

A 'BRIEF HISTORY OF
LOGAN COUNTY, COLORADO

WITH REMINISCENCES BY PIONEERS

COMPILED AND ARRANGED FOR

ELBRIDGE GERRY CHAPTER

DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

BY

EMMA BURKE CONKLIN

ASSISTED BY

MEMBERS OF THE CHAPTER

UNDER THE LEADERSHIP OF PAST REGENTS

MRS. L. W. DAVENPORT
MRS. GEO. A. HENDERSON
MRS. J. E. YOUNGQUIST
MRS. W. W. BROWN
MRS. W. S. HADFIELD
MRS. FELIX AYRES

Copyright 1928 by
EMMA BURKE CONKLIN

Printed by
Welch-Haffner Printing Company
Denver, Colorado

PREFATORY NOTE

My reason for undertaking to collect and put into permanent form an account of some of the happenings of pioneer days, and briefly to recount something of the more recent history of Logan County, is the fact that few of the early settlers are alive today to tell the story as it really occurred. Soon they will all be gone and there is danger that with them will be buried the knowledge of events of untold value to our history.

At the request of Elbridge Gerry Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, whose work it is to aid in preserving the records of the deeds of our country's heroes and heroines, and other interesting historical data, it has been my pleasure and high privilege to gather and arrange the material contained in this book.

I make no claim to literary merit, but for the sake of the pioneers and their descendants, and the children in the schools, who are entitled to some available record of their county's doings, I have been willing to attempt the task, in the hope that eventually the material herein contained may fall into the hands of some litterateur who will be able to do more adequate justice to the subject.

In compiling this work I have used the following: John Spencer Bassett's History of the United States; Frank Hall's History of Colorado; Stone's History of Colorado; The Great Plains by Randall Parrish; The Plains of the Great West, by Dodge; Ware's Indian War of 1864; David Boyd's History of Union Colony; Publications of the United States Government, Census reports from 1860 to 1920 and the special census of 1861; newspaper files (Sterling, Denver and Greeley); Blake and Willett Year Book of 1861; maps and records in the State Historical Society Building, Denver; Emerson Hough's story of the Cow Boy; city and county records of Weld and Logan; Biographical Record of the State of Colorado, by the Chapman Publishing Company; and others mentioned along in the story.

Sincere thanks are due the class in typewriting at the high school, to Miss Mary Armour and Mrs. Minnie Arians, for copying manu-

script; to Mrs. Gladys Fox and Miss Ruth Hamil for making the final copy, all of these without remuneration.

We are indebted to Virginia Landrum Garfield and Rev. Harry H. Porter for assistance in interviewing pioneers; to Congressman Charles B. Timberlake for information obtained from the Post Office Department at Washington; to V. B. Watts for data regarding wars with the Indians, copied by him from the records in the Adjutant General's office, Denver; to members of the D. A. R. for help in collecting pictures and other data; to the Sterling Advocate for material gathered from its pages, and for helpful suggestions from the editors; to Calvin Cheairs for the use of his "Retrospection" articles; to the patient pioneers who have made this work possible, by their untiring help in responding to interviews, writing articles and permitting the use of letters; to the city and county clerks, and superintendents of schools in Sterling, Greeley, Fort Morgan, Holyoke, and Julesburg, for information secured from their offices; to church and club members for history of their organizations; the Chamber of Commerce for year books and other information and help; to H. A. Sandhouse for data on county fair and to Mr. C. B. Fortner, photographer, for furnishing pictures of Sterling up-to-date.

I am particularly indebted to Mrs. Anne Youngquist, and Mrs. Edith Jones, teachers of English in Sterling High School, and to Mr. Wm. Willard Burke, instructor in the University of Chicago, for valued criticism and correction of manuscript; and to all others who are mentioned in connection with articles contributed in the story in any form whatsoever.

The work is sponsored and published by Elbridge Gerry Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, and any returns accruing therefrom above cost of printing belongs to that organization. However, the movement has not been one of money-making, but of purely public spirit.

We wish to express grateful appreciation to Mr. Grady Cheairs, Mrs. George A. Henderson and Mrs. W. S. Hadfield for generous financial assistance in the publication of the book.

EMMA BURKE CONKLIN.

DEDICATED
TO THE
PIONEERS OF LOGAN COUNTY

INTRODUCTION

The history herein recorded of the lives and experiences of the early settlers of Sterling and Logan County is highly interesting, especially to those of us who have arrived at the age when reminiscence offers perhaps one of our greatest pleasures. The recital of events leading on up to the present time shows painstaking research on the part of the author, as well as a personal knowledge gained by long residence in the county. I feel that we are greatly indebted to her and to the Elbridge Gerry Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, who have made possible this valuable piece of work. It will be much prized by the pioneers yet living and deeply appreciated by their children. The volume will be to all of us a treasured book in our home libraries.

CHARLES B. TIMBERLAKE, M. C.

Washington, D. C., April, 1928.

Second District, Colorado.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
Prefatory Note.	
Introduction.	
First Explorers	11
The Indians	19
The Fur-Traders	33
The Discovery of Gold.....	35
Colorado—Territory Organized—Statehood	40
The Seven Counties—Weld, Washington, Logan, Morgan, Yuma, Phillips, Sedgwick	49
The First Settlers—The Southern Colony—Old Sterling.....	61
Sterling	90
Mail Service	123
Organization of Logan County.....	126
Other Towns and Communities—Merino, Fleming, Iliff, Crook, etc	139
Stock-Raising	186
Agriculture—Irrigation	202
Logan County Fair.....	217
Manufactures—Sugar Factory	221
Education—Colorado—Weld County, Logan County.....	224
Clubs and Kindred Organizations.....	252
Sterling Churches	268
“Sterling in Retrospection”.....	282
Biographical	322

THE FIRST EXPLORERS

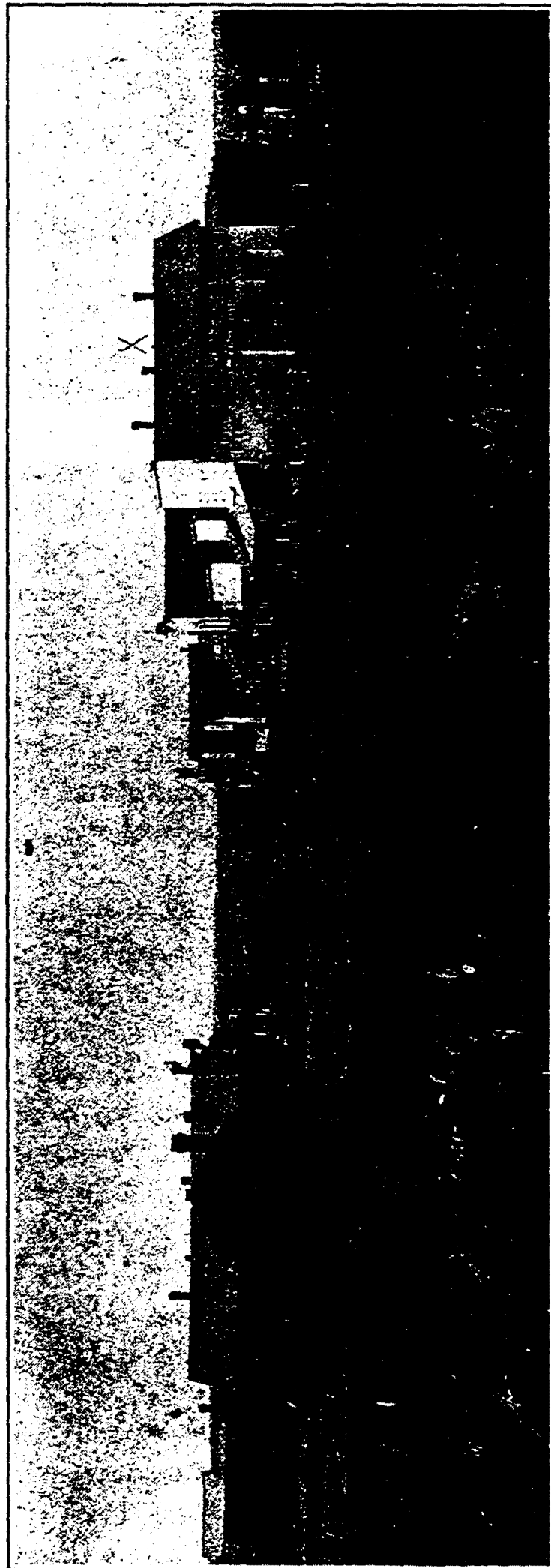
The discovery of North America by the Norsemen, which is said to have occurred five hundred years before Columbus made his first voyage in search of India, is a story that might as well be left out of the histories. It led to no permanent settlements, to no later explorations, and had no influence on present American civilization. An event should be measured by its consequences, and from this nothing whatever resulted. The new world was still an unknown country.

It remained for Spain to unfold the mysteries of the West. To her belongs the credit of making the first real discoveries and planting the first colonies.

The first structure built in the New World by Europeans was erected from the timbers of the Santa Maria, one of the ships in the fleet of Columbus, on an Island off the mainland. The first on the mainland was built on the Isthmus of Darien, three years later, both by Spaniards.

Thirty-five years after the discovery of Columbus, an expedition under Panfilo de Narvaez was sent to explore the region which later became the state of Florida and the country adjoining. This expedition, which had set sail from France with six hundred men and fifty horses, was soon reduced to almost nothing. Three ships were sent to explore the coast along the Gulf of Mexico, but boats and men were lost in a storm. Narvaez and the men who had remained with him wandered along the coast till they came to a large river which led them to the gulf and there they decided to build rude boats of such material as they had, and continue westward. On this fateful trip, Narvaez and many of his men lost their lives. Of those who survived, the number was reduced by exposure, sickness, starvation, and the attacks of Indians till only four remained.

Among these were Cabeza de Vaca, who had been the treasurer of the company, and the only member of the party who has left a record of the expedition. His journal makes a thrilling narrative, and his descriptions of the interior of the continent probably furnished a



STERLING IN 1883

stimulus to later explorations. These four men were captured by the Indians, and were separated and held as slaves for a time. Later, by pretending to be medicine men, they were allowed to wander about among the tribes with perfect safety. Historians disagree as to the exact route of these men, who were reunited after devious wanderings, at some point not made plain by the narrator. It seems certain that for at least eight years they traveled on foot over the prairies between the Mississippi and what is now the southern part of the United States. De Vaca did not reach Colorado, but the report he gave of his trip led to exploration in this direction.

As a result of his report of his travels, of the wonderful stories told him by the Indians of a city of pure gold, and other equally wild and exaggerated tales, Spain sent out another expedition for exploration and conquest on April 6, 1538, to find the fabled city. Fernando De Soto set sail with an army of nine hundred men and ten vessels, and in due time landed on the Florida coast. After a hard journey westward, of which it is said they "fought a bloody passage," they reached the Mississippi river on May 8, 1541. He crossed the river and explored farther into the wilds of what is now Arkansas, and would have gone still farther into the West had not his men and horses failed him. Discouraged and disheartened, he fell sick and in a few days died and was buried in the river he had discovered, giving his life and his fortune to this enterprise.

At about the same time that this expedition was forging westward, another had been dispatched by Mexico under Coronado who also had started with instructions to proceed eastward to search out and conquer the fabled "Seven Cities of Cibola," described to de Vaca by the Indians. These were found to be nothing more than Indian pueblos. Coronado passed through what is now Arizona, New Mexico, and Texas. Thence they went north into the region of the buffalo, which his historian described thus: "All that way of Plains are as full of crooked-back oxen as the mountain Serrena in Spain is of sheep. One day it rained in that plain, a great shower of hail as big as oranges, which caused many tears. . . . These oxen are a foul and fierce beast, of countenance and form of body. The horses fled from them, either because of their deformed shape, or else because they had never seen them before . . . the number was incredible. The soldiers chasing them, they rushed together in such masses that hundreds were crushed to death."

Coronado's exact route is uncertain, notwithstanding the detailed report left by his historian, Castaneda. The sameness of the country, devoid of prominent landmarks, made it difficult to ascertain the location of places. However, it is certain that he reached northeastern Kansas. It is also claimed that on this trip he entered the Valley of the Platte in western Nebraska.

While Spain had been busy in the south and west, the French had established themselves in what was then called the Northwest Territory, east of the Mississippi. Hearing of the Spanish conquests across the river, they sent out small companies to subdue the Indians, and to extend the fur trade into the western region and also in the hope that they might find a water route to the Pacific Ocean. Some of these went as far as the Big Horn Mountains.

An account is given of the Mallet brothers, French traders, who in 1739, with six companions, from a French settlement in Illinois, went as far west as Julesburg, Colorado, followed the South Platte for some distance, thence turning directly south to the Arkansas and on to Santa Fe. This company, though nothing of importance resulted, may have been the first white men to cross what is now Logan County.

From these explorations, the French laid claim to all the country between the Rockies and the river, in addition to what they already claimed, namely, all the territory between the Mississippi and the Alleghenies.

During the latter part of the eighteenth century, while the thirteen original colonies were busy lining themselves up along the Atlantic coast, getting organized and fighting for their independence, European countries had laid claim to practically all the country which lay beyond these coast-wise settlements. Each had taken possession of the region claimed in the name of the country doing the exploring "by right of discovery." No organized effort had been made either to explore or to colonize, and Indian and buffalo roamed undisturbed.

For the colonies these were eventful years. The new born nation had declared for self-government, and set about learning to stand on her own feet. Her constitution had been written and adopted; thirteen stars were in her flag, representing four million people, who were busy working out plans to manage their own affairs, and how best to get along with their neighbors, some of them none too friendly. The first president had been chosen, served two terms, delivered his farewell address, and laid down his burden. Congress had moved into the

new capitol building at Washington, D. C. Fur traders, hunters, and explorers had penetrated as far as the Mississippi, and the eyes of the new nation began to turn westward, with a view to extending the boundaries of her possessions.

Early in the year 1801 it began to be reported that Spain had traded Louisiana to Napoleon. This brought to the attention of the United States government the danger of allowing any foreign nation to own the entrance to her greatest and most important waterway. Negotiations were started, and after much controversy, too intricate and lengthy to be recorded here, an agreement was reached, a price agreed upon and the purchase by the United States from France of a section of country which included most of the territory between the Mississippi and the Rocky Mountains, and extending from the Gulf of Mexico to the British Dominion, was made for \$15,000,000.00, or a little less than three cents an acre, the estimate put upon an acre of Colorado land, by the United States and France at that time being *not worth three cents*. This purchase was completed on November 30, 1803.

Even before the Treaty of Paris, by which this purchase was made, had been signed, the President, Thomas Jefferson, began making plans to send out organized companies of men to find out what the great unknown western waste might hold for civilization. The first of these, which was in the year 1804 is known as the Lewis and Clark expedition, which had for its main object, to find if a water route to the Pacific Ocean was practicable. This expedition started out May 14, 1804, on a journey of eight thousand miles, through an unknown country. They ascended the Missouri river, passing the mouth of the Platte in July, where it is reported they were disturbed by "The ceaseless howling of wolves." Along the way they met different Indian tribes, with whom they endeavored to make peace. The Sioux proved the most troublesome; the Arickarees were more friendly, and were noted as remarkable in that they refused a gift of whisky, saying: "It would make them fools." After more than two years of travel the little company reached the Pacific Ocean, the goal set for them. This expedition was considered important because of the great value of the observations of Lewis and Clark to future explorers.

More interesting to Coloradoans was the second expedition sent out under Lieut. Zebulon M. Pike. While the object of Lewis and Clark was a northwest route to the ocean, General Pike's instructions

were to follow a more southwesterly route to the head waters of the Arkansas River, and to explore the mountains of what later became Colorado. The detachment consisted of twenty-three soldiers, who left St. Louis on the 15th of July, 1806. They traveled by boat up the Missouri and Osage rivers to a point where an Osage Indian village was located. Here the boats were abandoned and the party struck westward across the prairies. Occasionally they came across deserted camping grounds of the Spanish troops, who it was later learned had planned to intercept Pike's company. As the dead-level of the plains spread out before them, they found little to guide them on their weary way, in striking contrast to present day travel, when we find the geography of our country written on the sign posts. Had Columbus faced that scene of flatness, his belief in the rotundity of the earth might have wavered. The monotony of the journey is revealed in the account as mention is made day after day of buffalo, wild horses and prairie dogs; buffalo, wild horses, prairie dogs in tiresome repetition. Upon reaching the Arkansas River, the party was divided, Pike and his company advancing toward Pueblo. He discovered the great peak which bears his name on November 15th, 1806, and described it in his journal in these words: "I thought I could distinguish a mountain to our right, which appeared like a small blue cloud; viewed it with the spyglass and was still more confirmed in my conjecture . . . in half an hour the range appeared in full view before us. When our small party arrived on the hill, the men with one accord gave three cheers to the Mexican Mountains."

A week later Pike set out with a few of his men to climb the peak. But like many another tenderfoot in this country, he was deceived by its magnificent distances and was denied that pleasure. They succeeded in reaching the top of Cheyenne Mountain with much difficulty and suffering on account of the snow and intense cold. For some unknown reason the party had come on this perilous journey unsupplied with winter clothing and suffered untold agony from frozen feet and limbs. Nevertheless, they pushed on into the mountains. Here they discovered the source of the Platte River, explored San Luis Valley, were captured by the Spaniards, and after many wanderings here and there were released, and returned home in the fall of 1807. Pike's recommendation was that the American people limit their settlements to the river valleys, leaving the western plains,

which he pronounced "incapable of cultivation," to the Indians and wild animals.

The next expedition to be sent out by the government was twelve years later when Stephen Harriman Long headed a group of explorers who started from St. Louis, June 9, 1819, "to see whether or not the western country was worthy of settlement" and with orders to make straight for the Rocky Mountains. They followed the Missouri and the Platte Rivers, crossing the latter at Grand Island, then to the South Fork of the Platte, reaching that point on June 22, 1820, and through what is now Logan County on the 26th. On the 30th they came in sight of the mountain which they supposed was Pike's Peak, but which later was named Long's Peak in honor of its discoverer. The party camped on the site of Denver till the 9th of July, when they moved southward. Three of them ascended to the top of Pike's Peak, which they reached at 4 o'clock, July 14, 1829. This was the first known ascent by the white man.

Long's report of this expedition was a most discouraging one, and probably retarded emigration westward for some time to come. The region was described as an "arid waste of sand and stone." Dr. James, botanist, geologist, and surgeon of the party wrote: "This barren and ungenial district appeared to be filled with greater numbers of animals than its meager productions are sufficient to support. Animals in great numbers are seen in this territory, including bison, deer, badgers, wolves, hares, eagles, buzzards, ravens and owls." And further: "In regard to this extensive section of country, we do not hesitate in giving the opinion that it is almost wholly unfit for cultivation and, of course, uninhabitable by a people depending upon agriculture for subsistence."

John C. Fremont, called "the pathfinder" made five expeditions. The first in 1842, the last in 1853. Two of these followed the South Platte, through what is now Logan County. The last three followed the southern route. On two of these trips Fremont was accompanied and guided by "Kit" Carson, noted scout and Indian fighter. On one trip he was accompanied by Wm. Gilpin, who later became territorial governor of Colorado.

Another expedition to be sent out by the government, was made in the fall of 1853, under Captain John W. Gunnison, having for its object a railroad route to the Pacific coast. This expedition crossed the mountains, and followed the river which bears the name of the

explorer. On this ill-fated trip, he and most of his men were killed by the Indians. A river, city and county in Colorado are named for him.

Thus ended the period of the conflicting claims of the European powers for the western country. Thus came into the permanent possession of the United States the Great Plains, including what later became the State of Colorado and Logan County.

THE INDIANS

When Columbus landed in the New World, and at sunrise planted his flag and took possession of the country, it was sunrise for America, but to the aborigines, who looked on in wonder, it meant the going down of the sun. They were pushed back from the coast to make room for the thirteen colonies, and by the end of the eighteenth century, after much resistance and many wars, they had been forced across the Mississippi River. Here they remained for half a century practically unmolested. The whole western country was their domain. Here the early explorers found them.

The main groups which have to do with Colorado were the Utes, Arapahoes, Cheyennes, Kiowas and Pawnees. The Utes were found mostly in the mountains. Being known as the fighting tribe, they sought a place where they might secrete themselves, and surprise the unsuspecting enemy. The other tribes were called Plains Indians, and were the ones found here by the early settlers of Eastern Colorado.

Naturally they were jealous for their hunting grounds. Many attempts had been made by the government to make friends with them, but the depredations committed by them continued, in raids upon immigrants, in horse-stealing, in murdering women and children, till in 1864 trouble began in earnest, and the whole country between the Mississippi and the Rocky Mountains was in a state of war. On August 20, the Indians attacked simultaneously all the Overland stages between Kansas City and Denver, and the white settlements for 200 miles up and down the front range along the Platte and Arkansas Rivers. Troops were sent out by the government to protect life and property. The time between the years of 1860 and 1870 was a veritable reign of terror on these plains.

There has been much speculation as to the justice or injustice of wresting from the Indian his hunting grounds by the government. From what has been learned of their history during their thousands of years of occupancy of North America, which is very little comparatively, the conclusion has been deduced that when the European

appeared on the scene, the mission of the Indian had been accomplished. He had had his chance and had not the white man come, self-extermination from the ravages of war, disease, and famine, would have been the outcome. The world belongs to civilization.

Many stories might be written of battles fought and lives lost, but only those of local interest will be recorded here, and most of these are not found in the histories. A few are told in other chapters. The trails leading to the mountains were the scenes of bloody massacres. The commanding officer in charge of the Federal troops in 1865 reported that: "The Indians are bold in the extreme. They have burned every ranch between Julesburg and Valley Station, and nearly all the property at the latter place, and have driven off all stock, both public and private. The stage route from Denver to Julesburg has been devastated every mile of the way. Warehouses and the station at Julesburg have been burned."

On January 14th of this year, the Godfrey Ranch, west of Merino, was attacked by a large force of Cheyennes. It was defended by the owner, Hollen Godfrey, and three other men and four women who helped in every way they could during the attack which lasted all day. After nightfall one of the defenders, named Perkins, escaped from the fort and rode to an encampment of soldiers, near Fort Morgan, for help. A corporal and four enlisted men accompanied him back to the ranch and succeeded in stealing into the house unmolested. With this reinforcement, Godfrey repelled the Indians, winning for himself the sobriquet of "Old Wicked." The next day another fight took place at Wisconsin Ranch, south of the river near Atwood, and another on the 25th at the Moore Ranch.

An incident related by Harry Schneider to W. L. Hays and published in the Sterling Advocate occurred about the year 1873. The Sioux to the number of a couple of thousand, perhaps, were gathered on the south side of the river near old Fort Sedgwick, near the present town of Sedgwick while the Utes en masse, were scouring and hunting the territory adjacent to the waters of Beaver Creek. About two weeks before the incident to be narrated occurred, three scouts from the Ute tribe descended the Platte and for a few days stealthily reconnoitered the situation of the Sioux, ascertaining that the latter were herding their ponies on the north side of the river, and that during the night they were left in charge of a young Sioux boy about sixteen years old.

The scouts returned up the river, shortly after which a band of

Utes, headed by their chief, the celebrated Ouray, descended the Platte, but no one saw or knew of their presence. When they arrived on the north side of the river near old Fort Sedgwick in the night, they discovered the Sioux boy and ponies where the scouts said they would find them. While some of the Utes were rounding up the ponies, others shot, killed and scalped the Sioux boy. About 10 o'clock the next morning Mr. Schneider, whose homestead was the L. P. Cheairs ranch of today, south of Atwood, saw a cloud of dust in the east. He discovered that a herd of horses was coming toward his ranch.

Soon the Indians and ponies arrived. Chief Ouray following about an hour later, rode up to Mr. Schneider, with the Indian boy's scalp dangling at his belt, and started to talk. His English was very broken, but he pointed to where the sun would be at about 2 o'clock, saying: "Sioux come along heap mad!"

Just as Ouray had explained, the Sioux did come along about 2 o'clock. They were an angry lot of redskins. According to Mr. Schneider, the Sioux never recovered their ponies.

About the time the Union Pacific railroad reached Julesburg, a band of Sioux attacked an immigrant train at a point between Julesburg and Sterling, and brutally murdered everyone of the immigrants.

During the Indian troubles of 1864-65 a detachment of troops from the Seventh Iowa Cavalry, under Captain Nicholas J. O'Brien, was sent to guard the road in the neighborhood of Julesburg, and along the Platte River. Some of the experiences of this detachment are given by Eugene F. Ware, one of its officers, in his "Indian War of 1864." The company was ordered to build a Fort in the fall of that year, and finding the adobe house and corral owned by a man named Bancroft, they purchased it, and with sod and such material as they could muster built a fort near the site of Julesburg, and prepared for an attack from the Indians.

Mr. Ware relates an incident which occurred one night in camp when he, not having a saddle to use for a pillow as many of the soldiers had, used a sack of bacon for this purpose. In the night there was the usual wild chorus of howling wolves. Mr. Ware felt his pillow disappearing from under his head. On investigation he found a wolf making way with it. He had awakened just in time to recover the precious treasure.

The absence of trees and vegetation was noted by these soldiers. They realized the truth of the remark of one of their number, that

one could not find a riding switch between Julesburg and a point 70 miles west on the way to Denver. Other observations were that the alkali was dangerous for cattle, and that the water was alkaline to such an extent that it could not be used for drinking or cooking. A point 25 miles east of Julesburg, where this condition appeared, was named "Alkali Station."

Several times the Indians appeared in the hills around, but not until January 7, 1865, did they make an attack. A thousand or twelve hundred Cheyennes and a band of Arapahoes made an attack on Julesburg. In this battle sixteen men and fifty-six Indians were killed. In another attack, on the second of February, Julesburg was burned.

The Company was ordered on February 11th to follow the Platte toward Denver and repair the telegraph line which had been destroyed, or damaged by the Indians. Captain O'Brien's orders were always to "push forward rapidly and methodically." Men were detailed by fours; number four held horses; one and two had picks; number three had shovels. Instead of digging holes for the posts, the order was to pull out the stump of the old post which had been broken off, and put the new one in its place. Numbers one and two drove their picks into the ground, number three put in his spade, and together they pried the stump out. Then the wagon came along with the post which was put into the hole, tamped down and filled. In this way the company was strung out till the line of fours was a quarter of a mile long. This work was done all through one night and the following day, with guards stationed out, and every precaution taken against an Indian attack. That night they fried bacon and "slapjacks" for supper which a tired lot of men relished. They then killed and dressed a stray steer and boiled beef all night, the wolves howling "as if there were a convention." The next morning they continued the journey, repairing on the way. At three o'clock p. m. fifty-two miles from Julesburg, and across the river from the present Sterling, they reached the old "Lee" Henderson place. There they met some people from Denver who had taken refuge in the Valley Stage Station, an old sod shack near by. An Indian scare was on, twenty-five or so having been seen "prancing" around in the hills. The location of the stage station was such that the soldiers could not fire from the inside of it. Fortunately they found in the station a good supply of corn in sacks, and this the resourceful officer ordered carried out on the prairie, where a large shelled corn bastian was made. This afforded a position of defense,

which was absolutely bullet proof, and there were two embrasures from which to fire. The work required just thirty minutes. The Indians stayed in the vicinity till sundown but made no attack. After spending the night at the station, the company started on the return trip to Julesburg.

Another incident which occurred here at the same time was the arrival of two old Germans from Kansas City, who could speak not a word of English. Through an interpreter who happened to be in the Company it was learned that on hearing of the immigration to the new country they had conceived the notion of loading their wagon with cans of fresh oysters, by filling the wagon bed with water and freezing the whole combination. Their plan was to haul it to Denver and sell oysters to the settlers. The captain tried to impress them with the danger of Indian attacks during the remainder of their journey, but nothing daunted, they moved on, not however, till they had sold two cans of oysters to two of the officers for five dollars. These oysters proved to be as fresh as when they left the bay.

On the return to Julesburg the company was overtaken by a severe blizzard. The first night was spent at Moore's ranch, the second at Lillian Springs. The third night found them safe at Julesburg.

So far as can be ascertained, this was as near as Sterling ever came to a real Indian fight.

Undoubtedly the most noted Indian battle which took place in the vicinity of what later became Logan County, was the battle of Summit Springs, known in recent years as Battle Ground Springs.

C. Bernhardt, in his *Indian Raids, 1864-1869, in Lincoln County, Kansas*, published in 1909, gives an account of an Indian raid in that county in which many colonists were killed. Among these were George Weichell and Thomas Alderdice. Their wives were taken prisoners. Two of the children of Mrs. Alderdice were killed and one wounded. The baby, she was allowed to keep for three days, when its crying annoyed the savages so much that they beheaded it and threw the body into a stream. "Mrs. Weichell and Mrs. Alderdice," the story continues, "were carried to the South Fork of the Platte River in Colorado, between Julesburg and Sterling. Here they were kept captive by Tall Bull, the Sioux Chief, until the 11th day of July, one month and eleven days after they were taken captive, when, during the battle, Captain Cushing under General Carr, found the two women in Tall Bull's tent. Mrs. Alderdice was mortally wounded

and breathed her last as the soldiers entered the tepee. Mrs. Weichell was also wounded, but was able to sit up. The Indians evidently meant to have killed both women, but were so taken by surprise that they had not the time to complete the dastardly deed. Mrs. Alderdice was buried there, Mrs. Weichell was taken care of and lived to tell the tale of their hardships during their captivity."

The following account of this battle is taken from *Major North's Memoirs*, obtained from the Nebraska Historical Society at Lincoln, Nebraska.

CHAPTER XII

GENERAL CARR'S CAMPAIGN—THE BATTLE OF SUMMIT SPRINGS

On the 1st of March, 1869, Major North was again called into service with his now somewhat celebrated scouts. He reorganized



MAJOR FRANK NORTH

three companies of the Pawnees,— fifty men in each company, his officers being his brother, Captain Luther North, his brother-in-law, Captain Cushing, Captain Morse, and Lieutenants Becher, Mathews and Kislandberry. Marching from Fort Kearney to Fort McPherson Major North reported to General Carr, who was organizing a campaign for the summer. The Fifth cavalry had recently come up from Kansas and Colorado, where they had been campaigning under Major Royal, and General Carr had been ordered to take command and prepare for an expedition to the Republican river country.

Only ten days were spent in fitting out the command for the coming campaign. The command consisted of eight companies of the Fifth cavalry and three companies of

the Pawnee scouts! During their stay at Fort McPherson General Augur and some of his officers and Lieutenant-Colonel Duncan, of the Fifth cavalry, visited the post, and on the day before they started out on the expedition reviewed the troops.

The route of march lay south of the Republican river, which stream they struck near the mouth of Prairie Dog Creek. At this point they marched to the west, following the course of the Republican. Pawnees were well acquainted with this section of the country, over which they had frequently hunted the buffalo.

The command, in hunting for Indian trails, proceeded on a westward course up the Republican river. Colonel Royal, with a detachment of cavalry, and Major North, with a squad of Pawnees, scouted along the route, and one afternoon they discovered a small party of Sioux following a large trail. They had evidently been in some fight for there were two or three wounded warriors in the party who were being transported on travois. The Pawnees pursued them for some distance and killed several of them. The Pawnees then went flying over the prairie, with Major North at their head, to General Carr's camp, on the Black Tail Deer fork, and as they were approaching with whoops and yells and swinging their poles and lances, the soldiers at first thought they were a war party of Sioux coming down upon them, and considerable excitement followed. The Pawnees, however, who had remained in camp, did not manifest the least surprise or excitement, nor make any preparations to go out and fight them—as they would have done had the party been Sioux—but set up a yell themselves. Captain Luther North explained the situation to General Carr by informing him that the approaching Indians were Pawnees, and that their demonstrations indicated that they had had a fight and been victorious. The Pawnees soon galloped into the camp, and Major North reported the result of their scout. They were soon followed by the balance of the scouting party.

General Carr started the command next morning on this Indian trail and followed it westward up the Republican river for two days. They passed several camp-fires, and it was evident that they were gaining on the Indians. Along the trail the print of a woman's shoe was frequently observed, and this was evidence of the fact that they had a white captive with them. For this reason General Carr was anxious to press on. In the afternoon of the second day after the

discovery of this big trail, the command camped at a vacated Indian camping place where they found numerous fresh antelope heads, showing that the camp had not been abandoned more than twelve or fifteen hours. General Carr concluded to take detachments of the best mounted men from each of the companies with five days' rations, and make a forced march until he overtook the Indians, and leave his wagon train to follow as fast as possible.

Next morning, Sunday, July 11th, the General carried out this plan and got an early start. Major North and ten of his best Pawnee scouts kept in advance, and maintained a sharp look-out for the Indians. The trail led to the north, in the direction of the South Platte river, for a distance of about twenty miles, when Major North suddenly sighted an Indian village from the summit of some sand-hills, near a point that was afterwards named Summit Springs. They made a careful survey of the surroundings and saw that it would be impossible for an attack to be made on the village in the direction in which they were going—which was towards the south—but that the troops would have to leave the trail and bear off to the east, keeping well out of sight, and then turn again to the north, passing the village and making a semi-circuit to the south and west, and then make the charge upon the village from the North. Major North returned with his scouts to the command, which was eight or nine miles in the rear, and reported the result of his observations to General Carr, who seemed very much pleased with the information and the prospect of a fight. He at once ordered the cavalry-men to tighten their saddles and prepare for action. The order was obeyed with alacrity, for the men were all eager for a fight, and soon the command was galloping on towards the doomed village. The circuit described by Major North was made, and the command rode within, perhaps, a mile and a half of the village, and could have crept much closer had it not been for a company on the right flank passing over a rise of ground and thus exposing themselves to the view of the village. General Carr was informed of this fact, and being afraid that the company had been observed by the Indians, he at once ordered the bugler to sound the charge, and instantly the stirring notes of the bugle rang out clear and loud, and away dashed the command toward the village. The Indians were lying in camp that day, and, their horses were grazing over the prairie at some little distance from the village. They were

completely surprised, and before they could realize the situation the cavalymen had ridden into the village, and the Indians became wholly demoralized. It was a warm, pleasant day, and a great many of the Indians were lounging around in the shade of their tents. They precipitately fled leaving everything behind them, only a few succeeding in reaching their ponies. The soldiers and the Pawnees, as they entered the village, fired volley after volley to the front, to the right and to the left, causing the greatest consternation on every hand. The Sioux made no resistance to the attack as no opportunity was given them to do so. Many of them fled on foot in every direction,—some few escaped on their ponies, while a large number, who were unable to get away by running, dodged into ravines and little pockets and washouts in the nearest hills. All this occupied but a few moments, and as the Sioux had been scattered, the soldiers, in squads, began hunting them through the nearest ravines.

Major North and his brother, Captain Luther North, with a party of Pawnees and several soldiers, surrounded one of the ravines into which eighteen Sioux warriors and a squaw and a child had fled for safety. One of the warriors, as was afterwards learned, was the noted chief Tall Bull, to whom the squaw and child belonged. He and they were mounted on a beautiful orange-colored horse, with silver mane and tail. Upon reaching the ravine he placed his squaw and child on the inside where he thought they would be safe, and he then returned to the mouth of the ravine and shot his magnificent steed rather than see him fall into the hands of his enemies.

The mouth of the ravine was very narrow, and the banks were perpendicular, being from fifteen to twenty feet high. The Indians took their butcher knives and cut holes in the banks for their hands and feet, so that they could climb to the top to discharge their guns and shoot their bows and arrows and then drop down again. In this way they kept Major North and his party at bay for some little time. Major North's men, who were stationed about twenty paces from one of the banks of the ravine, kept firing at the Indians as they climbed up on the opposite bank. While this was going on, one of the Indians climbed the bank nearest to the soldiers, and raising his rifle slowly over the top of the bank he laid it down on the ground, and then poking it up sufficiently to take a sight along the barrel of the weapon he fired directly at Major North but missed him. Captain Luther

North, at first, surely thought his brother was killed as he had witnessed the movement which had occupied but a moment, so quickly was it done. Major North marked well the spot where the Indian had dropped his head out of sight, being convinced that as soon as the redskin could reload his gun he would make another attempt.

The Major dropped down on one knee, and taking a rest on the other, aimed his gun at this particular spot, and awaited for the reappearance of the Indian's head. In a few moments he saw the Indian's rifle coming up over the edge of the bank, as it had done before, and soon the Indian raised his head up to take aim. Major North instantly fired, and the Indian dropped without shooting. Major North's bullet had penetrated his forehead, and he fell into the pit a dead man, leaving his rifle, cocked and ready for shooting, on the top of the bank. Later in the day the dead chief, Tall Bull, was found in the ravine directly under the spot where he had climbed up to fire at Major North. Shortly after the killing of this chief Major North saw another head peeping up at the same spot, and upon closer observation he saw that it was the head of a squaw. She crawled to the top of the bank and pulled her little six-year-old girl after her. None of the soldiers fired at her as she made signs indicating that she wanted to talk to some one. She walked straight up to Major North, and rubbed her hands over him from head to foot as an act of blessing and an appeal for mercy. She then knelt down before him; and, in her sign language, asked him to save her. The Major replied in similar language, telling her to go to the rear out of danger, and remain there until he should call for her, and then she would be safe. She informed him that there were yet seven Indians alive in the ravine. The firing was kept up from the ravine a while, but finally it ceased altogether. Thereupon Major North, and some of his men, cautiously approached the ravine and looked over the bank, and down at the bottom they saw the eighteen warriors lying dead, some on top of others as they had fallen back from the banks.

The Major and his brother returned to the squaw and taking her and her child across the ravine they joined Company B of the Pawnees, commanded by Captain Cushing, who had, soon after the capture of the village, in accordance with General Carr's instructions, made an active search for the white captives who were supposed to be

in the camp. They had succeeded in finding the white women, one of whom had been fatally wounded and the other quite seriously. It appears that while Major North was fighting the Indians in the ravine, Captain Cushing in skirmishing through the village had entered the lodge of Tall Bull, the noted chief, and there found these two wounded women, who were Germans, one being named Mrs. Alderdice, and the other Mrs. Weichel. When the fight commenced Tall Bull, seeing that there was no hope of taking his captives with him, whom he had been keeping as his wives, shot Mrs. Alderdice in the forehead, and then shot Mrs. Weichel. When the Pawnees dashed up to the lodge Mrs. Weichel thought the village had been attacked by Indians hostile to the Sioux, and that she was about to escape from one band only to fall a captive into the hands of another. Therefore, when she discovered Captain Cushing with the Pawnees she manifested the greatest joy imaginable. She was sitting on a mat in the tent, suffering intensely from the wound, but when Captain Cushing stepped up to her she seemed to forget her pain, and grabbing him around the legs she hugged him again and again and wept for joy. She could not speak a word of English and he could not understand what she said. He endeavored, however, by signs and by speaking to her in English, to make her sit still for a little while, and then she would be properly cared for.

He finally broke loose from her, and it was at this time that Major North and his brother, with the Sioux squaw and child, joined the interesting group. Just as they came up the other woman, Mrs. Alderdice, who lay unconscious on the ground and weltering in her blood, drew one or two long breaths and then died.

The Pawnees then resumed the hunt for Sioux in the vicinity, and several running fights ensued for some distance beyond the village. After the Sioux had all been driven away from the village, and the fighting was concluded, Mrs. Weichel was taken to the surgeon's tent, where she had her wound dressed, and was otherwise cared for.

The result of the attack on the village was the killing of fifty-two warriors, and the capture of eighteen squaws and children, and besides there were quite a large number of the Sioux wounded. The soldiers at once rounded up the Indian horses and mules roaming at large and scattered over the prairie, and upon counting them they found that they had captured two hundred and seventy-four horses and one

hundred and forty-four mules. The village proved to be a very rich one. The Sioux had an abundance of everything usually found in an Indian camp, besides a great number of articles which they had obtained from the white settlers whom they had killed on the Saline river. Quite a large amount of gold and silver money and considerable jewelry were also found by the soldiers among the plunder.

That night the command camped in the captured village; and, at a late hour, the wagon train arrived.

Mrs. Alderdice, the murdered woman, was buried on the battlefield, the burial service being read by one of the officers, who was a religious man, there being no chaplain with the command.

General Carr gave the name of Susannah to the place where the battle occurred, that being the christian name of Mrs. Alderdice, as was learned from Mrs. Weichel. The name was afterwards changed to Summit Springs because there was a fine spring of water on the summit of the sand-hills between the Platte River and Frenchman creek, where nobody would suppose there was any water.

The next morning all the Indian tepees, lodges, buffalo robes, camp equipage and provisions, including several tons of dried buffalo meat, were gathered together in several large piles, and burned, by order of General Carr.

The command moved down the Platte river the next day, about eight miles, and soon after going into camp Mrs. Weichel was brought into the presence of the Indian prisoners. She at once recognized the squaw who had surrendered herself to Major North, as being the wife of Tall Bull. Mrs. Weichel stated that this squaw, had, on many occasions, whipped and pounded her, and treated her most cruelly and shamefully, during the absence of Tall Bull on hunting expeditions. She explained that the cause of the squaw's cruelty was jealousy, and that during their captivity she and Mrs. Alderdice had never been allowed to meet and talk with each other more than half a dozen times, and she, therefore, knew but very little concerning the history of the dead woman.

The Pawnee scouts, who had charge of the prisoners, upon learning of Mrs. Weichel's statement of how badly she had been treated, wanted to kill Tall Bull's squaw then and there, and Major North heard of their intention just in time to prevent it from being carried

into execution. However, they said that if she made the slightest attempt to escape, they would kill her on the spot.

At this camp General Carr issued an order that all the money captured at the village should be turned over to his adjutant, whom he directed to give it to Mrs. Weichel, as she had stated that her father, a short time previous to the massacre, had come over from Germany, and that nearly all the gold found in the possession of the Indians had belonged to him.

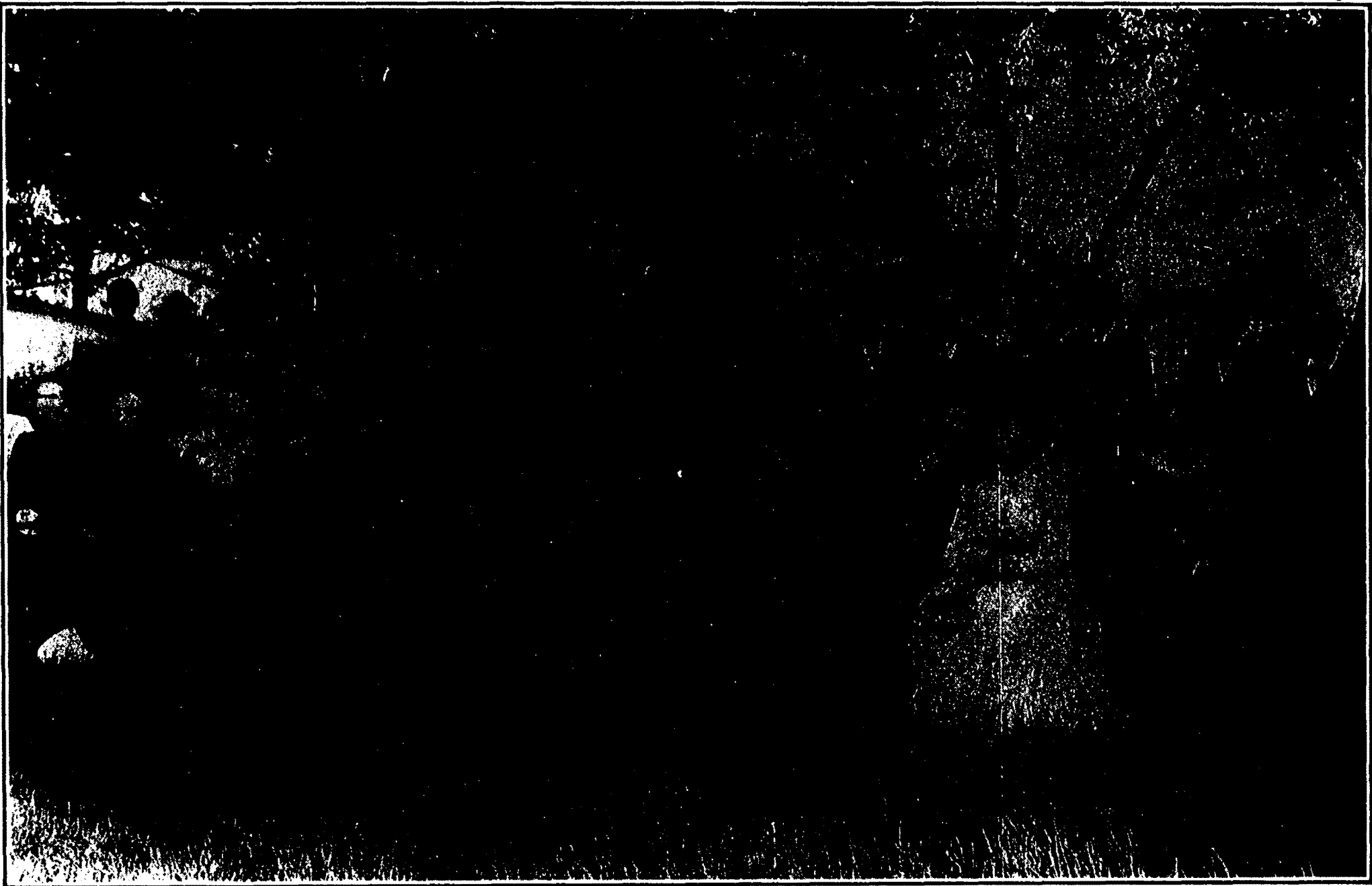
Major North collected six hundred dollars in twenty dollar gold pieces from his Pawnee scouts, who gave it up without a murmur, and this money he turned over to the adjutant. About three hundred dollars was collected from the soldiers, and the whole sum of nine hundred dollars was then given to Mrs. Weichel. There was about six hundred dollars more found in the village, but it was concealed by the soldiers.

The command now proceeded to Fort Sedgwick, at Julesburg, from which point the first news of the fight was telegraphed to military headquarters and all parts of the country.

The wounded white woman was cared for in the hospital, and shortly after her recovery she married the hospital steward, her husband having been killed by the Indians.

The Indian prisoners were sent to the Whetstone agency, on the Missouri river, where Spotted Tail and the friendly Sioux were then living, and the captured horses and mules were distributed among the officers, scouts and soldiers.

Tall Bull and his followers had long been a terror to the border settlements, and General Carr and his command were highly complimented in general orders for the gallant service they had rendered.



OLD SETTLERS PICNIC, 1901

THE FUR TRADERS

For over fifty years after the government had purchased the Great Plains region, nothing was done in the way of its development, except to send out occasional explorers to fathom its mysteries. The one commercial attraction which it offered was found in that of fur trading. This fact the fur-trading companies of the east were not long in finding out. The type of men to whom this adventurous life appealed, and which the fur companies used, was necessarily that of the rover and of the lover of a wild life.

They have been given the credit of being the real pathfinders of the unexplored territory, and certainly they and the Indians were the makers of the first paths. They "traced the streams to their sources and penetrated the mountain fastnesses," exploring territory heretofore untrod by the foot of the white man. And when the expeditions sent out by the government appeared, it was among these traders and trappers that they found competent and fearless guides.

For the convenience of the travelers connected with the fur trade, trading posts or forts were established, along the trails. There were at one time nearly one hundred and fifty of these between the Mississippi and the Rocky Mountains, twenty of them between the site of Council Bluffs and the mouth of the Platte River. In the later years of the industry, most of these traders operated in the mountains where most of the fur bearing animals were to be found.

The first American trader to enter what is now Colorado was James Purcell, a Kentuckian, who travelled along the Platte and traded with the Indians, in 1803. While trapping along this river, he and his men were attacked by a band of Indians and driven into the mountains. Their trading posts furnished the only community life to be found in the West at that time, not including that of the Indians. Some of them had Indian wives, and with the children to be seen around the posts, it may be said that there was some semblance of home life.

Bent's Fort in southern Colorado was the largest and most popular of the Rocky Mountain fur-trading stations. This and Fort Lara-

mie were located on a well beaten trail, which led through what is now Fifteenth Street, Denver. The trail was one of the most important of frontier highways, and for some years was a part of a pony express route, which ended at Taos, New Mexico. Other trading posts were Fort Vasquez, near Platteville, built of adobe; Fort Lupton on the east side of the Platte, near the present town of Fort Lupton; and Fort St. Vrain. These trading posts were all established during the years between Pike's expedition and the discovery of gold in 1858. The ruins of many of them may be seen in Colorado today, land marks on what was then a lonely way, across the lonely plains.

Probably the most noted of the trappers, Indian fighters and guides as they were called, was "Kit" Carson. He was a Kentuckian by birth, the son of Kentucky pioneers and his father a noted hunter. When a young man, the word reached him of the wonderful adventures to be had in the Rocky Mountain country and its possibilities for hunters. He soon acquired a reputation as a brave, sober, shrewd, determined character of good impulses, just in his dealings, quick to act and of sound, common sense. It was said of him that "men of his mold are an irresistible force." Had he been educated, he might have become eminent in any line of endeavor to which his energies had been directed. Hall characterizes him as "one of the most remarkable men of his time, pre-eminently honest with himself and those who relied on him. His devotion to duty has never been excelled. His judgment and valor distinguished him as a sort of Nestorian Mascot without whom no trying journey should be undertaken." He married an Indian woman and to them was born a daughter whom he sent to St. Louis to be educated. Later he married a Mexican woman, his first wife having died. He made himself familiar with every part of the West and later became the faithful and efficient guide of General Fremont.

Others prominent in the history of Colorado were "Jim" Baker, noted guide and trapper, Tom Tobin, James Beckwourth, the Bent Brothers, St. Vrain, and "uncle Dick" Wootten. Most of these were what were called "free" trappers, who worked independently, having no connection with the Eastern companies. "Jim" Bridger, another noted scout and Indian fighter has been called the Daniel Boone of the west. In his wanderings through the mountains, he discovered the Great Salt Lake in 1824.

THE DISCOVERY OF GOLD

It was nearly half a century after Pike had discovered his "Peak" before any permanent settlers had located in what is now the State of Colorado.

The state had its beginning in the discovery of gold. When William Green Russell, heading an expedition from the State of Georgia on June 23, 1858, in search of gold, camped at the confluence of the South Platte and Cherry Creek, he little dreamed that his findings were to be the beginning of a great mining industry in a great state, a state which now leads all the states in the union in the production of gold. This is a historic date in Colorado and every year the event is commemorated by the Pioneer's picnic held in the City of Denver.

As the report of the discovery of gold spread, people came in large numbers. They pitched their tents, and began building cabins. Thus settlements sprang up in the region of the mountains including the city of Denver, at first named Auraria, after Russell's home town in Georgia. Pioneering then began in earnest in what was known three years later as Colorado.

It is recorded that at least two thousand gold seekers came to this region in 1858, the biggest find of the year being on Cherry Creek, a little south of where the town of Englewood now stands. Here they found four or five hundred dollars worth of gold ore. But let it be remembered that the first find was made by William Green Russell when he dipped up a shovel full of dirt which contained a dime's worth of gold flakes, from the South Platte River, the river which still dispenses gold through the territory described in this history. Some of the dust discovered was taken to Westport, Missouri, panned out and the result published in the papers, and the rush westward started anew. The discoveries made by Gregory and Jackson furnished excitement for the next year, bringing thousands of prospectors to the region.

Jackson and two other men, James Sanders, and Tom Golden had built a hut on the present site of Golden, the town being named for the last mentioned. The discoveries of Jackson and Gregory were the beginnings of the rich mines later developed in Idaho Springs and Black Hawk, and of the beginnings of these towns.

George A. Jackson came from Glasgow, Missouri, and John Gregory from Georgia. Jackson came west in the spring of 1858, and founded a trading post, La Porte, near the present site of Fort Collins, and it was he who discovered the Hot Springs, which have made the town of Idaho Springs famous.

The story of Jackson's discovery, though not so important as Gregory's, is one so typical of the time that it is related in full, as told by Mr. Hall in his *History of Colorado*. "He started out, during the holiday time, with two other men on a prospecting tour, to look for gold in the mountains. All carried rifles and provisions. On New Year's Day they sighted a band of elk, and forthwith the two companions left Jackson to sight the elk. Undaunted, Jackson proceeded up Clear Creek alone, with his two dogs, Drum and Kit, for company. Beside his rifle he carried a blanket, a drinking cup and a little bread and coffee, enough to last several days. This was his outfit. He depended upon his rifle to supply him with meat. Jackson pressed on up Clear Creek, part of the time finding it hard traveling, wading here and there through snow two or three feet deep. Along toward nightfall, he came to the hot mineral springs, now known as the famous summer resort of Idaho Springs. Near by were some large flocks of mountain sheep grazing, and he shot one. That night he camped in a clump of cottonwood trees. The next day the weather turned cold and snowy; so he stayed in the little bough-house he made to shelter him. The following day being pleasant, the ambitious prospector started out in the trackless wilderness to search for traces of gold. His first day's quest was unsuccessful, but, hero that he was, he resolved to stay and try again, although supplies of provisions were running low. He put in another day, tramping up and down creek and canyons without seeing gold. He returned to camp after dark, tired and hungry, only to find that a marauder had stolen his meat. The man went to bed supperless, for he had eaten the last of his bread in the morning. He did not lose heart, however. He got up early the next morning, and shot a wild sheep before sunrise, drank the last of

his coffee and started out to do some more prospecting. This day, January 5, 1859, Jackson found a place a half mile up stream where the gravel looked favorable. Here he made a new camp under a big fur tree. The ground was frozen hard, and he built a big fire on it. All day (January 6) he kept the fire going until the ground was thawed. The next day he had his reward. 'Clear day,' he cheerily writes in his diary, January 7—'removed fire embers and dug into rim on bed rock, panned out eight treaty cups of dirt and found nothing but fine colors; ninth cup I got one nugget of coarse gold; feel good tonight.'

"Jackson worked another day, digging and panning, until his hunting knife was worn out. He then had about a half ounce of gold worth ten dollars. 'I've got the diggings at last,' he wrote in his journal. Having no mining tools, pick, shovel and pan the man had to quit. He marked the place of his discovery and trudged back to his shack.

"In the spring he returned to the spot and took out between four and five thousand dollars worth of placer gold. Jackson Bar was the first large deposit of gold ever uncovered in the Rockies. The site of this bonanza is near the mouth of a little stream, Chicago Creek, flowing into Clear Creek. A monument marks this spot in the town of Idaho Springs. This discovery was an event of vast moment in the history of the west."

Immigrants poured into the gold regions from all directions. The roads were lined with covered wagons drawn by ox or mule teams. Kingsbury in his *History of Colorado* describes the movement to the West as follows: As interest grew, people began to flock to the new scene in search of the new found treasure. In 1858 small parties began to arrive and lay off towns, and began prospecting for gold. In 1859 large numbers started for the gold fields. In May it was estimated that thousands could be seen crossing the plains. Every stream and body of timber from Elwood to the Big Blue is alive with the tents of immigrants. They go in all shapes. Some with packs on their backs trudge along on foot. Some clubbing together, buy a hand cart, and putting on their all become for the once beasts of burden to draw their own carts. Some go with a single yoke of oxen, and Indian pony, or a mule or ox-drawn wagon well laden with all supplies of provisions and mining implements. On May 18, the St.

Louis Democrat reported that twenty thousand were on the way to the mines. These immigrants were from all the states in the country and from abroad. The method of travel, as already stated, was dictated by one's wealth. Many went with only a frying pan and a bundle of clothes on a stick over the shoulder. Others bought push-carts, which cost about five dollars, put their goods on them and pulled them across the prairie. The trip would cost such a person about \$25.00. Still others brought one or more yoke of oxen or span of mules, and a wagon, and were able to carry provisions for four or six months, and more adequate mining machinery. Many of these made up parties which insured them against Indian attacks along the way.

Naturally, many were disappointed at not finding gold, as they had expected, having little idea of the difficulties in mining, and became disappointed, sold their baggage, or left it on the ground, and started back east, declaring that the whole thing was a humbug. Many who had started across the Plains were persuaded to turn back with the men returning to their homes. So across the Plains stretched a double line, some going, others returning uttering maledictions upon the heads of all who had influenced them to seek wealth in the western country.

As a result of the gold excitement, towns sprang up over night, and many of them are still on the map, and have become prosperous cities, while others were short lived, having been located in unlucky places.

The present city of Denver had several beginnings, all of which were finally merged into the one city. The first was a settlement which was named Montana City. This settlement consisted of a party from Lawrence, Kansas, and the Green Russell party. Other towns which were incorporated in the town of Denver were St. Charles, and Auraria. The town was named for the governor of Kansas territory. The Denver Town Company was organized and took formal possession November 17, 1858, on which date the city of Denver may be said to have been founded. On the 22nd, its constitution was adopted and officers elected. E. P. Stout, the president of the company, and also a director, had his residence on the site of the present city hall. Stout Street was named for him.

One of the store keepers in Auraria was David Moffat. The first

house on the Denver site was occupied by Gen. William Larimer, on the corner of 15th and Larimer Streets.

Two notable events took place in Denver on April 21, 1859. One, the arrival of the first load of lumber from a sawmill which had been established on Cherry Creek, the other the printing press with material for the publication of a newspaper, brought by Wm. Byers and Thos. Gibson, via wagon train from the East.

The census of 1860 showed a population of 36,000 in the gold region from the states. They were mostly young men, between twenty and forty years of age. There were about fifteen hundred women and children.

During the decade following 1860, the population was confined mostly to the mining districts and to the city of Denver. Along with the mining industry came other industries, necessarily, and as the needs became manifest, stores, markets, mills, banks, shops, etc., appeared. The growth of the territory was rapid and in less than twenty years a new state had been created.

COLORADO

“Colorado, rare Colorado, yonder she rests; her head of gold pillowed on the Rocky Mountains, her feet in the brown grass, the boundless plains for a playground; she is set on a hill before the world, and the air is very clear, so all may see her well.”

JOAQUIN MILLER.

COLORADO BECOMES A TERRITORY

At the time that Abraham Lincoln was elected president, and the rumblings of war were beginning to be heard in the East, the territory of Colorado was born in the far away West. As has been previously stated, prior to the time that the territory was organized, the western country was sparsely settled, except for powerful Indian tribes and the hardy fur traders, who found it an attractive and profitable hunting ground. The Mormons had traversed it with their hundreds of followers and had settled Utah; gold seekers by the thousand had passed it by on the way to the western coast. After the discovery of gold in the Rocky Mountains, settlements sprang up along the foothills and gradually spread to the plains. The need of some form of government was realized even in 1858, the first year of the gold excitement. At that time, this region was an undefined part of Kansas known as Arapahoe County, so far from the seat of the government of the territory, that it was unknown to officers of the law.

Only a few weeks after the first settlers landed in the gold region, they began sending petitions and committees to Congress praying for a government of their own. At first and for some time Congress was indifferent to their requests, not taking the Great American Desert at all seriously. Not to be put off, the settlers fairly “pestered” them with petitions which finally proved effectual, and on February 28, 1861, the territory of Colorado was created. The first territorial officers, appointed by President Lincoln, were: William

Gilpin, Governor; Lewis Ledyard Weld, Secretary; William L. Stoughton, Attorney General; Francis M. Case, Surveyor General; Copeland Townsend, Marshal.

A bitter struggle arose over the question of a name for the new territory, and many were the names proposed; among them, "Idaho," "Tampa," "Nemara," "San Juan," "Lula," "Arapahoe," "Tahosa," "Lafayette," "Columbus," "Franklin," "Colona," and "Weappollao." No doubt, were it now put to a vote, a large majority of the citizens of the state would approve the name chosen, euphonious as to sound, easy of enunciation, and appropriate, because of the river rising in its mountains,—Colorado,—a Spanish name meaning, "Colored red." This name was suggested by William Gilpin. The namers of the territory of Arizona, which at the same time were petitioning for admission into the Union, came near conferring the name Colorado on that territory, but fortunately for Colorado another name was chosen. The motto of Colorado, Nil Sine Kumine, means nothing without God.

COLORADO ADMITTED AS A STATE

The years following the establishment of Colorado Territory were years of discouragement. Because of the Civil War, Indian troubles and a lull in mining developments, many left the state. It was fifteen years before the increase in population justified the admission of Colorado into the Union as a State. When the war was over people began again to turn their faces westward. There was a revival of interest in gold mining; colonies were organized in the East and began planting settlements along the foothills; the railroad came; people began to be interested in agricultural development; so that the years between 1870 and 1880 were the years of most rapid growth in Colorado. During the decade the population increased from 29,864 to 194,327. On July 1, 1876, the constitution had been ratified by the people. One month later President Grant issued his proclamation and "the thirty-eighth state took her place as a member of the Union." Having been admitted in the year of the hundredth anniversary of American Independence, Colorado is known as the "Centennial State." This was the year that Alexander Bell rang his first telephone.

Colorado, as it is today was acquired by the United States in three sections. The part which included Logan County was French territory and was a part of the Louisiana Purchase of 1803; the

western part was acquired from Mexico, in 1848, and the remainder from Texas, by purchase in 1850.

The state is bounded by the thirty-seventh and forty-first parallels of north latitude and the twenty-fifth and thirty-second degrees of Longitude west from Washington. The east and west boundaries are near the meridians 102 and 109 west from Greenwich. The distance across the state from east to west is about 375 miles, and from north to south 276 miles. In outline the state is almost a perfect rectangle, having the most regular form of any state in the Union except Wyoming.

There are three natural divisions in the state. The eastern third in which is situated Logan County consists of plains, watered by streams from the mountains, including pasture land unexcelled anywhere and promising abundant harvests. Second is the mountain region, which forms the spinal column of the continent, and includes a large majority of the highest peaks in America. Third is the vast plateau in the western part of the state.

Many distinguished visitors came to Colorado in the early days, among whom were scientists, authors, statesmen and noblemen. In the list were Jefferson Davis, Lord Dunraven, and the Duke of Northumberland. General Grant, in company with Generals Sherman, Sheridan and Fred T. Dent, arrived in Denver via the Smoky Hill route in 1868. During the same year came Louis Agassiz who, looking at the mountains through tears said: "I see so much here, and I have come so late." Two years previously Bayard Taylor came.

Charles Kingsley, in 1873, assisted in the celebration of the third anniversary of the town of Greeley, which was held in a tent that had been used for a shoe shop.

In 1866, Henry M. Stanley is reported to have visited "all the towns there were to visit," in Colorado. Hall is authority for the statement that. "Aspiring to the accomplishment of a feat which many had attempted, but few succeeded in executing, he (Stanley) procured a skiff ten or twelve feet long, filled one end with provisions, and seating himself in the other, launched his frail bark on the treacherous bosom of the Platte, with the avowed intention of sailing to the Missouri River." He endured many hardships in the perilous journey, as did the many others who had so rashly en-

tered upon a similar undertaking, was fired upon by the Indians, but escaped unhurt and finally made his way to St. Louis.

Of Colorado's scenery, birds, flowers and ozone, much might be and has been written. Probably the scenery most enjoyed by the greatest number of people is the mountain district, and no doubt this is the part that makes the state famous for tourists.

The most beautiful flower, the blue Columbine, was chosen as the state flower by the vote of the school children on Arbor Day, 1891. The first we hear of this flower, was when the soldiers in General Long's expedition in 1820 gathered columbines as they traveled in the direction of the peak, which they hoped to climb, and which later was named for the explorer. The state tree is the blue spruce, also chosen by the school children on Arbor Day, April 15, 1892.

Of Colorado birds, though not the most beautiful, perhaps the one most loved is the common meadow lark, described by Theodore Roosevelt in *The Wilderness Hunter*: "I spoke above the sweet singing of the western meadow lark and plains skylark. . . . To me both of these birds are among the most attractive singers to which I have ever listened, but with all bird music much must be allowed for the surroundings and much for the mood, and the keenness of sense of the listener. The lilt of the little plains skylark is neither very powerful nor very melodious, but it is sweet, pure, long-sustained, with a ring of courage befitting a song uttered in highest air. The meadow lark is a singer of a higher order, deserving to rank with the best. Its song has length, variety, power and rich melody; and there is in it sometimes a cadence of wild sadness, inexpressibly touching. Yet I cannot say that either song would appeal to others as it appeals to me; for to me it comes forever laden with a hundred memories and association; with the sight of dim hills, reddening in the dawn, with the breath of cool morning winds blowing across lonely plains, with the scent of flowers on the sunlit prairie, with the motion of fiery horses, with all the strong thrill of eager and buoyant life."

Walt Whitman in *Specimen Days* written in 1883 says:

"Talk as you like, a typical Rocky Mountain canon, or a limitless sea-like stretch of the great Kansas or Colorado plains, under favoring circumstances, tallies, perhaps expresses, certainly awakes, those grandest and subtlest element-emotions in the human soul, that

all the marble temples and sculptures from Phidias to Thorwaldsen—all paintings, poems, reminiscences, or even music, probably never can.

“ . . . as to scenery (giving my own thought and feeling), while I know the standard claim is that Yosemite, Niagara Falls, the upper Yellowstone and the like, afford the greatest natural shows, I am not so sure but the Prairies and Plains, while less stunning at first sight, last longer, fill the esthetic sense fuller, precede all the rest, and make North America's characteristic landscape.

“Indeed through the whole of this journey, with all its shows and varieties, what most impress'd me, and will longest remain with me, are these same prairies. Day after day, and night after night, to my eyes, to all my senses—the esthetic one most of all—they silently and broadly unfolded. Even their simplest statistics are sublime. My days and nights, as I travel here—what an exhilaration!—not the air alone and the sense of vastness, but every local sight and feature. Everywhere something characteristic—the cactuses, pinks, buffalo grass, wild sage—the receding perspective, and the far circle-line of the horizon, all times of day, especially forenoon—the clear, pure, cool, rarefied nutriment for the lungs, previously quite unknown—the black patches and streaks left by surface-conflagrations—the deep-plough'd furrow of the 'fire-guard'—the slanting snow-racks built all along to shield the railroad from winter drifts—the prairie dogs and the herds of antelope—the curious 'dry rivers'—occasionally a 'dug-out' or corral—Fort Riley and Fort Wallace—those towns of the northern plains, like ships on the sea, Eagle-Tail, Coyote, Cheyenne, Agate, Monotony, Kit Carson—with ever the ant-hill and the buffalo-wallow—ever the herds of cattle and the cow-boys ('cow-punchers') to me a strangely interesting class, bright-eyed as hawks, with their swarthy complexions and their broad-brimmed hats—apparently always on horseback, with loose arms slightly raised and swinging as they ride.”

“BEAUTIFUL FOR SITUATION”

The story of Colorado reads like a romance. Beginning with the adventures and thrills of frontier life attendant upon the discovery of gold, her marvelous scenery, her health-giving climate, all have contributed to make the state a place of wonder and appeal to the imagination.

In her mountain peaks, parks and prairies are presented opportunity for the most adventuresome of travelers, luring them to camp, to climb, or to motor. In the east stretches the wide prairie-land, inviting the country-minded to test the richness of her soil. In the southwest are the historic home-ruins of the cliff-dwellers, where archeologists delight to delve in search of the beginnings of Colorado history and to find the story of prehistoric people chiseled on the rocks.

Colorado has been called the "heart of the Continent," "The Nation's Play-Ground," "The Switzerland of America," and other equally complimentary and suggestive names, all appropriate, for the main highways and transcontinental railroads lead to, or thru the state. She is situated at the cross-roads of the nation. Her metropolis is the metropolis of a stretch of country two thousand miles long and wide. Strategically she has unparalleled advantages for commercial development, and for population. Within her borders are found the most alert people, mentally, morally and physically, on the continent. Here are grown "men to match her mountains and men to match her plains."

Colorado's boosters are not all within her borders. Her praises have been sung by many outsiders,—writers, tourists, statesmen and other people of note.

Warren G. Harding, when a candidate for the presidency, came to Colorado, and on being asked if he had had a pleasant trip said: "Enjoy it! Ever since we've seen these mountains, and have been breathing this air this wonderful morning, I've been in Paradise."

Artemus Ward passed through Julesburg, March 1, 1863. Here he wrote: "We are in the country of the Sioux Indians now, and encounter them by the hundred. A chief offers to sell me his daughter, a fair young Indian maiden for six dollars and two quarts of whiskey. I decline to trade." After visiting Denver and the mountains, he wrote, "I have left this queen of all the territories, quite firmly believing that its future is to be no less brilliant than its past has been."

When that wonder woman, Hellen Keller, came to Denver, she startled her interviewer, by exclaiming, "How beautiful are your mountains!" There must be something to it when the beauties of a state can be seen by one who is deaf, dumb and blind.

Dr. W. J. Mayo of Rochester, Minn., world-famed surgeon, declares that the Colorado climate and beautiful scenery bring a happy state of mind that benefits health and stimulates brain power. The

state, said he on a recent visit here, will be more and more thronged in future years with people who are seeking "mental and physical uplift."

P. T. Barnum, in a lecture in Colorado in the year 1873, speaking of the health giving properties of the climate, said, "Why, Coloradoans are the most disappointed people I ever saw. Two-thirds of them came here to die, and they can't do it. This wonderful air brings them back from the verge of the tomb, and naturally, they are disappointed."

Cornelius Vanderbilt, Jr., on his visit to Colorado in 1927 said: "In dim years to come, the next five years will be known to Colorado as the era of discovery, for the nation is just ready to discover the beauty, comforts and accessibility of this great state, just as it discovered New England, California and Florida."

Vice-President Charles G. Dawes, attending the services inaugurating the semi-centennial celebration said: "The people of the West and of your great state of Colorado should take great pride that they are a part of the great spirit of the West. Out here you have a greater percentage of real American stock and a lesser percentage of illiteracy. Out here you have just the conditions and just the kind of people that went to make up the true America. I am in love with Denver and Colorado."

TERRITORIAL GOVERNORS OF COLORADO

William Gilpin, July 8, 1861—Appointed by Abraham Lincoln.

John Evans, April 19, 1862—Appointed by Abraham Lincoln.

Alexander Cummings, October 17, 1865—Appointed by Andrew Johnson.

A. C. Hunt, May 27, 1867—Appointed by Andrew Johnson.

Edward M. McCook, June 15, 1869—Appointed by U. S. Grant.

Samuel H. Elbert, March 9, 1873—Appointed by U. S. Grant.

Edward M. McCook, reappointed June 19, 1874.

John L. Routt, March 29, 1875—Appointed by U. S. Grant.

STATE GOVERNORS OF COLORADO

John L. Routt, (Republican), 1876-1879.

Frederick W. Pitkin, (Republican), 1879-1883.

James B. Grant, (Democrat), 1883-1885.

Benjamin H. Eaton, (Republican), 1885-1887.
 Alva Adams, (Democrat), 1887-1889.
 J. A. Cooper, (Republican), 1889-1891.
 John L. Routt, (Republican), 1891-1893.
 Davis H. Waite, (Populist), 1893-1895.
 Albert W. McIntyre, (Republican), 1895-1897.
 Alva Adams, (Democrat), 1897-1899.
 Chas. S. Thomas, (Democrat), 1899-1901.
 James B. Orman, (Democrat), 1901-1903.
 Jas. H. Peabody, (Republican), 1903-1905.
 Alva Adams, (Democrat), 66 days, 1905.
 Jas. H. Peabody, (Republican), one day, 1905.
 Jesse F. McDonald, (Republican), 1905-1907.
 Henry A. Buchtel, (Republican), 1907-1909.
 John F. Shafroth, (Democrat), 1909-1913.
 Elias Ammons, (Democrat), 1913-1915.
 Geo. A. Carlson, (Republican), 1915-1917.
 Julius C. Gunter, (Democrat), 1917-1919.
 Oliver Shoup, (Republican), 1919-1921.
 Oliver Shoup, (Republican), 1921-1923.
 Wm. E. Sweet, (Democrat), 1923-1925.
 Clarence J. Morley, (Republican), 1925-1927.
 William H. Adams, (Democrat), 1927.

The population of the state, as given by the census reports, has been as follows: 1860, 34,277; 1870, 39,864; 1880, 194,327; 1890, 413,249; 1900, 537,700; 1910, 799,024; 1920, 934,629. Its area is 103,658 square miles, ranking seventh in size among the states.



STERLING'S FIRST BAND

THE SEVEN COUNTIES

One of the tasks of the first session of the Colorado Territorial Legislature in 1861 was the creation of seventeen counties. These counties, together with their county seats, are as follows:

Arapahoe County, Denver; Boulder County, Boulder; Clear Creek County, Idaho; Costilla County, San Miguel; Douglas County, Franktown; El Paso County, Colorado City; Fremont County, Canon City; Guadaloupe County, later changed to Conejos, Guadaloupe; Huerfano County, Autobeas; Jefferson County, Golden; Lake County, Oro City (Leadville); Larimer, LaPorte; Park County, Tarryall City; Pueblo County, Pueblo; Summit County, Parkville; Weld County, St. Vrain. Some of these counties were very large, and have since been divided. At present the number of counties in the state is sixty-three.

For twenty-six years Weld County occupied the entire northeastern part of the state, and embraced an area of 10,494 square miles. It has since been divided and subdivided till at present seven counties occupy the area originally assigned to Weld. They are, in the order of their organization: Weld, Washington, Logan, Morgan, Yuma, Phillips, and Sedgwick. A brief reference to each of these counties is of interest in this story.

Weld, being the mother county, comes first in time and importance. The census gives the county a population in 1870 of 1,636. The county was named for Lewis Ledyard Weld, whom President Lincoln appointed as the first territorial secretary of Colorado. The pioneer period in the history of Colorado ended with the completion of the railroad to Denver in 1870. Now that the facilities for travel and freighting had ceased to be a problem, things took on new life. Glowing reports had been carried back to the states of the unparalleled opportunities to be found in the great new West, of the fertility of the soil, of the wonders accomplished by irrigation, all of which had its effect in creating an interest to home-hunters and fortune seekers alike.

In 1869-1870 began the development of thrifty and well-ordered towns and communities. At this time organized colonies began to come into the state from the East, for the purpose of establishing permanent settlements, and to engage in agricultural pursuits more intensively than had hitherto been attempted.

Two colonies to establish settlements in northeastern Colorado were the "St. Louis Western," and the "Southwestern." The former was organized at Oakdale, Ill., and located in the vicinity of Evans, Colorado, which town had been laid out and platted two years before, but was only a small community of fifty or so people. This influx brought a boom to the settlement which later became a rather prosperous small town. The "Southwestern Colony" was organized in Memphis, Tenn., in January, 1871, and included people from Tennessee, Kentucky, Ohio, Indiana and Illinois. About 200 of them arrived during the spring and summer. They selected land on the Platte River in the vicinity of the present site of the town of Masters, on the Union Pacific Railroad, and named the town Green City after the president of the organization, D. S. Green, who organized the company. Because of the failure to obtain a railroad through this part of the country, as they had expected, members became discouraged, and in a few years Green City collapsed. Several men from this colony came to Sterling.

Describing this settlement, in the Colorado Year Book issued by Blake and Willett, two stores, a hotel, school and a post office are mentioned. Also this hopeful, but unfulfilled prophecy: "By provision of the Legislature, the county (Weld) will soon be divided with Green City, the capitol of the new county of the Platte." The year book of 1873, by the same firm, reports the population of towns in Weld County to be: Evans, 1,000; Carr, 10; Lupton, 20; Greeley, 1,200; Green City, 675; Hillsboro, 30 (sixty miles from Denver); St. Vrain, 40.

Another colony to come to Colorado, and the one of most interest to this history, was Union Colony. This colony was organized at Cooper Institute, New York City, December 23, 1869, and was officered by men whose names, to Coloradoans, are household words. Horace Greeley, owner, N. C. Meeker, agricultural editor of the New York Tribune. Mr. Greeley had visited the territory, ten years before, and was so greatly impressed with the natural resources of the country, and its possibilities under development, as he saw them, that

upon his return, he set about interesting his friends in a project to form a colony for the purpose of engaging in agricultural pursuits. In 1869, N. C. Meeker, and a party of journalists whom he had interested, came to the territory to make further investigations, and if advisable, to select a suitable site. The present location of the town of Greeley, in Weld County, was decided upon.

Returning to New York, Meeker reported his findings to Mr. Greeley, and a call for volunteers to join the colony was published in the Tribune. In a short time some 800 responses were received. A meeting was then called and the organization perfected. About twelve thousand acres of land were purchased from the railroad company and from settlers. In May of this year, the first colonists, numbering about 50 families, arrived, and the town of Greeley was laid out and named. At this time there was not a house or human habitation of any description on the site of Greeley, the town that was to be. Tents were set up for temporary use, until more substantial houses should be built.

The first few months were spent by the settlers in digging ditches for irrigation, building huts, and making themselves as comfortable as possible, until crops should be raised. In one month there were stores, markets, shops, a bank, post office, depot, telegraph station, and, it is said, even an art studio. In the fall a newspaper was started. In a few weeks the colony numbered four hundred people, and at the end of the first year the assessed valuation of property was over \$400,000.00, and the population more than 1,100. In the fall Horace Greeley came to inspect the colony. He received a royal welcome, expressed gratification at the progress made and gave fatherly advice.

The majority of the colonists were contented, while others became dissatisfied, homesick and disgusted with this primitive way of living. However no serious dissensions occurred, and the greater number were satisfied and willing to remain and assume the duties imposed by the task undertaken.

One of the stipulations in the real estate deeds of Union Colony was that intoxicating liquors should be neither manufactured nor sold upon the property. But one saloon was ever opened in the colony. The story is told that on a Sunday morning, October 23, 1870, a German from the neighboring town of Evans opened a saloon in an old adobe building within the colony limits, though not in the town. Some per-

sons took occasion to patronize the saloon, and then attended church services, where it became evident that liquor was being sold. Immediately after church a committee waited upon the bartender and gave notice that his goods must be removed, at least outside the colony limits. This he refused to do, contending that he had leased the premises for a period of time, and there he proposed to stay. The committee, however, saw to it that the doors were closed and locked. The German insisted that as he had paid \$200.00 for the lease it was unjust to turn him out without some sort of compensation, and the committee decided to pay the amount. Meanwhile, others in the crowd had broken into the place and set fire to it. The flames were extinguished by the committee, but again broke out and the building was burned to the ground. Thus ended the one and only attempt to break the law of Union Colony by opening a saloon within its limits.

Union Colony figured prominently in the development of Weld County agriculturally. This colony was not the first to construct ditches for irrigation, but to it belongs the credit of bringing to its highest degree of perfection and use this great resource of nature. In this it has furnished a school of instruction for not only the state of Colorado, but for other states. Many of the men who pioneered in stock raising as well as agriculture made Greeley their headquarters. Several of the towns along the Platte were off-shoots of Union Colony, among them Sterling, Brush and Windsor. The colony went out of existence as a corporate body at the expiration of its charter on April 15, 1880.

As originally created, Weld County occupied the entire northeastern part of the state, in the Great Plains section, and touched three states: Wyoming and Nebraska on the north, and Nebraska and Kansas on the east. The surface is level or gently rolling, with the exception of a few sections of broken land, and restricted areas of bluffs or canons. The country is drained by the Platte River and the few small streams which are tributary to it; namely, the Cache-la-Poudre, Big Thompson, St. Vrain, North Fork of the South Platte, Clear Creek from the mountains, and Kiowa, Plum, Cherry, Bijou, and Beaver Creeks from the Divide, between the Platte and Arkansas rivers.

The lowest point in Colorado is at Holly on the Arkansas River, where the elevation is 3,386 feet. The lowest point in the north-

eastern part is at Julesburg, on the South Platte, now Sedgwick County, which is 3,458 feet above sea level.

The principal towns in old Weld County were: Evans founded in 1869; Platteville, 1871; Fort Lupton and Windsor, 1882; Hudson, 1887; Eaton, Keota, Grover and Raymer, 1888; Stoneham, 1889; Julesburg, 1867; and Sterling, 1881. Greeley, the largest, was incorporated in 1871. The officers of the town, at first, consisted of a board of trustees, one of whom was designated as president; a clerk, constable, treasurer, and street supervisor, till the year 1879, when W. C. Sanders was made the first mayor of the town, with other officers as follows: trustees, James F. Benedict, L. B. Willard, A. Z. Salomon, H. B. Jackson, and L. Von Gohren; clerk and treasurer, L. Von Gohren; marshal, Calvin Randolph; street supervisor, Jas. J. Armstrong.

Weld County has played an important part in the history of Colorado. One of the main trails leading to the gold fields in the mountains traversed the county, and along this highway some of the oldest and best known stage stations, forts, and Indian trading posts were situated, among them Fort Lupton, built in 1835; Fort St. Vrain in 1835; Fort Wicked, 1860; Fort Morgan, Fort Sedgwick and others.

The first railroad built into Colorado entered Weld at Julesburg, and the first railroad built into the heart of the state, had for its terminus for a time the town of Evans, in Weld County.

The fourth governor of Colorado, Benjamin H. Eaton, distinguished pioneer, and founder of the town bearing his name, established his home in Weld County.

The South Platte River, on its mission of mercy to the thirsty prairies, traverses the county from the southwest to the northeast corner, and also led the way for the original trail-blazers of the Rocky Mountain region, and of fur traders to the haunts of fur-bearing animals.

WASHINGTON COUNTY. Washington County, the first to be segregated, was established February 9, 1887, from a part of Weld County. It is south of Logan, and larger, being sixty miles long and forty-eight miles wide in the northern part and thirty-six in the southern. It contains 1,613,440 acres. For twenty years before the county was

The population of Washington County in 1920 was 11,208. The first census taken in 1890 showed a school census of 540, with 26 districts and 19 school houses, and the number of teachers employed was 51. The school population in 1924 was 3,540, school buildings 144, number of teachers 178; and the valuation of school property, \$7,207,138.66. Other towns in the county are Hyde, Otis, Pinneo, Cope, Harrisburg, Linden and Arickaree.

organized, this section was a part of the great eastern Colorado pasture land, where grazed thousands of cattle without any restriction. The territory was at that time practically all Government land, and it is said "cow boys riding the range answered for fences" to keep track of the different herds. Not till 1885 did agricultural development begin. Then homesteaders began to come in and file on the land. The soil is fertile and well adapted to cultivation, and the development of the county has been rapid as a farming country. Dairy farming has largely taken the place of stock raising.

Akron, the county seat, is one of the oldest towns in eastern Colorado, having been founded in 1882. For many years it was a small town, but after 1886 the gain was rapid. At present it is a thriving town, and is the home of an enterprising and cultured people. Situated on the Burlington Railroad, and being the division station, the town receives much assistance from the money paid in by this company. A dry farming experiment station has been established at Akron by the Government. Akron was incorporated in 1888, and the first mayor was H. G. Pickett. The first postmaster was Dr. Bragg, and the first school teacher, Hettie Irwin.

MORGAN COUNTY. Morgan County, established February 19, 1889, was the last of the group to be cut off from Weld County. It has an area of 1,290 square miles and, as are the counties adjoining, is largely adapted to agriculture and stock raising.

Fort Morgan, the county seat, was surveyed in March, 1884, by A. B. Smith and platted by Abner S. Baker and his wife, Sarah F. Baker, on May 1, 1884. It is on the old Platte River trail which led through Julesburg and Sterling. It was incorporated in 1887. The first officers were: Manly E. Lowe, mayor; clerk, H. M. Putman; treasurer, L. W. Bartlett; trustees, M. B. Howard, J. T. Devin, L. C. Baker, J. E. Brown, W. H. Clatworthy and J. D. Johnson. Fort Morgan has always had a reputation for being a temperate, high-class town, prosperous and enterprising. It is recorded that the fourth building to be erected in the town was a school house.

Fort Morgan was one of the first military posts in this part of the country, named at first Camp Tyler, and later changed and named in honor of Col. C. A. Morgan. It was garrisoned by troops whose duty it was to guard the Overland Stage Line and to protect ranchmen from the Indians. The population of Fort Morgan in 1890 was 488, in 1900 was 634, in 1910 was 2,800, in 1920 was 3,818.

Other towns are Brush, surveyed in 1882, and named for Jared L. Brush; Corona, surveyed September 29, 1888; Orchard, June 17, 1890; Burdette and Snyder.

Fremont's Orchard, the present town of Orchard, was simply a small grove of cottonwood trees which looked inviting to travelers crossing the plains, so named because it was the camping ground of John C. Fremont on his way up the Platte to St. Vrain's Fort. The grove is five miles from the present town of the name, on the south side of the Platte. It was here that Limon Cole, well known to Logan County pioneers, had his ranch for some years. Frank Hall, the Colorado historian, camped at Fremont's Orchard in 1860.

The first school census (1890) showed 359 children of school age in Morgan County. There were eight districts and nine school buildings, valued at \$18,425. Eighteen teachers were employed with 315 pupils enrolled.

YUMA COUNTY. Yuma County was established March 15, 1889, from the eastern part of Washington County. The eastern boundary extends to the state line and touches Nebraska and Kansas. In 1903 parts of Adams and Arapahoe counties were annexed to it, making its outline rectangular, and increasing the length from north to south to 60 miles. The width is 40 miles.

The old express route between Denver and Leavenworth crossed the southeast corner of the county, and was maintained until late in the eighties. Although there was much travel through the county, in the earlier period, no settlements were made until about 1876. As in other counties in this part of the state, the cattle men had possession of the full area for some time before the advent of the homesteaders. The southern part of the county is considered one of the best non-irrigated farming sections in the state.

In 1900 the population of the county was 1,729; in 1920 it had reached 13,897. The main line of the Burlington Railroad crosses the county, and the principal highway follows this road. Many tourists from the east travel over this route to the mountains. The main point of historical interest is "Beecher Island," in the Arickaree River, sixteen miles south of Wray, where General George A. Forsyth, with a band of fifty scouts, fought an engagement with about 1,000 Indians in 1868.

This county was one of those where roamed in the early days large herds of buffalo. For many years the chief industry was the

wholesale slaughter of these animals for hides, until practically no buffalo remained. Later came bone collectors, and for \$5.00 per ton the bones were shipped to eastern markets to be utilized in making buttons, combs, and fertilizer.

Other towns in Yuma County are: Wray, of "Wray Wrattler" fame, which was laid out in 1886; Robb in 1890; and Eckley in 1889.

The first school was taught in Yuma County by Mary Elmore in 1886, in a lumber office. In 1890 the county had a school population of 769. There were then thirty-five school districts, twenty-two buildings and forty-nine teachers. The 1924 census showed a school population of 4,651. The county superintendent, F. H. Hooper, reported that the average daily attendance increased 1,050 pupils from 1920 to 1923, while the census increased only 389 in the same period, a most creditable showing. The number of teachers employed in the county in 1924 was 213; number of buildings, 134; valuation of school property, \$520,350.

PHILLIPS COUNTY was formed from the eastern part of Logan County, March 27, 1889. Its outline is rectangular; its length east and west, thirty-one miles; and its width twenty miles. It was named in honor of R. O. Phillips, who was secretary of the land company which laid out a number of the towns in this section of Colorado.

Homesteaders began to come to the county in 1885, and like some other of the counties in the eastern part of the state, the population was subject to fluctuation, until the late nineties. In the year 1890 it was 2,642. A few unfavorable seasons decreased it to 1,583, but by 1900 it had increased to 3,179. Since that time it has steadily grown until in 1920 the number reached 5,499.

A branch of the Burlington Railroad runs through the central part of Phillips County, along which are situated the main towns, Holyoke, Haxtun, and Paoli. The Omaha-Lincoln-Denver highway crosses the county, east and west, and two state highways traverse the county north and south.

Holyoke was incorporated in 1888. The first building erected in the town was a sod house belonging to William Bignell.

July 8, 1889, the commissioners established election precincts and an election was called for November when the following were elected: Commissioners, Jno. C. Elder, M. Francis and Theodore Chalbery; Sheriff, L. C. Witherbel; Clerk and Recorder, C. E. McPherson; County Judge, James Glynn; Treasurer, B. A. Hoskins;

Assessor, Otis Casteller; Supt. of Schools, Chas. B. Timberlake; Surveyor, William Lowe; Coroner, L. P. Lewis. Holyoke was made the county seat.

The school census of 1890 shows 926 persons of school age in the county, 42 districts and 35 buildings, with an enrollment of 777, and a teaching force totaling 80, three in the graded and 77 in the ungraded schools.

There are now 42 public district schools in the county, employing 85 teachers. The county high schools at Holyoke and Haxtun each give a full high school course, while the branch county high schools at Amherst, Paoli, Amitie, Fairfield, Highland Center, each give two years of high school work.

SEDGWICK COUNTY is situated in the extreme northeast corner of the state, and has the state of Nebraska for its north and east boundaries. This small corner has played an important part in the early history of Colorado. The route of the Leavenworth and Pikes Peak Express, the first regular stage service to be established leading to the gold camps entered the state in what is now Sedgwick County. One of the stations on this route was Julesburg, named in honor of Jules Beni, a Frenchman, popularly known as "Old Jules." There have in fact been four Julesburgs. The first was established at Old Jules' ranch, on the south side of the Platte River, near Fort Sedgwick. This was the scene of a furious Indian attack at one time, and a number of people were killed. The second Julesburg was situated four miles from Fort Sedgwick. The first and second settlements were on the Overland trail. The third on the north side of the Platte was the terminal of the Union Pacific Railroad for a time, and lives only in the memories of a few who survived its tragedies. This is the one known today as Weir, named for J. J. Weir, and is merely a side track on the Union Pacific Railroad.

The histories of Colorado record that according to the estimates of old settlers, there were at one time 6,000 people in and around Julesburg, and this statement was corroborated by one of Sterling's pioneers, Mr. J. J. Weir, whose father's family moved there from Fremont, Nebraska, in 1867, when for about six months Julesburg was the western terminal of the Union Pacific Railroad. At this time it was a notorious place, a town of tents and shanties, whither drifted and lodged the most reckless gang of outlaws that ever congregated at any one point on the western frontier. Gambling and drinking.

rioting, murders and robberies were the order of the day and night. Everything was freighted west from Julesburg on ox wagons at this time. Mr. Weir stated that he had often seen as many as one hundred of these wagons in one caravan pass through the town.

Mrs. Edna Weir Westlake, a sister of Mr. Weir, tells many interesting happenings of the early days in Julesburg and also of Sterling, having been a pioneer in both towns, as were all of the members of the Weir family. She was married in Julesburg, July 1, 1880. At that time the inhabitants of the town were James Weir, who lived in the section house and was the "Section Boss"; Mrs. Westlake's family, who lived in a three-room building, where she kept house, store and post office; J. C. Funderburg, a man of fine education and culture, who lived in a dugout, and who followed the vocation of a trapper; and one, E. Endriken, who kept a saloon.

The Blake and Willett Year Book of 1869 comments thus: "Julesburg, last year, so lively a settlement and at one time an important military post is now abandoned altogether. A few shanties, and sod houses are all that is left of its former high 'uncivilization'."

It may be said in passing that the house, in which Mrs. Westlake lived and conducted the post office and store in Julesburg, was later moved in three sections on wagons to Sterling, and was set up on the lot now occupied by the Chipman Grocery. There she had charge of the United States mail until M. C. King, Sterling's first postmaster, received his commission. Then the front room was rented as an office to Sterling's first physician, Dr. J. N. Hall, fresh from Harvard Medical School.

The Weir family lived in Julesburg fourteen years. In 1880 work was begun on the Julesburg branch of the Union Pacific from Julesburg, then called Denver Junction, to La Salle. J. J. Weir, eldest son of James Weir, was conductor on the work train which hauled the material for the building of the branch, and when it was completed in 1881 he ran the first train through from the Junction into Sterling, and on to La Salle. Bruce Tarkington was engineer, and Mr. Weir conductor. The family then moved to Sterling, and occupied one of the first dwelling houses built here, which stands across the street in front of the court house recently occupied by the O. K. Shoe Shop. Grandfather Weir occupied the section house, near the depot, continuing as section boss.

The present Julesburg is situated a few miles east of Weir, on

the Platte River. February 2, 1865, Old Julesburg was burned by the Indians during the Indian war which broke out in 1864. The picture of this conflagration is on exhibition at the State Historical Society Building in Denver. The town was laid out by the Union Pacific Railroad Company July 2, 1884, and incorporated in 1886. The Julesburg of today is not the town of the early days, but is a clean, progressive little city with good schools, churches and an industrious, enterprising people. The early conditions are mentioned here as episodes which enter into the making of any frontier country, and of which northeastern Colorado has had its share.

Sedgwick County was established on April 9, 1889. Its area is 650 square miles, and in 1890, when the first census was taken, it showed a population of 1,293. It was named for General John Sedgwick. The town of Sedgwick is about fifteen miles west of Julesburg, and Flora is sixteen miles south.

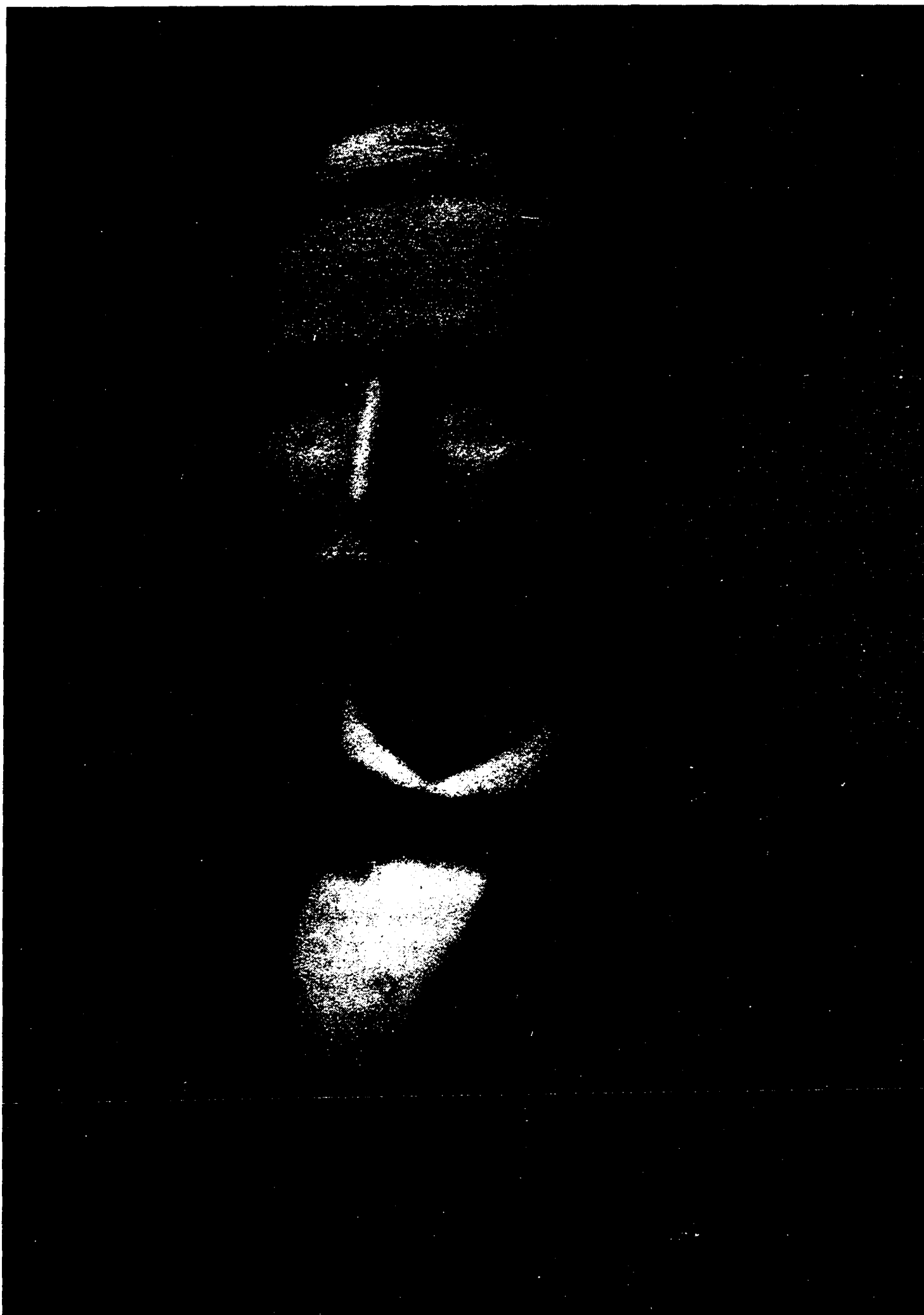
Old Fort Sedgwick, a United States Military Post, was established in the winter of 1864-65, during the Indian troubles. It was about a mile west of Old Jules' ranch. The troops stationed there guarded the stage route. The town of Sedgwick is not on the site of the Fort, but a few miles west of it.

The first school district in Sedgwick County was organized April 17, 1885, and numbered District 53. Mrs. Westlake says that while she lived in Julesburg there was no school, and "no talk of a school." A few children were sent to Sidney for schooling.

The first school in Julesburg was taught by Miss Amelia Guy, in 1885, in a frame building between two railroad tracks west of town. In 1890 the county had a school population of 406. There were 25 districts, 23 buildings, 40 teachers, and an enrollment of 265 pupils.

In 1924, when these figures were obtained, there were in the county 1,456 persons of school age; forty-seven teachers are employed. The number of school buildings is twenty-nine, and the property valuation \$155,221.50.

The organization of Logan County is told in another chapter.



W. S. HADFIELD, OLDEST SETTLER

THE FIRST SETTLERS—OLD STERLING

*“All praise to him who hoists a sail
On seas erstwhile unknown;
To him who dares to mark a trail
Through forests deep and lone;
To him who dares to dream and think,
To speak, and dare, and do,
While others tremble on the brink
Afraid of conquests new.
Thank God for him who lives upon
The far frontiers of thought;
Who is the first to see the dawn
On mountain summits caught;
For him who dares to make a way
Through prejudice and fear
On to the new and better day—
The sturdy pioneer.”*

LOGAN COUNTY'S FIRST CITIZEN

Before there was any Sterling or any Logan County, and when Buffalo and Indians roamed the prairies, where now are seen beautiful homes, fine school buildings, churches, parks and business blocks, William Shaw Hadfield came to the South Platte Valley. It was in the year 1871, on the 15th of April, a date which should be designated as Pioneer Day for Logan County. At this time the only human habitations were a few camps along the river, owned and operated by cattle men whose headquarters were at Greeley, but who were in no sense permanent settlers. Mr. Hadfield filed on a homestead on Pawnee Creek three miles south of the present Sterling, pitched his tent, and began housekeeping on what is known as “Hadfield’s Island,” until he could build a more commodious hut of sod. This island is among his possessions to this day.

Mr. Hadfield was a native of Derbyshire, England, where he was born on the first day of December, 1838. His parents were Don and Anna (Unwin) Hadfield. He came to the United States when twenty-five years of age, and for two and one-half years lived in Wisconsin. He received his education in the schools of his native land, after which he worked in the cotton mills as a weaver. He came west in 1865, driving a team of six mules from Atchison, Kansas, to Denver, Colorado, where he lived for a few years. From there he went to Greeley, and from Greeley Mr. Hadfield drove a team of six head of oxen to his new homestead, and with these began his career as a cattle man in what is now Logan County. For several months he was entirely alone. Then two other settlers came, W. L. Henderson and M. H. Smith. Both filed on land, but incurring the enmity of the Indians were driven off in a short time. They went to the Hadfield ranch and discussed with him the advisability of returning to Greeley permanently, where there would be less danger. Mr. Hadfield declined to act upon the suggestion, and all three decided to remain. Mr. Hadfield's "Island" became the center of a community of a dozen or so families. A post office was established there and named Sarinda, Mr. Hadfield being commissioned postmaster.

Mr. Hadfield was thus a real pioneer, and was familiar with every phase of western pioneer life, including the treachery and cunning of the Indian. Many of them were amicable, and Mr. Hadfield had some good friends among them. Chief Sitting Bull and his squaw quite frequently dined at the Hadfield ranch, and Chief Red Cloud also was a good friend of his. However, it seems that the term friendly can only be applied to a small minority, and in his dealings with the Indians Mr. Hadfield had some very narrow escapes with his life. At one time when riding the range he was fired upon by an Indian in hiding, receiving a severe bullet wound in his leg.

Mr. Hadfield enjoyed telling of how at one time he attempted to use against the Indians some of the strategy which they themselves often employed. About two thousand Sioux were camped across the river not far from his homestead. One morning three of them came to his hut and were found peeping into his cellar, obviously with the thought of stealing. Knowing the hostility of these Indians towards the Utes, he shouted to them, "Utes! Utes!" and they hurried away. In a short time they returned, bringing with them a

hundred mounted men of their tribe in war paint and feathers. The chief of the tribe asked Mr. Hadfield where the Utes were. Upon being told that there were none, the chief refused to believe him, and with his men rode to the top of a hill near by, where they watched the rest of the day. When evening came they went back to camp. Two weeks later, when Mr. Hadfield had gone to a neighboring ranch, a number of Indians came from the hills and stole several hundred ponies.

At another time when he was grazing cattle on Crow Creek, he was advised by the owner to move his camp over on the Platte River. At about the same time the Indians came down the creek on a stock-stealing expedition, and attacked a man by the name of Brush and two other men who were also feeding cattle. The Indians killed them, took their horses, saddles and pistols, and rode away. An old man and two squaws lived near by. These Indian women gave the alarm by setting the prairie on fire. A number of Mr. Hatfield's men secured their horses and rode in pursuit of the Indians, but failed to overtake them.

On another occasion an Indian came in the night to steal from Mr. Hadfield and his neighbors. It was the custom in those early days for the ranchers to have a sentinel on duty during the night, and at this time the sentinel discovered the Indian attempting to break into the barn where the horses were stabled. He shot the Indian and the gruesome story goes on to say that those who were in the camp arose, scalped the Indian, cut the ice, and threw the body into the Platte River.

Until the year 1879 Mr. Hadfield lived on his "Island" ranch, and engaged in the cattle and sheep business. Then he took up land north of Sterling in what is now the vicinity of Peetz, on Cedar Creek, where he raised stock extensively and successfully for many years. Later he moved to Sterling where he lived a somewhat retired life until his death, devoting whatever time was necessary to the management of his various financial interests. He was a stockholder in the Logan County Bank and for many years served on its board of directors. He had been a member of the Masonic fraternity ever since he came to the Platte Valley, at first in Greeley, where he attended meetings until a lodge was organized in Sterling, riding the distance on horseback.

Mr. Hadfield was married in 1878 to Miss Charity Sanders,

who came west with her family from Mississippi. With her he lived happily till the time of her death, in 1915. In 1921 he married Miss Margaret Seibert, a nurse who came to Sterling from Pennsylvania in 1908. Mrs. Hadfield is a graduate of a training school for nurses, and did post graduate work in Philadelphia, after which she was superintendent of a railroad construction hospital in North Carolina. From this position she came to Sterling as a private nurse for a daughter-in-law of Dr. C. E. Fisher who had served as chief surgeon in the same hospital. Previous to her marriage Mrs. Hadfield was engaged in the practice of her profession in Sterling. She has also been active in the Sterling Hospital and other civic enterprises, and has served on the board of this institution since its organization.

Many citizens of Logan County have contributed to her growth and development, but only to Mr. Hadfield belongs the honor of more than half a century's actual residence within her borders. Mr. Hadfield was a valued citizen, and is numbered among Logan County's most honored pioneers. The record of his career presents a most interesting and oftentimes thrilling picture of pioneer life and conditions when Colorado was a frontier state in which the work of progress and development had scarcely begun. He reached the age of fourscore and nine years, having died May 23, 1927.

W. L. HENDERSON AND M. H. SMITH

After Mr. Hadfield the next white men to invade the happy hunting grounds of the Indian, in the South Platte Valley in the vicinity of Sterling, were W. L. Henderson and his cousin, M. H. Smith. Both men were prominent in Sterling's history for many years. Mr. Smith, Sterling's first banker, lived here until his death in 1905.

A few years ago a request from the writer for reminiscences of the early days brought the following interesting contribution from Mr. Henderson, now a resident of Huntington Beach, California:

"After recalling the names of early settlers I find that W. S. Hadfield and I are the only two left who can date their arrival in the South Platte Valley back to the year 1872. About July first of that year I came to Greeley from Titusville, Pennsylvania. I remember having a silk umbrella on the trip, which I left on the train at Cheyenne. I also had a nice, stiff, silk hat on my head when I

reached Greeley, where I joined my brother, N. P. Henderson and M. H. Smith. The latter took my hat, kicked it under the bed, and gave me an old cap to wear. From Greeley I went to Fremont's Orchard and worked at J. L. Brush's hay camp, where a half breed Indian squaw was cooking for the men. I recall that a pretty Indian maiden, whose name was Sally—my first sweetheart—was a member of this family.

In September, in company with M. H. Smith, I started to explore the valley east of us, taking with us a wagon, camp provisions, etcetera, for a six weeks' trip. The country being of vast, open plains, without settlers, nothing of importance happened to impress upon my mind a recollection of that trip (excepting to see an occasional bunch of antelope and buffalo) until we were passing through the country where Hillrose is now located. As we were driving along the wagon trail there were three old buffalo bulls grazing close to the trail, and as they were not inclined to move I proceeded to shoot at one of them—he dropped in his tracks. Imagine my feelings, a boy but twenty-one years old, just from the east, killing a buffalo! I was so elated I left the wagon, ran out to where it lay, gave it a kick, and to my dismay it sprang to its feet, my bullet having hit its horn and having temporarily stunned it. I was in a tight place, but reached the wagon safely.

We were following the old California trail that the early immigrants made before the Union Pacific Railroad was built, and along the road we passed wrecks of old wagons, stage-coaches, etc. Every twelve to fifteen miles we would pass old sod walls used for stage stations in the early years of the sixties.

Our journey ended at Old Fort Sedgwick, located on the south side of the river opposite Julesburg. We found many rooms just as the soldiers had left them. The cemetery located there was in good shape, but later on the bodies were removed to Ft. McPherson. Right here, let me say, we saw many graves marked by a board which later on ceased to mark the resting place of many unfortunate immigrants who died from natural causes or were killed by the Indians. After getting from the ruins of the Fort a door, a window and frame, for our claim shanty, we stopped on our return at Riverside Station and there improvised a house out of the old sod that had been used in the walls which were still standing. Using the material that we got at Fort Sedgwick, we had "some" house. The

lands were not sectionized at that time, so our "squatters" right held the location. Later on, Sterling was located on the opposite side of the River from these lands.

One evening we imagined we heard Indians talking, so we waded the river to "Uncle Billy" Hadfield's Island. We told him our troubles, and remained all night with him in his sod house. The next morning he told us it was wild geese that had caused our alarm. I spent the winter at J. L. Brush's cattle ranch on the opposite side of the river where Orchard Station is now located. S. S. Kempton, the foreman of the ranch, was an "old-timer" back in 1860, and was wise to the ways of the Indians and the climatic changes of the country.

I will relate an experience I passed through while out gathering cattle the following spring of 1873. On April 12th we had driven with our camp wagon over to Muddy Creek and were located behind some high cut banks, sheltered from the northeast wind. There were four of us. I bunked with Kempton. We made our bed down under and close to a bank thirty feet high and went to bed. Along in the night Kempton awakened me and insisted on moving our bed as it was snowing. I remember how I objected and thought it foolish, but he prevailed, and we got into the wagon box that was out in the open. For thirty-six hours the storm raged and we never got from under the wet, steamy blankets. We owed our lives to Kempton's good judgment, as we would have smothered. The spot from where we moved our bed was buried under thirty feet of snow. Our work team we found dead. We had but one horse each on picket. We rode thirty miles to the nearest camp. It looked like a palace to me with its open fire-place, with its bacon frying, and coffee boiling.

The same storm caught two buffalo hunters in their blankets and smothered them, also a cow outfit that had not enough forethought to stay in their beds after the first night of the storm. They burned up all the fuel they had, then their wagon, and finally started for the nearest camp. Those who were able to brave the storm assisted the less fortunate ones to shelter.

A month later we moved Brush's cattle down the river opposite where Iliff is located. Our camp wagon was drawn by two yoke of oxen, and we were assisted in driving the cattle by two large shepherd dogs. We built a sod house and corral walls of sod, which still stand opposite the Iliff Station. We did not get our improvements

up any too soon as the Indians became troublesome. We had to corral our horses every night and watch them during the day.

I remember one afternoon that I was on guard. We had a large field glass, and looking from the top of our sod house I could see two Indians rounding up the horses. It was time for me to act. Taking my Winchester rifle, I rode around out of sight of the Indians, got in front of the horses, got off and allowed them to drive the horses past me before they saw me. I had the "drop" on them and they didn't do a thing but go, and I hope they are going yet. I want to say I never killed an Indian and never wanted to, but we were always armed and never went out without a belt of cartridges and a revolver strapped to the saddle. In the hayfield rifles were tied to the mowing machine and to the hay rake. Our ranch suffered no loss from the Indians, for they knew we were prepared for them and also knew that some of them would get hurt. Then, too, they are arrogant cowards.

In the fall of 1873 the buffalo came in on the river in large numbers, and with them came professional hunters for the hides. One hunter, a Frenchman, whom I was with many times, had a double-barrel rifle. He would watch a bunch of buffalo coming to the river to water and would shoot the leader. The rest would smell the blood and paw around and he would kill them all, the buffalo not knowing what their enemy was doing. The hunter would skin the animals and stake the hides to the ground until dry and ship them east to be tanned for lap robes. I made several trips to Julesburg for him with loads of dry hides that looked like hay loads.

The Indians were always quiet when with their families. About the only things they ever asked us for was coffee, sugar, and "fire-water." One night they stole our two shepherd dogs and ate them at a war-dance at their camp on the river, about a mile from our ranch. We visited the Battle Ground Springs, while punching cows there, and picked up colored beads, arrow points and an Indian skull. Some one suggested that the skull would make a fine hanging basket for the window. After putting a bouquet in it the first night, we found the skull outside the next morning. Some fellow's imagination got the best of him, no doubt.

At one time, I recall, we got home from Greeley with a heavy load of lumber for our camp. A man apparently very tired asked to ride as far as the camp. I gave him my place on the wagon and

told him to drive the team while I walked. It was not long before he fell off under the wheel. When I picked him up he was unconscious. The next morning we made a box and a grave for the unknown man.

The saddest experience for us was when Spencer Gunn, husband of the late Nannie Gunn, first lady county clerk in Logan County, was thrown from his horse. I saw him fall, found him unconscious, and cared for him. I rode to his ranch at Cedar Creek for Mrs. Gunn. When I told her Spence was hurt and asked her to come with me she started to get into a spring wagon without a wrap or hat. I told her she had better dress warmly and suggested that she bring sheets and a pillow. The next evening just as the sun was setting we filled poor Spencer's grave. He rests in a box which we made at the ranch.

Next year, 1874, the buffalo came in greater numbers and with them a large number of Sioux Indians who got a leave of absence from the Red Cloud Agency to come to the river and hunt the buffalo as they had done in years past. They brought their families, tepees, dogs and ponies, and camped on the river only a mile below our ranch. We had Indian for breakfast, noon and night. They invited me to go to the hills on a hunt, and I watched them round up a bunch of buffalo, and while the animals were running inside a circle made by the Indians, they would kill them all. They said this method of killing a few kept the other buffalo from going wild. The squaws then went out and skinned the buffalo and brought the meat to camp on poles tied to each side of a pony. There they cut the meat into strips and hung it up to sun-dry. The Indians never use salt, so you can imagine how the meat tasted. The buffalo hides were staked to the ground and when dry the squaws tanned them for robes.

I will relate an incident to show you how determined an Indian can be to possess something he fancies: I had a beautiful black horse that I always rode. He was in the lead on any occasion. The Indians commenced bidding on him. Their first offer was thirty robes, worth from three to five dollars. Finally they bid fifty robes, and I had to let him go to protect myself for they would have stolen him. When I saw him later his mane and tail were decorated with feathers, showing what a wonderful horse he was according to the Indian idea.

At this time I had an opportunity to see the Indians at home. I found they were very careful to guard their families from harm. The Indian squaws are very proud and decorate themselves with beads sewed onto their shoes (moccasins). They wear leather girdles, and red flannel strips braided in their long, straight, black hair. Some of them were quite pretty compared with the rest.

The Indians would come to our camp and tell us that we ought to have a housekeeper, so some of the boys told them to bring us a squaw and we would keep her. Of course we had visions of one looking like the above description, but when she came some of the boys ran away. I stayed to get a description of her: skinny, with long, bare feet, tattered clothing, no teeth, a wrinkled face, and smoking a stone pipe. We gave her some sugar and coffee and sent her back. I don't think she knew why she came. The Indians thought they had played a nice joke on us.

Before the Indians left for the Agency in the fall we were afraid of them and were always prepared for trouble. The Sioux and the Ute Indians were enemies. On one occasion the Utes slipped down and rounded up about eight hundred ponies belonging to the Sioux. They passed our camp early in the morning, whipping the ponies with their rawhide ropes and urging them to the utmost. The riders (about thirty of them) would catch other ponies from the bunch as fast as the ones they were riding became jaded. About twenty minutes after the Ute "rascals" had passed, here came the Sioux with but a single mount. They chased the Utes fifteen miles but had to give up. Along in the afternoon the Sioux came struggling back. I can still see the expression on their faces, their terrible hunger; and the loss of their ponies was more than they could stand.

I had a little buffalo calf running with our milk cows close to the ranch. A bunch of these "devils" surrounded the calf and shot it full of arrows. They came to the ranch and I asked them why they killed the calf, and the answer was "their cattle, white man no business with it." It is unnecessary to say that I didn't argue the case with them, but gave them some coffee and baking powder bread.

Another time I saw a herd of about 10,000 buffalo about to cross from the north side of the Platte River to the south side where the old Brush ranch now is, and as we were out of meat, started over to get one of them. On approaching I saw a bunch of Indians

riding toward the herd to pick out their meat, so decided we did not want any meat.

Sant Kempton, a noted Indian fighter and trailer, called the little band of cowboys together, and after he had been chosen leader, said: "Boys, I haven't much to say or offer. You can see what the Indians have done—murdered three young men whose mothers will mourn their loss as long as they live. They were murdered for a few ponies and a little plunder. If we find these murderers let us show them no quarter but kill every mother's son of them." Then picking out four men and taking the lead he picked up the trail and started in pursuit. The main body of twenty cowboys followed 300 yards in the rear. Not a word was spoken but a look into these determined faces showed that they were ready to "do or die." Of course the Indians left the beaten trail and it being summer time with very little moisture in the ground the trail was difficult to follow.

I could see nothing to indicate the way the Indians had gone and riding up to Kempton, I asked:

"How do you find any signs of a trail?"

"Why, that is easy enough," he replied. "Do you see that slight imprint of a horse's hoof? A little tuft of grass turned up here and there and a bit of gravel loosened from its place? Easy enough isn't it?"

To the experienced trailer it was, and Kempton soon led us up a high level place on a high ridge where the Indians had made a dry "fireless camp" the night before—fireless because smoke and light would have disclosed their camping place.

They had emptied the flour taken from the mess wagon in little conical piles, taking the cloth sack with them. They destroyed a saddle which was a part of the plunder, scattered the parts over the ground and retained only the strings. Indians all rode bare-back in those days.

Kempton thought that they had made the dry camp because they had spied us with glasses as we rode over the Cedar creek ridge in the early morning and had sped away northward. He proposed to follow the trail as he thought that they would go to Lewis canon for water and remain there for some time. Taking up the trail again we had gone but a few miles, Kempton in the lead, when he suddenly stopped near the crest of a ridge. He rode back to us

with the word that he thought the Indians were just over the ridge for he had spied some horses. He sent one man back to command the squad to dismount. He ordered them to crawl, leading their horses up to the crest of the ridge. Silently the cowboys crept over the prairie, when a whisper ran along the line, "Here they come." The clatter of horses' hoofs were plainly heard, but upon rising to fire we noticed that the horses were riderless. They proved to be a band of wild horses and scenting our approach they had decided to quit the flats. The excitement of some of the boys had been raised to such a pitch that they could not refrain from firing and three of the horses bit the dust.

Disappointed but again taking up the trail we found that the Indians were not in the Lewis canon country, the trail leading, seemingly straight toward Sidney, Nebraska, where the United States soldiers were stationed.

Kempton concluded that it would be useless to follow as night was rapidly approaching and the Indians had too long a start. Disappointed, tired and hungry, we wended our way homeward, strengthened in our belief that there were "no good Indians but dead ones."

There are many other experiences with the Indians which I might relate, but this story is already too long. However, it now comes to my mind that a little later in the fall the feed for the cattle and horses in the sand hills south of us got very scarce. I remember seeing the buffalo grazing where Sterling is now located. In order to give the reader an idea of the stock business and the way it was managed in this open country (where cattle from north of Cheyenne and the Denver Divide would mingle with the cattle here), I can best illustrate by relating my personal experiences, hoping the reader will not place any wrong meaning upon the "I" part of the story.

As evidence of how large a range one person could claim, J. W. Iliff had thousands of Texas cattle, and they were on the home range as long as they remained south of Cheyenne, along Crow Creek near Greeley, along the Platte River to Julesburg, up Pole Creek to Pine Bluffs, Muddy and Cedar Creeks—about one hundred square miles of territory. His men from May until December put in their time branding calves and gathering beeves. During the ordinary cold weather the cattle would drift to the large, wild hay bottoms and

winter very nicely, and in mild weather would drift back to the hills; but as time passed these hay fields were the first to be taken by the settlers and fenced, and this caused heavy losses in the winter. I recall some very bad storms. One came from the north and lasted several days. Thousands of cattle were driven from north of Cheyenne by the cold wind and snow to the river here. Great numbers perished by stepping off the bank into the drifts that formed over the water. In order to relieve the congestion of cattle on the north side, the cattlemen sanded a trail on the ice and drove the cattle across the hills on the south, thereby saving them from starvation. The owners of the cattle allowed them to remain here until the following June.

Then came the roundup, composed of all classes of men—men who were always looking for trouble and who sometimes found it. They were persons who had left their respective homes in the east and wished to lose their identity in the “wild and woolly” west. We never knew who we were talking to for they went under assumed names. I recall an experience which will show that persons of a certain calibre were to be found in any bunch of cowboys.

Our boys were in camp close to North Platte City on the opposite side of the river, and the management agreed to separate, part of us to go up the river, and the rest to go further south and east. It fell to my lot to leave the boys I knew and go with strangers, as I represented many brands of cattle that ranged as far as Denver. The morning came that we were to start. I rode up to our camp wagon for my roll of blankets and said goodby to the cook. I unbuckled my cartridge belt and revolver and tossed it to him and told him to keep it until I called for it. The boys said, “Are you crazy, don’t you know that we won’t be with you? You are going alone with strangers.” I found for a bunky a fellow representing brands of cattle from Cheyenne, who stayed with his revolver.

Everything worked fine until we came to an isolated cow camp on a little stream called Willow Creek. There I found cows that had strayed or were driven in over three years before and the calves were not branded the same as the mother cows. When the time came for the strangers to separate the cattle that had been rounded up, I commenced separating those that I claimed by the brand. The owner of the range turned them back to me. I rode up to him and told him that I was there to get those cattle and for him not to

interfere. Then he called me a coward with many descriptive adjectives and told me to go and arm myself, proving by that remark that there was a little manhood about him, for while he was a cattle thief, he would not shoot me without giving me an equal chance. I prevailed upon the boss of the roundup to intercede, and I got the cattle. Of course I told my bunky my troubles. He said, "You should have come to me. I would have lent you my revolver—that fellow should have been 'fixed'."

"But the sad part of the trip happened a few days after my trouble. I noticed my bunky and a party were arguing. I never knew what the trouble was, but they rode off about two hundred yards, both drew their revolvers and fired at the same time. My friend missed his man and fell from his horse. I rode up and got off my horse, thinking only of my friend. A voice said, 'hands off until I get him.' Looking up I saw the barrel of the revolver pointing directly at my head. It was the *biggest* gun I ever saw. My friend said, 'You have got me;' then I was told to take my man. He lived but a few hours. We rolled him in his blankets and buried him. The next morning we were on our way, I taking charge of his horse, saddle, etc., until the sheriff from Sidney came to us, asked me a few questions and took the horse.

"Five years later I met the party who took the life of my friend. I greeted him, 'Hello, Charlie, what is the matter with you?' He answered, 'You know,' and rode away from me. His hair had turned white, he was drawn and wrinkled, a restless look in his eyes. Remorse of conscience was ruining his life. It seems that there is some good left in a person, no matter what he does, and I have noted by coming in contact with different people that some of them even try to create an impression of being bad, often with more or less success. I have in mind a character who was known as 'Tobacco Jake,' this being the only name I ever heard him called. He came to work a few months at the ranch. One Fourth of July he asked for the best horse we had to go to town in the afternoon. When in town later I heard shooting up the street, and people were running for shelter as Jake came down the street with a revolver in each hand, shooting right and left, pretending to be intoxicated. I asked him if he were not afraid he would hurt some one. He answered, 'No, I knew where every bullet went'."

Stage stations were established every ten or fifteen miles along

the old trail in order to supply fresh horses and allow the tired ones to rest. Valley Station, the ruins of which may still be seen, was located at the sandhills opposite Sterling below the old Henderson ranch, where at present is a grove of trees a mile below the Platte River bridge. This station was owned by "Jim" and Charley Moore, who built a toll road east of the bottom and, after making a hard, dirt road, charged for emigrant wagons one dollar each. Forts were established by the government for the soldiers' headquarters, as they were stationed along the route to protect immigrants.

Next above Valley Station was Wisconsin ranch, opposite Atwood; next American, near Merino; and then Fort Wicked. In the opposite direction were Iliff and Fort Sedgwick, Fort Kearney and others. These forts were built of sod, there being no other building material available at that time. Sod round houses also were built for the protection of settlers in case of Indian raids. The sod of which these buildings were constructed was taken from low places in wild hay bottoms along the river. The walls were about three feet in thickness, and about five feet high. In the round houses there were port holes, wider on the outside, narrow on the inside, giving a wider vision. These forts also served as a protection in case of storms."

Mr. and Mrs. Henderson were highly respected citizens of Sterling and have had a large part in the building of Logan County. Their children all grew up here and graduated from the high school and now have homes of their own in other states. They are Mrs. Arba Brown Haynes, who resides in Denver, at one time Superintendent of Schools of Logan County; Mrs. Jessie Brown Bristol, of Huntington Beach, Calif.; Mrs. Ella Brown Frizzell who lives in Missouri; Dr. Pearl Henderson Williams in California, and John Henderson, who lives in Kansas.

THE SOUTHERN COLONY

The pioneers of the town of Sterling were southern people. After the close of the Civil War the south was laid waste, fortunes had been swept away, homes devastated, and in many localities, as after any war, conditions were well nigh intolerable. Discouraged and disheartened many of the residents determined to seek new opportunity in a new land. Hearing of the success of the Union Colony at Greeley, Colorado Territory, a number of families in Tennessee and



MR. AND MRS. R. C. PERKINS

Mississippi were attracted to that section of the west, arriving there on the first day of April, 1873. They were R. C. Perkins, R. E. Smith, J. H. Prewitt, and M. S. Smith with their families. There were also in the party four single men, namely, Hugh Davis, R. G. Smith (brother of R. E.), Ben Prewitt, and Will Cunningham. A negro girl, who came as a nurse maid in one of the families, completed the party. M. C. King and his father-in-law, Major E. L. Minter, from Tennessee, with their families, reached Greeley on August 16th following. Other families came later.

In an interview Mr. Perkins related that a citizen of Greeley expressed himself as being very sorry to see these southern people coming in, as he feared that they might not be law-abiding. Mr. Perkins said that although members of their party stayed in the town from one to three years none of them served any jail sentences. To those who have known these people, and of the high esteem in which they have been held in the community, this attitude of the Greeley citizen seems decidedly uncalled for. David Boyd in his *History of Union Colony* says: "The colony from the south, who came to Greeley, were for the most part very desirable citizens."

Disappointed when they found desirable land in the vicinity of Greeley already taken up, a party from the colony set out in June of this year on a trip of exploration, leaving others to tend the land which they had rented to tide them over till they should find a permanent location. The four families first mentioned formed a partnership for this purpose. In the Valley of the Platte they found fertile soil, which they knew, under irrigation, would produce crops where then only buffalo grass grew. They had learned also that the Colorado Central Railroad was grading a roadbed from Julesburg to La Salle, and with this fact in mind they set about selecting and filing on claims, and organizing a ditch company. The ditch was surveyed and construction started in the fall. Mr. Perkins had the contract for the first six miles of the ditch. This is known as Sterling Ditch No. 1 and was the first irrigating ditch in the vicinity of Sterling. It was completed in 1874.

In the fall of this year, R. C. Perkins, M. S. Smith and R. E. Smith with their families moved to the South Platte Valley to make their permanent homes. M. S. Smith came the first of September, and the others a month later. These were closely followed by Hugh Davis, J. H. Prewitt and others of the Greeley Colony. M. C. King also had taken up land the previous year, securing three hundred and twenty acres, and in the winter of 1874-75 moved his family to the new settlement. These few families, actively set to work improving the land and laying the foundation for the present town of Sterling. It is doubtful if the work of these courageous pioneers, and the hardships endured by them will ever be appreciated or understood by those who are now enjoying the reward of their labors. Certain it is that due homage should be paid them in some substantial memorial, and that future generations should revere their memory. In 1875 others of the colony moved down from Greeley. Among them were D. B. Davis, Edward Davis, and a widowed sister, Mrs. M. E. Ayres, with her two grown children, Davis and Carrie.

At the time of this migration to the valley W. S. Hadfield, who had had it all to himself for three years, and whose cattle and sheep had roamed at will unmolested, is said to have remarked that he disliked to see these "hayseeds" coming in as they would ruin the range by fencing it. He has had many sympathizers among those who have watched the transition from a land of cattle and cowboys, roundups and unbroken range to an almost exclusively farming coun-

try. It goes without saying that he came to agree with them, since the transformation has enhanced the value of the land many times. At any rate the "hayseeds" came, saw and conquered.

And so to this wilderness came this refined southern colony to rear their families amid the wild scenes, rude experiences and exciting incidents of frontier life. How they succeeded is plainly to be seen in the Sterling of today and the valley surrounding. Supplied as we are with the comforts, luxuries and conveniences of our twentieth century civilization, it is difficult to realize anything of the real hardships and privations endured by these pioneers in establishing homes on the bleak western prairie, which by their fortitude and courage they conquered and left as a precious heritage to their descendants.

They built their homes mostly of sod or adobe on tracts, not more than two miles apart, about three to six miles north of the present town and named the settlement Sterling. When the colony moved to the present site this was called Old Sterling. The lumber for building, feed for livestock, and firewood had to be freighted overland from Greeley. Along the line of their ditch they built a fence to keep the buffalo and range cattle from their crops. To build a fence in a desert country was not an easy task. Posts were hauled from the canons, some forty miles distant. It is said that at that time these canons, particularly that known as Chimney Canon, were filled with huge, red cedar trees, even the stumps of which have been dug or blasted from the ground and used for firewood. Posts were placed along the ditch a distance of a rod apart, and holes bored through them a foot apart. Through these were run large, smooth wire, which had been hauled from Greeley. This made a strong fence, but when buffalo and range cattle struck it, they went right through into the fields, carrying destruction before them. Then barbs were secured and clamped onto the wires, but even this method proved ineffectual. Relief was not found till the advent of the railroad when barbed wire was shipped in. It was this invention which forced the cattle kings out of business.

There were three ways in which land could be obtained from the government; by pre-emption claims, homesteads and timber claims, each including one hundred sixty acres. This is still practically a treeless country, but at that time there were no trees, except in the river beds and in a few canons. The government, recognizing their

value, shortened the time required for proving up on land, according to the number of trees planted. The groves in the vicinity of Sterling came into being in that way. Pioneer Park is one of them and the trees were planted in 1885 by H. L. Spencer, whose home was located near there in the early days, and it is fitting that the Park is so named. These pioneers all took up land in one of these three ways, but no crops were raised the first year. For seven years they had to bring supplies, except for wild game and what provisions they did not raise in their gardens, from Greeley. There was one small grocery store, kept by "Hughey" Clark, for the convenience of the settlement, in his home. Greeley, in these days of automobiles does not seem far away, but traveling to it with wagon and team over a trackless waste of country was a very different matter.

In 1875 and 1876 a group of people mostly from the south came to Sidney, and hearing of the Sterling settlement, came to join it. Among them were W. H. Harris, Jack Simpson, A. H. Sanders, S. B. Robuck, Joe Bennett, H. L. Spencer, Calvin Goodwin, Henry Sutherland, David Beattie, a Mr. Osgood and Mr. Walker. The same year the Gunn brothers, who were from an eastern state, came. In '77 E. S. Ebbs, George Martin, James Gragg, who was later a postmaster in Old Sterling, Rev. Nicholson, J. H. Barnett, and their families came, and in 1878 the families of Calvin Cheairs and his son, J. J. Cheairs. Mrs. Calvin Cheairs also brought with her, her aged father and mother, Mr. and Mrs. Hugh Davis, the progenitors of the large Davis family, all of whom came to Sterling, and all of whom have had a part in the making of the town. When this writer first came to Sterling she was admonished that it was extremely unsafe for any citizen of Sterling to "talk about" any other citizen, because they were all either Davises, Ayres or Cheairs, or related to these families, and this was not far from the truth. More will be said of this family later on.

The summer of 1875 saw the beginning of crop raising. Wheat was the principal crop and the yield was good, but naturally very little land was under cultivation at this early date in the history of the colony. A very dry summer, followed by a severe winter, when about seventy per cent of the stock died from exposure, caused the ranchers to change their methods somewhat and make provision for feed and shelter in cases of emergency. Great sod corrals, the re-

mains of which were standing till very recent years, were built for this purpose.

As the homesteaders continued to take up and fence the land, it became evident that cattle raising on the open range was doomed. The movement was stoutly resented by the stock men. After a long and hard fought contest the farmer, with the aid of the government, won out, and justly, if the west was ever to be peopled and prosperous. The passing of the cattle king and the cowboy, attractive and picturesque though they were, have been a good thing for the cattle industry, as will be seen in the chapter on stock raising. Stock is raised as extensively as before, but under more favorable conditions, and necessarily on a smaller scale, resulting beneficially to a greater number of people.

The menace of the range cattle was not the only difficulty of the pioneer farmer. Irrigation, while not a new art, was one to which these southerners were unaccustomed, and had to be learned. The new settlers came from a part of the country where all one had to do was to plant the seed, and cultivate the ground, leaving the supply of moisture to a kind providence. Farming in this new country involved the digging of ditches, taking chances on getting water at the right time, wading around knee-deep in water, often as not in the middle of the night, to avoid missing the use of it. Still another menace to crops was the grasshopper. One pioneer described them as coming in droves that looked like clouds, carrying destruction before them, "silver-winged, and in the sunlight appearing like silver dollars." This was in 1887.

If we may be proud of our pioneer fathers, we may be equally proud of our pioneer mothers, who toiled side by side with them, bravely bearing their share of the burdens. The story is told of one who took her children to Greeley in a wagon with her gun beside her, knowing she might meet Indians on the way, in order that her husband should not have to leave his crop at a critical time. Another silver-haired saint of the old days said with a twinkle in her eyes, "The Indians would come right into our houses and sit around on our beds and behind our stoves, and take the food off our tables, and we dared not say a word." The Indians were a constant menace, and greatly outnumbered the white people, who constantly guarded against arousing their animosity, thereby endangering the lives of women and children.

“At one time a band of Indians, who had left their reservation in the Indian Territory, and were on their way to the Red Cloud Agency, had massacred a number of families in Kansas. Hearing of the massacre, and realizing that the Sterling settlement was likely to be on their line of march, great excitement prevailed. As a precautionary move, all the women and children, and the old men, were sent to Sidney till the danger had passed. The rest of the men stayed on the ground prepared to assemble in the fort, and defend themselves in case it became necessary. It so happened that the Indians selected another route, which did not include Sterling, and the refugees returned to their homes in safety.

In 1874 twelve hundred Sioux Indians were camped on the South Platte River near the settlement. While not considered hostile the settlers did not relish the idea of having them so near. They could speak a little English, and would go from house to house asking for “sug” and “coff.” On one occasion when Mrs. R. C. Perkins had given them sugar and coffee she was startled at their offering her twenty ponies for her negro nursemaid, “Lutie.” This filled her with alarm, and thereafter she kept a closer watch on her children, fearing that they might be carried away.

Numerous incidents are related by the pioneers, some times amusing, often serious, and not infrequently near-tragedies. On the ranches the families were often troubled with raids on their hen houses by badgers and skunks. Means had to be devised by which they could be exterminated. One way was to poison a raw egg with strychnine, placing it where the animals might get it. If they missed it the first time it was brought in the next morning, and placed out again at night. On one occasion Mr. J. J. Cheairs resorted to this method and placed the poisoned egg in a coop, but failed to bring it in the next morning. Naturally it was gathered up with the fresh eggs at night and found its way into the muffins at breakfast. Mrs. Cheairs noticed a bitter taste, whereupon she turned to her husband and said, “What did you do with that poisoned egg?” Rather excitedly he exclaimed, “I put it in a coop, why?” “You are eating it in your bread,” she replied. Immediately knives and forks were dropped, and some of the children turned pale at the thought of what the result might be. Fortunately, none were the worse for the experience, and it was learned afterward that the effect of the poison was rendered harmless in the process of cooking.

Mrs. J. J. Cheairs' piano was the first to be brought to the settlement. It was the old square style of the Fischer make, and was bought for her from a firm in Memphis, Tennessee, in 1866, when she was 14 years of age. It was shipped to Sidney, Nebraska, in 1879, the next year after the family had come to the settlement, and was brought from that point in a wagon, the only mode of conveyance between Sidney and Sterling at that time. On this piano Mrs. Cheairs gave music lessons to the children of the first settlers, the first music lessons ever taught in Sterling. Mrs. Cheairs, who furnished much of this material, modestly insists that she was not a music teacher by profession, but having some knowledge of the art was willing to teach it to others, if they so desired. Her fee was twenty-five cents a lesson. Some paid in cash, others in vegetables from the gardens, and still others in sewing or housework. One of her pupils, who is now a grandmother and lives in California, while visiting Sterling a few years ago, remarked to Mrs. Cheairs: "I have to smile when I think of how you used to give music lessons—you pointed to the notes with one hand while you rocked the cradle with the other."

In the early years of Mrs. J. W. Landrum's married life her home in the new settlement was near the river, far from the other settlers. One day she saw a prairie fire coming near her home. She could do nothing but remain where she was, frightened and imprisoned in her sod house with her three small children, Lottie, Dallas and Mabel. The flames swept nearer and nearer. She watched all the livestock on the place run to the river for safety. The fire burned her chicken house, with all the chickens, and a hundred setting eggs, but her house was uninjured, for the reason that it was built of sod.

No sooner had the colony become settled than it set about making plans looking toward the intellectual and spiritual welfare of its people. As is related in another chapter a school district was organized and a school opened. About the same time a Sunday School was organized. The story of this Sunday School is told in a letter received from Mrs. R. E. Smith, mother of Emmet Smith, whose family came with the first group to the valley. She describes it thus:

"Our first Sunday School was organized in a claim shanty made of adobe and was about fourteen by sixteen feet in size. The seats were rude benches, without backs, and the floor was 'mother earth'. The first superintendent was M. S. Smith, father of Otey E. Smith.

We had no quarterlies, but studied the best Book in the world. At this time we had no minister and the Sunday School was the only service we had.

“Two of our homesteaders went to Greeley for supplies, I remember, once, and it was their custom to supply their neighbors on these trips. On this occasion it seemed that the mothers were in need of calico dresses. In fact, this was the height of our ambition in the way of dress, for you must remember that we had more faith in the country than money. The buyers, not realizing that variety is the spice of life, bought the remainder of a certain bolt, bright with red and black stripes. It was very gaudy and I think an Indian would have admired it. At any rate, by the next Sunday our little community school was gay in red and black stripes with a background of gray adobe walls.

“Our stay in this little building was short and we soon had a sod building, with a floor and comfortable seats. Memory often takes me back to those days of pioneering. How brave and uncomplaining was our little band! But few are left of those who met in the little adobe building, but they have each left a good name which is better than great riches. I recall that before we organized the Sunday School in the adobe hut a few sessions were held in the home of a neighbor by the name of Walker, Major Minter acting as Superintendent, and S. R. Propst preaching. Mr. Propst had been educated for the ministry in the South.”

The early pioneers, though busy getting settled and building houses, took time to be patriotic. The celebration of the Fourth of July in the valley in the year 1878 was described by W. J. Powell in a rhyme-letter to his sister, who was teaching school at that time at Sidney, Nebraska. It was held at W. S. Hadfield's Island and a great many from the settlement attended. Mr. Powell was at South Platte at that time, where he and his brother-in-law's family were ranching. This is the letter:

“Dear Sister Sue, my pen I take just after the Fourth an account to make,

Of the day and its doings, people and things and other events that such a day brings.

With its pleasures and misery so closely allied to tell one from the other I vainly have tried.

Whether eating the chicken and all kinds of cake, is not o'er balanced
by the stomach-ache;
And the dyspeptic pies and raspberry jam, make up for the pain
near your diaphragm;
Whether sparking the girls and seeing your friends—for mosquitoes
and gnats doth make full amends;
And the ubiquitous spider and lively ants get into your chuck and
shin up your pants;
And for all this bustle and toil and whirl, for some dashing sprig
to waltz off with your girl;
Treat to cream and nuts and all such stuff, when you get a show says
she's had enough.
About ten in the forenoon we all set sail, the wind as usual blowing
a gale,
Hot as the torrids and you know that's hot, Puss and Patsy too lazy
to trot.
We in due time arrive without detention, or accident whatever worthy
of mention,
At the island grove with its sure nuff timber, feeling hot and dusty,
limp and limber.
The wind blew as I ne'er saw it blow, into the air hats and bonnets
did go.
The crinoline played many pranks to boot, showing graceful ankle
and pretty foot.
Messrs. P. E. B. and P. from your city, one or two in full spirits
more's the pity,
Enjoyed themselves hugely for which I'm glad, to disappoint such
would be really too bad.
Mr. H. our English friend, the sheep man, whom every one knows
is not a cheap man,
Who is every time seen where the ladies go, expressing emotion with
a sorrowful no.
J. H. S. who lately spunked up courage to marry, when help was
needed, did not tarry,
But came right along while at his side, smiling and sweet, walked
his modest bride.
Next I'll mention our smart little sister, whose face and shoulders
were burned to a blister.

The next day it spoilt a pretty fair churning to rub on the same to stop the burning.

Miss Hat and Bet and Miss Molly too, were there, looking lovely, as they usually do.

Miss Carrie A. with her witching smile, and pretty face set the boys all wild.

Miss Anna D. who is a newcomer, for good looks is a very hummer. The Misses Sanders and big brother Bob, the hours of tediousness helped to rob.

Bro. Cravens was there in all his glory, ready with a song, a sermon, or story.

George G. showed up, with his brilliant wit, making now and then a splendid hit.

And lots of the boys from over the Platte, with immaculate shirt and each a new hat,

Which was plain to see, without persuasion, were bought and kept for this very occasion.

Young Charlie F. just beginning in life, by twenty-one will, I think, take him a wife.

He's given the ring of the girl he didn't get, from what I can see he ought to be beat.

I don't want to joke or be very sardonic, but think his case most decidedly chronic.

Johnny M. who lives near the creek, from all accounts has only to speak.

They put in the time cooing and billing, and it looked as if "Barkis is willing."

Next comes your same rhyming brother, musing along on one thing and another,

Much impressed, I will say, by the pretty faces, too bashful though to keep their good graces,

Has a notion to marry, but only suppose he screwed up courage and did propose

To some pretty black-eyed, shy, little kitten, and for some reason or other she gave him the mitten,

So meekly he waits, while some half his size, capture and march off with many a prize.

Old and ugly enough and he knows he ought, but there is fish in the sea yet to be caught,

Will tie the knot some day, for we would soon learn this world without women is a shiftless concern.

But I must not close without giving full share to the married ladies who the feast did prepare.

And Mr. H. Clark though space nearly bars a mention of his fine Havana cigars.

And the lovely girls who run the shop, a look was enough, a quarter would pop

Out of your pocket to the rosy-cheeked lass, for the nicknack she would briskly pass,

With the lemonade that indeed was prime, and knocked paper collars clear out of time.

And others I ought to include in my song, but for fear my letter will be too long.

The crowd broke up, near set of sun, with a sense of relief, each thought, 'tis done!

As we plodded homeward we pleasantly thought of the pleasure, although so dearly bought.

And I guess when the time comes 'round again, the sun's fevered heat, cyclones or rain,

Will have no effect, 'tis no use to try to keep people away from the Fourth of July.

Well I'm going to close, so good-bye, give my love to all and please do try

To write oftener and let me know how affairs in school and Sidney go.

This epistle somewhat like a spur with no rowel I now wind up, your affectionate brother, W. J. Powell."

THE FIRST WOMEN IN THE VALLEY

David Leavitt, a railroad surveyor, was in the Valley when the Greeley colony came, and according to the testimony of his daughter, whose letter is subjoined, had something to do with heading the colony in this direction. He had passed through this part of the country in 1871, and being favorably impressed with its possibilities, returned later with his family. His wife and daughter were the first women in the valley. It was he who named the town and it was he who surveyed the first ditch. A postoffice was established, February 24, 1874, with Frank Soper, a partner of Mr. Leavitt, as postmaster. On June 10th of the same year Mrs. Leavitt was appointed post-

master, and served until November 5, 1875, when R. C. Perkins succeeded her. Although this family remained in the settlement only a few years, Mr. Leavitt figured conspicuously in the affairs of the community. He with R. C. Perkins and D. B. Davis were appointed to lay out the first county road between Buffalo (later Merino) and Julesburg.

A letter was sent to the daughter of Mr. Leavitt, asking for information and reminiscences of early days in Sterling, and in reply an interesting account was received, which portrays most vividly some of the experiences which pioneer women in the west were called upon to endure. The daughter, Minnie Leavitt, an aged woman, now lives in Los Angeles, California. Her letter follows:

“My father, David Leavitt, surveyed the railroad from Julesburg to Golden and named the towns on the line. We located at Sterling, it having been named after our home town in Illinois. The railroad at that time was graded, but not completed until several years later. It is previous to the time the railroad was completed that I am writing. We had to haul supplies eighty miles. The nearest town from which to procure medicine was forty miles distant. Some time later father surveyed a wagon road to Sidney, Nebraska, in order that we might secure supplies nearer. We hauled our fuel (cedar wood) fifteen miles. Some of the settlers used green cottonwood, which could be procured at a nearer point.

“The houses were made of sod, with the exception of two, which were adobe brick, built by Mr. F. Soper, my father's partner. When we settled there our nearest neighbor lived a mile away, and the other families some five miles distant. I think there were not more than four or five families at the time.

“There were no Indians located in that portion of the country, but at times a few stray bands would come down to the valley. Of course they were at peace with the Government. It was no wonder that the women of the settlement were afraid of the Indians, and lived in constant dread of them. One day my mother being alone at the ranch was surprised to see two Indians walk into the kitchen. As they came in mother ran outside, quickly picked up a revolver which the men had been repairing, slipped it under her apron and ran into the bedroom and hid it, saying to me, ‘Keep quiet and hide yourself.’ She then went into the kitchen locking the door. One Indian took the key to the door away from her, still holding to her

hand and swinging her around, and the other Indian grasped the other hand, thus holding her at arm's length. The first Indian then unlocked the door, stepped inside of the room, looked around a moment or two, then came back to the kitchen. Mother asked him what he was looking for in the room. He replied, 'I thought there might be a Sioux Indian hiding there.' These Indians belonged to the Arapahoe tribe. Mother said to him laughingly, 'Indian afraid, White Squaw scare Indian.' Finally they asked for something to eat, which mother gave them and they quietly departed.

"At another time when alone she saw eight Indians coming to the house on ponies. They filed into the kitchen and seated themselves, as did mother. One Indian, evidently their chief, as he wore a 'War Bonnet' of feather, pointed to each Indian, to himself, to the cook-stove and then to mother, saying, 'White Squaw cook.' Mother paid no attention to his remark. Then he repeated it and when he said 'cook' he stamped his feet. Mother rose, pointed to each Indian, to the chief and then to herself, saying, 'White Squaw no cook,' and stamped *her* foot.

"Then mother had a happy thought, she would try to make them believe there were soldiers in that vicinity. She called them outside and showed them a black, covered wagon, told them it was a Government wagon which contained their supplies, opening the rear door she took out some hardtack which she offered to the Chief, saying, 'Have some Government crackers?' The Chief replied, 'No, no Government crackers for me.' Mother told them there were some soldiers stopping there. An officer and some of the soldiers were just below there on the islands duck hunting and the other portion were out in the valley hunting deer, also that the two valuable horses in the barn belonged to the officers. They could look into the kitchen and see two officers' swords and silk sashes, also some guns. The Indians went into the kitchen and laid out on the table all the plunder they had taken from our cupboard, such as coffee, tobacco and sugar. The Chief came over to mother, playing with the ruffle on her sweeping cap saying, 'Good White Squaw, nice White Squaw, to tell Indian soldiers here.' Then the Indians departed looking very closely toward the islands for those soldiers. Mother said afterward that it seemed to her that if he had returned to the house she certainly would have dropped dead.

"Later on there were several Indian scares and the men built

sod corrals in which to place their families for protection. The Government, at the request of the settlers, sent them guns and ammunition. Another time an Indian agent brought some three thousand Indians down to the valley on a buffalo hunt, their camp being one mile from our house. At that time I was honored with an offer of marriage by one of the braves—the first and only time I have been so honored.

“My father having been a civil engineer for several years was enabled to see the vast resources on the line of the road that would later develop and prove of worth to owners of the land. It was open to government entry. A number of families had the previous year rented farms under irrigation at Greeley, Colorado. Father told these people how valuable the land along the line would be in a few years, and that he would make them an offer. He would procure for them a charter for a ditch to last ninety-nine years, the ditch to have priority of water to any ditch that should later be built above them, provided, that when their crops were harvested they would bring down their teams and work out their water right by building the ditch. Later they were to bring their families there and build their houses in the valley. A number of people accepted the offer. I would venture to state that the most of these persons made good there with the exception of David Leavitt. He was not a farmer.

“About this time we had the once-a-week mail route from South Platte extended to Sterling, mother being postmaster. Mother being a physician was often called upon to administer aid to the settlers. The only amusement then was an occasional dance, to which we would ride sometimes twenty-five miles.

Yours respectfully,”

(Signed) (Miss) Minnie Leavitt.

“P. S. I forgot to state that David Leavitt was, while at Sterling, ‘Justice of the Peace,’ Lawyer, Surveyor and General Information Bureau for the community.”



MR. AND MRS. M. C. KING

STERLING

Present day residents of Sterling can little realize how young is the town and county, or even the state of Colorado. Sterling began to be sixteen years after the first gold seekers came to the Rocky Mountain region, and was an incorporated town five years after Colorado entered statehood. There are a number of people living in Logan County today who can remember when there was neither a town or county in this part of the great plains.

It is hard also to realize how modern are some other things, which we feel that we have had with us always. When Sterling was laid out, New York City had just installed an electric street lighting system. Only five years before had there existed such a thing as a telephone. Automobiles were unknown, and the only known flying machine was of the Darius Green type. Denver was a mere village with horse-drawn street cars.

In 1880 the glad news came that the Union Pacific railroad was to extend its line from Julesburg to La Salle. The members of the Southern Colony at Old Sterling knew that if a railroad came through this territory, a town would be established somewhere in the neighborhood of their settlement. Calculating that Sterling was the logical division point between Omaha and Denver, M. C. King rode to Sidney and boarded the train to Omaha, where he laid before the officials of the railroad company an offer to donate 80 acres of land on the present right of way of the railroad, if shops should be located here. The offer was accepted.

This land, on which Sterling stands, was pre-empted by John E. Boyd, from whom it was purchased by Mr. King for \$400. The original plat of the townsite of Sterling, according to the record, "commenced at a point 668 1-20 feet due west of the section corner, between sections 28, 29, 32 and 33, of township 8 North of Range 52 West of the 6th Principal Meridian. It was marked with a railroad splice bar, driven flush with the ground."

The town, consisting of 19 blocks, was laid out and platted by Mr. King on September 24, 1881. It was bounded on the east by what is now Front Street, parallel with the railroad track; on the south by Cedar Street; on the west by Fourth Street; on the southwest by what is now Division Avenue, from Fourth to Cedar. The northern boundary was a diagonal line extending a little north of the corner of what is now Chestnut and Front Streets, to about where the Burlington railroad crosses Main Street. At first Chestnut was named Belle Street, and Poplar was called Ann Street.

After laying out the town Mr. King moved from his homestead in "Old Sterling" to the new locality, as did also Mr. R. E. Smith, and many others of the former settlement.

These two men entered into partnership and opened up a lumber yard and general store, the first in Sterling. The store was located on the corner of First and Main Streets, where the present pool hall is situated. It is a tradition among the early settlers that the first purchase made at this first store in the town was a jack knife by J. J. Cheairs. Mr. King and Mr. Smith also platted the tract of land lying north of the original site, and this is known as the King and Smith Addition.

To encourage the development of the town, Mr. King donated lots for a church, for schools, other public buildings, and for a cemetery—the old cemetery north of town, now abandoned. The Methodist Episcopal Church, South, received the location now occupied by the Baptist organization. The two areas set aside for schools were the present site of the Logan County High School, and the ground now occupied by the Sterling Elevator. On the latter location the first frame school building was erected. Two lots near Third and Main Streets, on the present Court House Square, were donated to the town for a city hall and park. Sterling is a good name, but it may be observed in this connection that an admirably appropriate one for the town would have been Kingstown, Kingsville or King Smith.

Boyd, in his *History of Union Colony*, written in 1887, comments rather gloomily on the location of the town as follows: "The site of Sterling is not a good one, being on a level adobe—black, sticky soil—and the land is quite alkaline, and not of much value for farming. It is principally a railroad town, and had another streak of good luck in this regard, since the Burlington also lately went through it,

and it is now the county seat of Logan County. Greeley men, especially Doctor Emerson, George H. West and William C. Packard, had large interests there, and furnished the town and county in its first start with the needed capital, and I suppose were gainers in the railroad 'Booms' it experienced." (Dr. Emerson built the brick house among the evergreen trees just south of the Johnson Greenhouse.)

"The town is also a sort of headquarters for sheep and cattle men, some of whom make their homes there, and all do their trading for probably fifty miles up and down the Platte. Hence the town is going to live and lead the life of any small whisky town. Of course it will be all the dearer to the 'cow boys' for this, and it can be blessed by having them spend their money there and holding their carousals, instead of going to Cheyenne, or Denver, or our own Evans. In this way it may indirectly, by putting on high license, have the cow boys help them to grade their streets as Fort Collins has been doing at the expense of her drinkers."

It may be remarked here that neither Sterling's sidewalks nor her paved streets were built at the expense of her drinkers, but by the efforts of her enterprising, industrious, sober citizens. In defense of the cowboy it is hardly worth while to lift a voice, since many of them are to be found among Logan County's citizens whose characters have stood the tests of life, and whose records speak amply for themselves.

As soon as the railroad went through in 1881, a section house and depot were built. The section house which was occupied by James Weir, the section boss, still stands, and is the old building back of the present Ridenour Grocery House. It was not long before the Pacific Hotel near the depot was built. "Hughey" Clark moved his little grocery store in from the settlement. It stood on the Sterling State Bank corner. Mrs. Edna Weir Westlake's house which had been moved from Julesburg stood where the Chipman Grocery store is now located. The "One Horse Grocery," a two-room structure, was on the opposite side of the street, on the present site of Vagner's store. It was owned, conducted and occupied as a dwelling house and store by Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Scott for a short time, when they built three rooms where the Rialto Theatre now stands and lived there for a period of five years. A man by the name of Duffy conducted a jewelry store in the building now occupied by Headrick. Between this and the Scott store was another small store owned and occupied

also as a residence by W. H. Schenck. The old First National Bank corner and building was owned by J. J. Cheairs. Later the building burned, and the First National, now the State Bank Building, was erected on the site.

The site of the first frame dwelling house "within a radius of forty miles" was among the old grove of trees in what is now known as the "Blue Bird Acres." It was built by R. C. Perkins. This first house was destroyed by fire soon after it was built in 1881. The children of the settlement were attending school in the dugout, on the site of the present Kelsey home, as mentioned in another chapter, and Mrs. Perkins was at home alone. She discovered that the house was on fire in the upper story. It happened to be recess time at school, and the children's attention was attracted to the burning house by protracted whistles from a passing train. The children ran home from school and as they and others reached the scene, they found that Mrs. Perkins while trying to extinguish the fire had fallen down stairs and was almost overcome with exhaustion. The house was entirely destroyed, and the present one erected in its place. The Perkins family made their home in this house till a few years before his death, when he sold it and moved to Sterling, and lived with his daughter, Mrs. May Young.

The first Fourth of July celebration in the present Sterling was held in the new Union Pacific round house in 1882. Major N. A. Isom read the Declaration of Independence, and Miss Carrie Ayres played the Star Spangled Banner on a little reed organ purchased from a stranded musician, and moved over for the occasion.

Following are excerpts from a letter from J. A. Borie, now of California, first telegraph operator in Sterling:

"It was during the summer of 1881 that the Union Pacific was building the Julesburg branch from the old town of Julesburg, Colorado, on the main line, to a junction with the line from Cheyenne to Denver, known to railroad men as the Denver Pacific. I had been in the operating department at Laramie, Wyoming, as a train dispatcher, but had resigned on account of ill health intending to go to California. The company officials, however, had asked me to remain with the Union Pacific and offered me other work. Shortly afterward I was notified that I was to be agent at Sterling, a new town-site on the Julesburg branch, situated half way between North Platte, Nebraska, and Denver, Colorado; further that the rails had been

laid to a point from Julesburg beyond Sterling, I think about to Orchard, and that some sheep men had several carloads of wool to ship and wanted it billed from Sterling, and that a telegraph office there would be of service to the company in keeping track of construction. A hand-car house had been shipped to Sterling on a flat car and unloaded between the main line and side track, and in a day or two I followed with a bed, the necessary books, blanks and a telegraph lineman, who ran the wires into the building. The Company had provided a common table and two chairs, and with this equipment, the next day I billed from there the wool shipment for W. L. Henderson, who lived across the river.

“When I arrived, there was just a plain board shanty, which King and Smith, owners of the townsite, used as an office and store, the stock being nails and shelf hardware. ‘Jap’ King had an adjoining claim and half a claim shanty about 10 by 12 feet. He had not enough lumber, so that only half the roof was on. Under that he had his bed. His cook stove was in the unroofed part. Here he lived till winter compelled him to finish the shack.

“The King and Smith claims were patented and had been platted. The deeds to lots sold had a clause reading that intoxicating liquors should not be manufactured, sold or given away in any place of public resort. This clause was the subject of much talk and argument that the town would not develop under such an arrangement.

“At that time some dozen of homesteaders had a small ditch a few miles toward higher ground, north, I think, at least toward Sidney, where they raised fine vegetables and the best watermelons I ever ate. They were very generous to me. When they came to the railroad or town they brought me those 40-pound Black Spanish watermelons that were all core and sweet as honey. I usually had eight or ten of them under my bed all the season. As there was no place to eat and I had no cooking outfit, I had to pump a railroad velocipede car to a claim with a sod house near the track about two miles east, owned, as I recall, by a preacher. The train men ate there and when they wanted meals would blow the locomotive whistle a long way off. At this signal the preacher’s children would start chasing yellow legged chickens, and it became a joke that the chickens became educated and started to run when the whistle began to blow, making it increasingly harder to catch them. (This preacher was

Rev. Jas. A. Gragg.) Using my velocipede car was rather a hazard too. The track had not been ballasted or lined and my car would frequently drop between the rails and jolt me up. Then again I would run over a rattlesnake. The valley was full of cattle belonging mostly to John W. Iliff, of Denver, and they were curious about a man on a horse such as I rode and would follow me on both sides of the track pawing and bellowing. In a week, however, the trains brought in an outfit car with a crew of well-diggers, big fellows, Danes, I think they were. They dug a big well at a point where the locomotive round house was to be built. I boarded with them and nearly starved, as they lived mostly on salt horse meat. However, I had a ranchman bring me eggs and fresh vegetables, and had them served to me special. As they were getting ready to move on, the train brought in a string of six or eight outfit cars, with Tom Bennett and his carpenter outfit. In thirty minutes they were set out on a spur track, and an hour later a live well had been put down, clothes lines stretched, and I had a new boarding house fine and clean, the wife of one of the carpenters doing the cooking. I boarded there until the section house was built. I think she was the first woman resident of the new Sterling. She was a sister of Joe Weir, one of our conductors, Mrs. Bell Kyes. The carpenters soon had a section house, round house, depot and eating house going up; also a building for the car department.

“When the depot was finished I brought my wife and two young sons and we lived in the waiting room until some one had put up a cheap house over in town, where we lived until the company built a five-room house for me, just east of the eating house. The eating house was on the opposite side of the track from the depot and was run by a rather nice old gentleman, who was, however, no diplomat; and when the cowboys would ride up on the platform and shoot off their guns and excess energy, mixed with fire-water, he would go out and ‘cuss’ them which, of course, made things worse.

“By the second year we had a drug store where you could buy all the booze you wanted, a butcher shop, a pool hall, some other stores, and naturally some dwellings; also a church, built by subscription. There were seven preachers in the Valley, but no church up to this time. They represented some particular offshoot of the Methodist Church. Sid Propst was one of them. Others were W. E. Tetsell, J. W. Landrum, Sr., Rev. Craven and J. A. Gragg. We built the

church with the understanding that all would use it. It was not long before another subscription paper was being circulated, but I told them that I could not conscientiously help to starve more than one preacher. These people were mostly from Mississippi and Alabama. Calvin Cheairs was the wealthy man and patriarch of the settlement, spending his summers at Sterling and his winters in Mississippi. His son, Joe Cheairs, was the leading man, otherwise. I remember the name of S. R. Propst, because he was always doing something besides farming. He took a grading contract for a second siding at Sterling. He had used his water right to run water from an irrigating ditch into a natural depression on his claim and made a small lake, from which he cut ice for the railroad company, and also sold to town customers, as soon as there was a town. This was Sterling's first ice-plant.

"When the floor of a new house was ready, dances were held, mostly quadrilles, and generally only girls enough for one set, or sometimes two sets, and men enough for half a dozen. So the women danced all the time; men only when their numbers were called. The men were mostly cowboys who nearly always wore their guns, and occasionally, after too much fire-water, would become quarrelsome, threatening to use the guns. The settlers being from the South were all Democrats, and there was no need of electioneering by candidates until the second year. By that time a count of noses made the electorate about even up. Democrats and Republicans, and candidates of both parties came and made speeches in the church.

"Shortly after I had moved into my 'hand-car house office,' Mr. Dan Campbell, who was the superintendent of construction at the front, moved down to bunk with me. He was a finely educated man and had worked at the profession as a civil engineer in various parts of the world. His wife was the daughter of the then professor of mathematics at West Point. Mr. and Mrs. Campbell spent one winter in a tent with board floor and sides at or near the new town of Sterling. No one at that time could imagine any considerable future for any of that country, except as a cattle or sheep country. The Platte River was almost dry every summer, and like every one else I could not see much future, not only for Sterling and that entire valley, but for all the country from North Platte to Ogden, Utah. I had come west from Toledo, Ohio, in March, 1873, as a telegraph operator, and the only towns that amounted to much after leaving Omaha were

Fremont, Kearney and Grand Island, until you came to North Platte which was strictly a railroad town. I was sent direct to Granite Canon, twenty miles west of Cheyenne. There were no towns after leaving North Platte except Sidney till you reached Cheyenne. Afterward I worked at North Platte, and it was during one of the grasshopper years. For days and days the sky was so filled with them that it looked hazy, and a visit to the few claims was distressing, every bit of vegetation eaten to the ground.

“As extra or receiving agent I worked at every station from North Platte to Laramie and Indian scares were frequent. In 1875 I was appointed night train dispatcher at Cheyenne, afterward transferred to Laramie, and from Laramie to Sterling, as I have stated. In 1883 I was transferred from Sterling to Sidney as agent, and was there in that capacity till 1889. During that time the railroad company commenced selling its government land grant of each alternate section, for twenty miles on each side of the track. The first buyers bought counties. J. T. Clarkson bought Cheyenne County, but the land reached toward Sterling, seventy-five miles square, practically. Clarkson sold in townships; townships sold in sections, and so on. Then people began filing on government lands. One year I remember we had over 400 carloads of emigrant movables, which meant furniture, farm implements, etc., and great numbers came in by team.”

The following is taken from The Sterling Record, dated January 13, 1883: “In 1881, the U. P. Railroad Company began the erection of their buildings on the then bare prairie where the roofs and spires of our bustling city rise today in beauty and pride. About the same date, Mr. M. C. King platted on his land the site for the new town and proceeded to erect a good-sized story-and-a-half building for business purposes. Since then the railroad company has erected a large hotel at a cost of about \$16,000, this being a regular division station where all passenger trains stop twenty minutes for meals. The house is elegantly finished and furnished throughout and ranks in all respects as a really first-class hotel. Mr. P. R. Sullivan, once a prominent citizen of Omaha, is the lessee and landlord. Mr. Sullivan has proved himself the right man for the place as he is very popular, not only with the traveling public, but with our citizens and the public generally. We estimate that the receipts of the house during 1882 were \$28,000.

“The company has also erected at this point a handsome round-

house, depot, section house, agent's dwelling, buildings for the car inspecting and repairing departments, a coal house of forty chutes, an elegant ice-house with a capacity of about 240 tons, a thorough system of tanks and hydrants and many other matters of minor importance. The sales of tickets at this station during 1882 amounted in round numbers to \$4,010.20, receipts for freight and coal, \$20,122.37.

"During the year there passed through and were inspected not less than 18,250 freight cars to which was issued from the car department over 500 gallons of car oil alone.

"Of the officers and local heads of departments here we mention: A. F. Spoor, roadmaster; J. C. Strahorn, master mechanic; Morris Davis, foreman car department; J. A. Borie, ticket, freight and express agent; Hugh Gillis, telegraph operator; P. S. Mahoney, machinist.

"Of the buildings erected in Sterling during the last fourteen months, we find space to mention the following: The Public School Building, where 110 pupils were reported in attendance; Cumberland Presbyterian Church, Methodist Episcopal Church, South; the Sterling House, Thos. Riley, proprietor; Large store and Masonic Hall, by Propst Bros.; Large double store, King, Smith and Company; Large store and dwelling, J. M. Duffy & Co.; Large store and dwelling, J. J. Cheairs; store and dwelling, L. M. Judd; Large business house, G. P. Davenport; Large business house, G. H. West; another business house, G. H. West; dwelling house and office, J. J. Cheairs; business house and dwelling, J. J. Cheairs; barber shop and dwelling, E. S. Judd; wagon-shop and house, L. and M. Goodwin; Carpenter shop, Taylor and Wallace; business house and dwelling, A. J. Weir; Printing office, W. F. and W. C. Propst; Warehouse, King, Smith & Co.; Large feed stable, John McClure.

"Residences: J. C. Kendall, M. C. King, R. E. Smith, B. M. Taylor, J. E. Wallace, J. M. King, Jas. Weir, Robert Treacy, Henderson Bros., J. J. Weir, Dennis Flannery, C. L. Sutherland, A. H. Slattery, R. G. Smith, J. G. Sawyer, John Propst, Abram Brunt, John McClure, Mrs. F. Graham, Mattie Carter, Roger Moffit, Hugh Clark, W. A. Wilson, Calvin Cheairs, Mrs. Mary Ayres, Geo. P. Devenport, E. S. Ebbs, Wm. Tidwell, William Grist (owner's name unknown), Hugh Davis, H. Mumm, J. A. Gragg, Morgan McClelland."

A year later a similar write-up of the town gave a list of twenty-five more residences and business buildings constructed during the year.



TOWN BOARD, 1888

Reading from left to right: Sam Vance, L. M. Judd, Allan Winch, George A. Henderson, Treasurer, Dr. J. N. Hall, Mayor, Fred McDonald, Clerk, J. D. Adams, Andy Tagader, H. C. Sherman.

STERLING INCORPORATED

Our knowledge of the early history of Sterling is limited by the fact that there are no city records available prior to 1887. Although the town was incorporated in 1884, its records have not been preserved. Very little can be obtained from Weld County, as most of the records relating to the town had been sent to Sterling and were lost along with the rest, no one seems to know how. Thus it will be seen that much of the material used in the early history must consist of recollections of the pioneers themselves, and since many of them were gone before the work of collecting material for this work began, much that would have been of interest will never be known.

Fortunately, from early Colorado year books, and various sources, in the Denver Library, and Historical Society Building, and transcribed Logan County records, a few additional facts have been picked up concerning the happenings of those early years.

Application for the incorporation of Sterling was made on September 1, 1884, before County Judge Scott of Greeley. The application was signed by 41 petitioners, namely, James W. Norvell, W. L. Henderson, W. S. Jenkins, W. H. Schenck, J. M. King, E. S. Ebbs, B. A. Hubbs, Chas. T. Austin, Robert Treacy, Geo. W. Martyn, M. V. Propst, Wm. Tidwell, M. H. Smith, B. M. Taylor, B. W. Estes, F. R. Peale, H. D. Ayres, W. C. Packard, J. N. Hall, J. E. Wallace, Abe Brunt, J. K. May, Charles Kelly, A. J. Weir, E. R. Vaughn, J. J. Weir, Wm. Gleason, John McClure, W. S. Waugh, L. M. Judd, Eugene Waugh, Thos. L. Watson, P. A. Moir, H. R. Judd, W. N. Kennedy, M. Litch, G. H. Wilson, Geo. Wilson, John Alexander.

On the thirteenth day of this month he appointed Robert Treacy, John Alexander, M. H. Smith, Thos. L. Watson and Morris Davis, commissioners to provide for such an election. The result of this election which was held on the eighth of November following was 65 votes for, and four against the incorporation of the town. The final

The following is a list of names of those who voted at this election: John Alexander, Thos. L. Watson, C. L. Sutherland, A. A. Krauss, B. A. Hubbs, Chas. C. Austin, Geo. Litch, Dave Ayres, S. M. Judd, R. H. Miller, Wm. H. Gleason, Wm. Tidwell, J. W. Norvell, W. H. Bennett, Jr., J. J. Weir, Jas. Cronick, J. P. Wallace, B. W. Estes, S. R. Propst, Levi Wilson, J. E. Richerson, Horace Carpenter, T. W. Richie, R. W. Smith, M. H. Smith, John L. Hicks, B. M. Taylor, M. Litch, J. M. King, G. S. Courtney, R. E. Smith, W. S. Jenkins, David Beattie, John McClure, W. W. Fisher, Geo. E. Wilson, M. M. Gage, J. H. Scott, Wilson Matthews, G. H. Wilson, E. L. Minter, L. H. Bascom, Eugene Waugh, Wm. Luke, S. D. Peer, Josiah Busch, Geo. W. Martin, P. A. Moir, Jesse S. Waugh, J. A. Gragg, Homer D. Smith, A. J. Weir, J. N. Hall, H. R. Judd, J. K. May, Thomas Burns, I. A. Duffy, W. F. Propst, M. V. Propst, P. Keeney, W. C. Packard, Geo. Belcher, Peter Materson, L. M. Judd, Robert Treacy, Wm. Amalong, Dennis Flamery, Roger Moffat, J. P. Godfrey.

decree of court, entered November 10, declared Sterling an incorporated town.

Sterling's first mayor was George Wilson, whom many Sterling residents will remember. The first clerk was John Alexander, as was learned from the second mayor, J. C. Strahorn, who now lives at North Platte, Nebr., and who is also remembered by pioneers. The first aldermen were W. L. Henderson, J. M. King, J. C. Strahorn, R. E. Smith and J. E. Wallace. Under the second mayor, aldermen were W. L. Henderson, J. M. King, John E. Wallace, and T. L. Watson, with John Alexander, clerk.

It was Mr. Wallace who built the house on the northwest corner of Second and Chestnut Streets, now owned by G. C. Brown. Mr. Strahorn lived first in the house now owned by Mrs. Ella Crissman, and later in the W. L. Henderson house on the corner of Fourth and Poplar, recently moved to the rear of the lot.

Mr. Wilson, the first mayor, built and occupied the house on Third Street directly north of the W. H. Conklin residence. Mr. Wilson died December 19, 1886, and is buried in the deserted cemetery north of town.

The third mayor was R. L. Rowden. Aldermen were W. S. Jenkins, John McClure, C. L. Goodwin and J. M. King. This board was in office till the spring of 1887. The first available record begins November 9th of that year, and gives the names of the officers of the town from that time on, as appended in the roster at the end of this chapter.

The first matter of business appearing in the earliest meeting of the town board of Sterling, on November 9, 1887, was an application for a saloon license, which was granted unanimously to Charles P. Kelly, for three months. At this meeting a levy of "six cents per running foot" was voted for the purpose of grading Fourth Street, probably the first street grading done in Sterling.

The owners of the townsite, M. C. King and R. E. Smith, agreed at the time of incorporation to eliminate the "liquor clause" heretofore required in all their deeds upon stipulation that the citizens would elect a board of trustees that would pledge itself not to issue licenses for the sale of intoxicating liquors during its tenure of office, which stipulation was cheerfully complied with.

On December 7th following, night watchman Jesse Boyce appeared before the council, stating that as the town was in a "quiet

and orderly condition," it was at present unnecessary to continue the night watchman, and advised that said office be discontinued until the safety of the town should require it. This was done, but the record shows that very shortly the office was resumed.

During the year 1888 the board held their meetings in the Perkins Building on Front Street, paying for its use \$5.00 per month. Other town officers were housed in different buildings or rooms about town. In January, the three months having expired for saloon license, another application was presented. This time a counter petition appeared, presented by citizens against the granting of licenses. The action of the Board is not recorded.

During this year a board of health was established, and a board of trade organized. Among the members of the Board of Trade were H. C. Sherman, J. F. Watts and J. M. Henderson. The office of Street Commissioner was created.

In February of this year a bill was before the state legislature, providing for the establishment of a state normal school, and the town board of Sterling appointed a committee, comprising Hon. H. E. Tedmon, Ex-State Senator, J. M. Henderson and J. D. Adams to use their influence in having Sterling designated in said bill "as the proper and only place for said school to be located." A committee was also sent to Washington, D. C., to favor the establishment of a Federal land office for Sterling.

At the spring election of 1888, three questions came up for settlement; first, the issuance of water bonds, the second, refunding bonds, the third, the ever present saloon license question. The vote stood, for water bonds, 138 for and 10 against; refunding bonds, 103 for, 10 against; for saloon license, 101 for, 56 against.

The first city attorney of whom there is a record was C. L. Allen, whose salary was \$50.00 per annum.

The records show that Geo. A. Henderson who was town treasurer gave a bond of \$5,000 and that his salary was "honorary." A report of the finance committee, dated April 26, 1888, showed the receipts of the treasurer for the previous year to be \$3,288.55.

In April, 1888, the proposition of issuing bonds for the purpose of building a town hall was submitted to the taxpayers and carried by a vote of 103 to 10.

The Town Hall was completed in February, 1889, the cost being

\$8,100.00. It stood on Main Street near the corner of the court house square, in front of the site of the present Court House.

The lower story of the new hall was used for city and county offices, and the second for court room, opera house, and general community center. November 23, 1889, the building was sold to the county, to be used as a county court house, the county assuming the bonded indebtedness of the building as the purchase price.

Other buildings on this block at that time were the city hose house, the residence of H. C. Sherman, located on the corner facing the present Geo. A. Anderson home on Third Street, the sheriff's residence and county jail adjoining, and the law office of S. A. Burke near the city hall on Main Street, all of which were moved away to make room for the present civic center, with its imposing court house, erected in 1909, which adds so much to the beauty of Sterling as it is today. The Sherman home was purchased and moved to Lincoln Street by W. W. Baldwin by whom it is still owned and occupied.

In 1888 an analysis of the Sterling city water was made by C. F. Davis. It was reported as being "relatively very hard, containing a large quantity of carbonate of lime and no salts of magnesium, very good for all domestic purposes, except for washing. Its hardness will necessitate the use of a good deal of soap."

In 1890-91 Main Street was graveled, and a hook and ladder house was built on the court house square, near where the band stand is now located. It was built by D. B. Delzell, at a cost of \$1,547.00. This was Sterling's first precaution against fire.

The annual appropriation for the town of Sterling in 1891 was as follows: Streets and public grounds, \$400.00; Fire Department, \$1,000.00; officers not otherwise provided for, \$500.00; Ditch Fund, \$150.00; Contingent Fund, \$500.00. In 1892 the total appropriation was \$1,200.00; in 1895, \$1,400.00. During this year the town voted to close the saloon.

During the following year Sterling had twelve street lamps installed, the first in the town. A. D. Jackson was appointed as lamp lighter.

The doom of board sidewalks in Sterling was sealed when, on August 17th, 1903, an ordinance was passed by the town council, requiring that all future construction of walks be made of cement or stone.

At the municipal election of 1895, when the temperance issue waxed warm, there were four women candidates on the ticket; Mrs. Sam Ard, Mrs. F. J. Henderson, Mrs. Edna Weir (Westlake) and Mrs. L. E. Stanton, none of whom were elected, having been on what at that time was the unpopular temperance ticket. At this time instead of bootleggers, there were the illicit, liquor-selling drug stores, the "Club Room," and the "Beer Garden"; the last named being conducted at what is now Pioneer Park. During this year the town board passed an ordinance drawn up at the request of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, and designed to prohibit and suppress as nuisances, saloons, club houses, and all other places for the selling, keeping, or giving away of intoxicating liquors within the town of Sterling, and within one mile of the city limits.

The record shows that Sterling's first attempt at the construction of water works began in 1890, when "A special meeting of the town board was called March 24, 1890, for the purpose of settling the town well question." A committee reported that the well was finished at 245 feet with a good supply of water, which by analysis of Dr. Hall was found to contain 24 grains of mineral, Springdale 16 grains, and Tobin's saloon well 72 grains. It was moved by trustee Henderson that the well be accepted and settled for on a basis of 245 feet. This motion was carried. A petition for a saloon license in this year bore the signature of a woman.

It was in 1890 that the Land Office was secured, Norman H. Meldrum being appointed Receiver; H. E. Tedmun, Register; and C. E. Don Carlos, chief clerk. The first homestead entry in the Sterling office was made by Xafer Arnold. The smallest amount of business transacted was in 1895, and the greatest in the years 1910, 1911, 1912.

W. S. Hatfield has the distinction of having made the first entry on land within the present boundaries of Logan County on April 4, 1873. At the time of his death he still owned this land. The first final proof within the county was filed August 2, 1890, by Frances M. Stevens.

When the Sterling office opened its books for the transaction of business there were 325,740 acres of land subject to entry within the county. The first surveys of lands were made by A. M. Fahringer.

On July 1, 1925, the office was moved back to Denver, the amount of business in the district not being sufficient to justify its continu-

ance in Sterling. Charles B. Timberlake served in the office as Receiver for seventeen years.

As the town has grown there have been many additions. The first was King and Smith's in 1884. Two years later there were two. Packard's and Park Place; also Packard's subdivision, and M. C. King's subdivision. In 1887 there were the B. & M., the Broadway, Riverside, Smith and Hunter, Bowling Green, and Poppleton's Additions, and the Clark's and the McGlaughlin's subdivisions; in 1888 the Allen and Beal's subdivision, also Sutherland's, and Rogers', and Rowden's subdivisions, and the Colorado Central Railroad's addition; in 1892 Schenck's subdivision and others. Some of the later additions have been the Cheairs' homebuilders', Beattie, Gillett and Woeffle.

The streets west of Division Avenue, in what is known as the B. & M. Addition, were at first named as follows: Washington, Logan, Weld, Arapahoe and Elbert.

Sterling's first bank, a private institution, was established in 1884, by M. H. Smith. The capitalization was \$20,000.00. The First National Bank was organized by Charles Yale, Geo. A. Henderson, L. M. Judd, W. J. Powell, W. S. Hadfield and E. M. Kelsey in the summer of 1900 and opened for business in the building now occupied by W. J. Headrick, November 29 of that year, with Mr. Henderson, president, and Mr. Yale as cashier. The capital stock at the time was \$25,000. In January, 1902, Mr. Yale sold his interests and was succeeded by E. M. Kelsey as cashier. In 1909 the capital stock had increased to \$100,000.00, with surplus and profits of \$50,000.00, making the bank the largest and strongest financial institution in Northeastern Colorado. With the increase in capital, new stockholders were admitted and the board of directors increased to seven members, Mr. Henderson continuing in the office as president, Mr. Daniel Reagan, vice-president; W. B. Giacomini, Edmund Burke, W. P. Mentgen and F. H. Blair, directors. Other officers were V. B. Watts, assistant cashier, C. H. Woodard, assistant cashier. This bank for years occupied the corner now occupied by the Sterling State Bank.

The Logan County Bank dates back to 1892, when E. M. Gillett and L. T. Gillett opened a private bank. On November 9, 1905, the institution became a national bank, with J. J. Cheairs as president and E. M. Gillett, cashier. Upon the death of Mr. Cheairs, in 1907, E. M. Gillett succeeded to the presidency. This bank was made a

government depository April 1, 1907. In 1913 the bank had a capitalization of \$50,000.00 and a surplus of \$75,000.00. The officers at that time were, E. M. Gillett, president; John Lutin, vice-president; C. J. Funk, cashier; R. G. Cheairs, Mary D. Armour and E. W. Wellman, assistant cashiers.

During the World War business depression, four Sterling banks closed their doors, but the Logan County Bank has paid its creditors almost in full.

The Farmers' National Bank was organized in 1909, with a capital stock of \$50,000.00. A. G. Sherwin was the first president. Later F. W. Rieke was president; R. J. Patterson, vice-president; W. C. Propst, vice-president; J. H. King, cashier, and G. S. Simmons, assistant cashier.

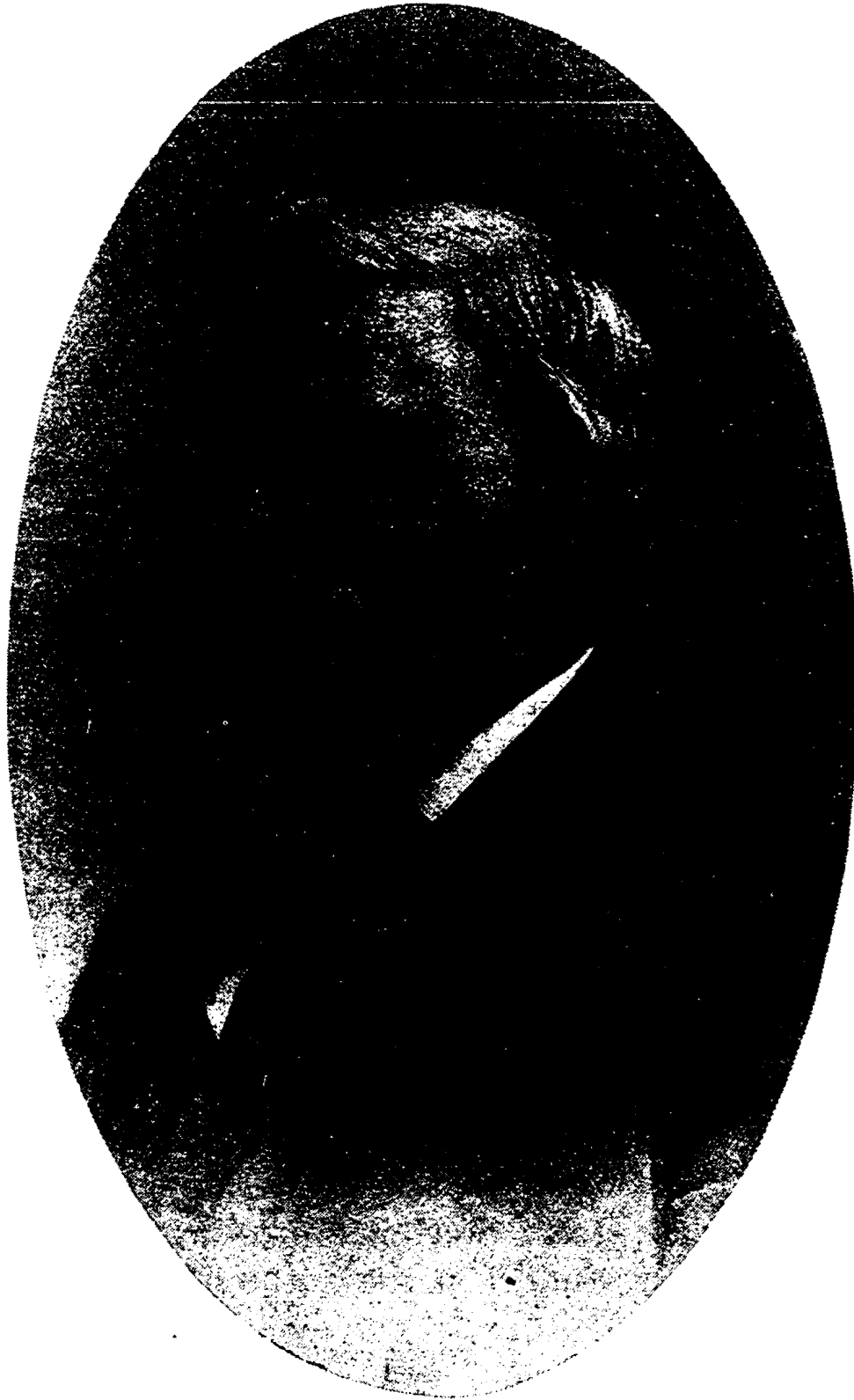
The banks of the present day are, The Sterling State, A. A. Smith, president; The Commercial, J. N. Sanders, president; The Securities Bank with Chalkley Wilson, president.

OLD RESIDENCES

Among the first residences to be built in Sterling was what is now the O. K. Shoe Shop, built and occupied by J. J. Weir. J. M. King lived on the corner now occupied by Mrs. Nora Young; R. E. Smith on the site of the present G. C. Brown residence; J. H. Scott occupied the house still owned by the Scott heirs on Third Street, adjoining the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Julia Ross. The family moved into it from the "One Horse Grocery," on Main Street, in 1879. The house now occupied by Mrs. Frame was moved from Julesburg by W. F. Bybee, at one time principal of the high school. The house occupied by the family of S. R. Propst was moved from Green City, an ephemeral town, mentioned in another chapter, to the lot on which now stands the Lincoln school. It was later moved across the street east of the school and is now owned by G. C. Brown.

The George A. Henderson home, opposite the court house on Third Street is among the old houses in Sterling, having been built in 1885 by R. L. Rowden. It was bought by Mr. Henderson in the year 1894. This is where he and Mrs. Henderson set up house-keeping, where their children were born, grew up and married.

M. C. King and his father-in-law, Major Minter, built a home on the northwest corner of the court house square facing Main Street and lived there for several years. This house was moved to the lot



MAJOR E. L. MINTER

adjoining and north of the present residence of W. E. King, where it stands today. The present home of Mrs. Edna Westlake was built forty years ago for the sum of \$590.00. The lot cost \$35.00. It was built by D. B. Delzell, and so well was the job done that not until two years ago did the house need new roofing.

The old house among the trees on the southwest corner of the fair ground was built and for some years occupied by W. H. Schenck. Later it was bought by S. R. Propst for \$800.00. It is now owned by the Logan County Fair Corporation.

OLD HOMESTEADS

The M. C. King homestead in Old Sterling is now owned by Mrs. F. E. Frost; that of J. M. King, by Henry Ahlbrandt; W. A. Sanders by W. C. Collard; the Patterson home by W. C. Harris; J. J. Cheairs, by the Cheairs estate; A. J. Gragg, by Henry Ills; Geo. Clark, where Hugh Clark kept the country store, by the Platte Valley Lumber Co.; R. E. Smith, by Chris Nelson; Richard Perkins, by John Held; S. B. Robuck, by Wm. Tew estate; J. W. Landrum lived between the Platte Valley farm, now occupied by Dominic Scalva, and the river; R. G. Smith by Z. Dickinson. Jas. Monroe still lives on his own original homestead.

The first children born in Old Sterling were a pair of twins, Edgar and Eva Smith, to Mr. and Mrs. R. E. Smith, May 19, 1875. However, these little ones did not long survive the hardships of pioneer life and were the first to be buried on the lonely prairie. These and the bodies of others who were buried in the old cemetery north of Sterling have been exhumed and reinterred at Riverside Cemetery. The second child to be born in the settlement was May Perkins Young, daughter of Mrs. and Mrs. R. C. Perkins, July 5, 1875. The first child born in the present Sterling was Nina Smith, daughter of Robert and Alice Ebbs Smith, in the autumn of 1882.

NEWSPAPERS

In an old scrap book, kept by A. F. Spoor, in the early days, and now in possession of his daughters, Edith and Ethel Spoor, there are many articles taken from early Sterling papers, which even old-timers seem to have forgotten. The earliest mentioned is the Sterling Record, which, it is said, was established in 1881, and edited by Wm. A. Connell. This paper is not mentioned after 1883, but in

1887-88, The Platte Valley Record, edited by A. P. Gordon, is quoted. The Sterling News, edited by W. C. Packard, was in existence in 1884 and 1885, and in 1887 was edited by A. A. Krauss and A. L. Smith. The Times, a Democratic paper is first mentioned in 1885, and again in 1888; W. S. and H. J. Jenkins. editors. The Sterling City Times, also is mentioned in 1888, with McGinnis and Glynn, editors. The Logan County Democrat in 1887, A. P. Gordon, proprietor, and The Republican of the same year are also quoted, but the editors not given.

The Advocate was established by Jno. W. Wilson, first at Atwood in 1885, for the purpose of securing, if possible, that town as the county seat of the proposed new county. In 1887 the paper was moved to Sterling, and T. B. Wilson became associated with Mr. Wilson in the conduct of the paper. Later it was edited by V. S. Wilson, who on October 2, 1895, started the Daily Advocate, a small sheet containing two pages of local matter and the "patent insides." The daily made several unsuccessful attempts before becoming a permanent institution. Subsequently the Advocate was sold to Fleming and Lacey, who in 1906 sold to D. C. Smith, then editor of the Republican, who consolidated the two under the name of Republican-Advocate. Mr. Smith sold to E. N. Heaton. The ownership of the paper passed into the hands in the order named of H. P. Burke, now Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, and C. F. Silver; J. E. Hanway and J. J. Woodring, and at present is owned by J. J. Woodring and Allen Biggerstaff. The Evening Advocate was established in 1909, and is now known as the Sterling Advocate. The Sterling Publishing Co. also publishes the Republican-Advocate Weekly.

The Enterprise also was founded by D. C. Smith in 1910, and published for about two years, when it was sold to a stock company composed of J. W. Landrum, W. C. Propst, K. Buchanan, J. M. Davis, C. M. Morton, and others. It was then conducted as a progressive, Democratic paper. Others who have served as editors of this paper are Dr. C. E. Fisher, and J. B. Shaw. A few years since the paper was discontinued. The present Sterling Democrat was established by Chas. T. Price about 1895. It was purchased from him by the present owner, J. A. Campbell in 1907.

Another venture in the newspaper business was undertaken by H. C. Sherman and J. W. Vandeaventer, in the early days, in the publication of the Eastern Slope, and later of The Sterling News.

Other papers in the county have been The Crook News founded

by E. A. Buckley in 1915, and continued through different editors till about 1924. The Fleming News and the Iliff Independent were established by J. C. Scott. The News is still in existence, but the Independent discontinued about 1924. The Peetz Gazette, 1917, by its present editor. The Merino Breeze also was founded in 1917, by M. M. Thompson. Its present editor is J. W. Sargent.

Among the very early attempts at establishing newspapers in the county we read of the Fleming Herald by Reed Brothers, The Leroy Republican, by Mark Little; the Rockland Times and the Wemple Optic.

A letter published in the Advocate of January 17, 1928, from V. S. Wilson, one of the early editors of that paper, sheds light on the early history of the paper, and also on the early history of Atwood. From it the following is quoted:

"The Wilson family came from Abilene, Kan. Atwood, Colo., was named in honor of the Rev. John S. Atwood, a Universalist minister of Boston, Mass. The townsite of Atwood was laid out and platted by my father, V. P. Wilson, in April, 1885, and comprised 160 acres of land. Water for the townsite was furnished from the Pawnee Canal and every lot owner was entitled to a perpetual water right."

"The same clause that all Greeley town lot deeds contained was in the Atwood deeds, that is: No intoxicating liquors were to be sold on the premises.

"Laterals were plowed on each side of every street and a carload of cottonwood trees from Greeley were planted. The laterals were plowed by one of Sterling's oldest citizens, M. Litch, and they were as straight as a string. The first building to go up was the two-story hotel. Then a building in which my brother, H. W. Wilson, had a general store.

"The first issue of the Advocate—then the Atwood Advocate—was run off on a Washington hand press on July 27, 1885. The type for that issue was set by hand by V. P., J. W., T. B., H. W. and V. S. Wilson. It was a seven-column folio and the patent 'innards' were furnished by the Western Newspaper Union at Denver.

"My father made many trips back to Abilene, Kan., and brought a colony of thirty families to Atwood, some of whom he had brought from Ohio to Kansas in 1870. Soon Atwood took on a substantial boom. In the same year, 1885, an attempt was made to cut off a

good-sized slice of Weld County and form a new county, but the legislature killed the bill. At that time Weld was as large as all the New England states put together.

“Atwood still drove ahead and by the time the next legislature met, was ready for the division. In the meantime, Sterling, Holyoke and Julesburg were fighting for the honor of being the new seat of government. The division was made that winter and Sterling was named as the temporary county seat.

“In the spring of 1887, the Burlington started building the Cheyenne-Holdredge line and Holyoke was made a division point which gave it a big boom. There were ‘boomers’ there from all points of the compass. That fall the election for the permanent county seat was called by Governor Alva Adams, and Atwood, Sterling, Holyoke and Julesburg were the four towns seeking the honor. Sterling won by eight votes. It was a great day, and Sterling celebrated in grand style. It was hardly safe for an Atwoodite to appear on the Sterling streets. But that did not stop the Advocate from moving to where the seat of government was located. Sterling already had four newspapers; all of the Democratic faith, as Governor Alva Adams had appointed Democrats to fill various offices.

“The Advocate was issued from a small building which stood where the Chipman Brothers store is now located. Our long suit was job-printing and we got the most of that as John was a good job printer. Tom and I did the newspaper ‘stuff.’ Our columns were filled with ads, but no legals or county printing. John Cheeley, who ran the Record, was loaded down with land office notices, while ‘Mickey’ McGinnis of the Times was there and over with the county printing. Gordon of the News also had a good share. Jenkins and Spoor held down the government printing—what they could get from any and all points.

“The Advocate set the pace and time rolled on until the election of 1888, when Benjamin Harrison was elected president. John L. Routt was elected governor and Logan County filled every office from constable to treasurer with Republicans—except that of sheriff—Dixon Buchanan being elected on the Democratic ticket. Then the Advocate came into its own with government, state, county and city printing. Oh, Boy! There was weeping and wailing and gnashing of teeth. The first to call on us was Jenkins and Spoor; their plant was added to The Advocate. Then McGinnis put in an appearance

and was also checked in. Cheeley moved his plant to Denver and Gordon shipped his to a Nebraska point, leaving the Advocate a clear field.

“In 1890 Phillips and Sedgwick counties were sliced from Logan so that left the Advocate the only paper in the county. In 1892 Grover Cleveland was elected and still the Advocate was alone until Grover appointed a register and receiver for the local land office, when Charles Price moved up from Nebraska with his printing plant and started the Sterling Democrat. Then the Advocate lost the government printing.”

The Sterling Advocate of June 18, 1887, recounts the organization of the Sterling Post of the G. A. R. as follows: An application was made for a charter, upon receipt of which the organization was to be perfected. Sixteen veterans were present, viz.: O. C. Churchill, W. L. Struble, John R. Scraggs, J. M. Blood, J. T. Hicks, J. F. Watts, Wm. Gleason, George Moore, George Gunn, David Beattie, Wickliff Estes, John Simpson, Geo. L. Van Camp, A. F. Spoor, J. B. Moorehead. On July 5, following, Sterling Post No. 44, Grand Army of the Republic, was organized by Post Commander S. McClanahan of Denver with the following officers: Commander, A. F. Spoor; S. V. C., J. F. Watts; J. V. C., F. Vredenburg; S., W. L. Struble; O. D., David Beattie; L. M., O. C. Churchill; O. G., George Gunn; C., J. M. Blood; Adjutant, J. T. Hicks.

The question of voting bonds for the construction of waterworks and electric lights was submitted to the taxpayers at the regular election in April, 1898, and was defeated 54 to 17. On October 20, 1902, the firm of Gilbert, Wilkes and Company of Denver was employed as engineers to estimate on the cost of constructing a pipe line from Springdale to Sterling, a distance of about six miles. Again the question was submitted to a special election, June 29, 1903. This time the proposition was successful. The following July the board contracted with J. E. Herd, of Colorado Springs, to construct a system of waterworks for the sum of \$56,500, and bonds were issued for that amount. The system included iron mains in town and wooden pipeline to the Springs. The wooden pipeline proved unsatisfactory, the board declined to accept it, and refused to pay \$6,000 of the contract price. Suit was brought by Mr. Herd to recover the amount. The town entered a counter claim against Mr. Herd for the whole value of the system and a long expensive suit resulted. Mr. Herd

won his suit in the district court and the town appealed to the supreme court. The decision was reversed and the case remanded for a new trial. Ultimately the matter was compromised, Mr. Herd paying the city \$5,000 damages, the town retaining the \$6,000 which it had refused to turn over.

The town board purchased 51 acres of land from J. J. Cheairs, including all the rights and title to the water from the spring which had its source on this land. The spring furnished, at the time of purchase, 180,000 gallons of water a day and the supply increased materially for some time. A small reservoir was constructed to retain the surplus water. This reservoir had an elevation of 104 feet above the town, and afforded gravity pressure of about forty-five pounds at the town grade.

At about the year 1906, the wood pipeline to Springdale was replaced by a cast iron line, and in 1909 an elevated steel tank was erected, wells were dug and pumping equipment installed as an auxiliary to the Springdale supply. This system was abandoned in 1920, when the town completed the installation of a new waterworks system, costing approximately \$350,000. The water is now taken from a series of twenty-eight wells on a suction header approximately one mile long, which is located just east of and runs parallel with the South Platte River, and one mile directly east of the city. The water is pumped from the ground source of supply directly into the mains. Two elevated steel tanks with a capacity of 500,000 gallons tend to serve as a reserve supply and pressure equalizer. A recent chemical analysis of the water showed 22 grains hardness.

The Colorado State Board of Health through its division of Sanitary engineering has investigated the present water supply and found it to be satisfactory from a sanitary standpoint and the system satisfactory from a physical standpoint, and has given its approval, which means that the supply meets the requirements of the "drinking water standard" of the U. S. Treasury Department, adopted June 20, 1925, for water supplies used for drinking and culinary purposes or interstate common carriers.

A sanitary sewer system was constructed in the year 1909, costing approximately \$60,000.00.

ELECTRIC LIGHTS, TELEPHONE AND AUTOMOBILE

The first electric lights, the first telephone and the first automobile to come to Sterling were owned by Mr. Sam Ard. In the late

nineties, he and his son Claud installed private telephone lines from their hotel—the building now occupied by Woolworth—to the union depot, the Burlington depot (which was then on the Burlington road west of town), and to the L. M. Judd store on Main Street. Two years later at Mr. Ard's solicitation, a city telephone system was built, he having secured between forty and fifty subscribers.

The first automobile brought to Sterling was in 1903. Mr. Ard heard that two cars of the Olds model had been shipped to Denver, and determined to secure one. This was a one cylinder, guaranteed to travel at the rate of ten miles an hour, on good roads. It required two days and nights to drive it from Denver. The tank in this car held two gallons of gas. He and his son took the engine out of the Olds and used it in the hotel to furnish power for light, laundry and a fire system. This sufficed till the city installed a system for general use. Then the Ards built a two-cylinder machine. Of this the Sterling Republican of April 3, 1907, says:

“Claud Ard has at last completed his automobile, on which he has been working for the past few months, and nearly any day now, you can see him traveling around on the streets at twenty miles an hour. The car has been put on a regular buggy frame, having steel tires, thus making it a car that can be run over the sand hills, over the prairie, or through the mud. We understand that several parties are figuring on renting the machine and using it for a delivery wagon.”

Mr. Ard also owned the first Ford and the first tractor brought to Sterling. The next car was purchased by George A. Henderson, a Winton Six. Very soon Mr. Bryant, of Glass and Bryant's store; Charley Hayward and G. C. Brown each bought Fords.

The first electric light and power franchise granted by the trustees of the town of Sterling, was on July 1, 1903, to O. P. Sells. Mr. Sells operated this plant for a period of approximately five years. In June, 1908, a twenty-year franchise was granted Charles Courtland Brown, who, with associates organized the Sterling Consolidated Electric Company, which was almost purely a local stock company. This company took over the O. P. Sells plant in about the year 1909 and operated it until January 1, 1916, when it was sold to the Colorado Power Company. In the year 1924, the Colorado Power Company sold their interests to the Public Service Company of Colorado, who now serve the city and territory extending from Brush to Big Springs, Nebraska, with the exception of Julesburg. Three thousand

three hundred users are served in this district, 2,300 being within Logan County. The company operates a well equipped plant near the city.

The city telephone system was installed in 1900, The Colorado Telephone Company was granted a franchise by an ordinance passed February 10, of that year. The first office of the company was a small frame building located on Main Street, nearly opposite the court house. The first local manager was G. W. Wells.

Sterling became a town of the second class in 1909. The rapid growth of the town dates from the coming of the sugar factory. Business buildings and residences sprang up almost immediately. The town has become a city of well kept homes, lawns, streets and parks. In laying out the city ample provision was made for parks and playgrounds.

The Sterling of today has paved streets, brilliantly lighted and clean-kept. The business houses are famed for their clean, beautifully decorated show windows. This is specially noticeable to the traveler passing through the town, as compared with other towns. Sterling has the reputation of being one of the cleanest little cities in the west.

Sterling has an up-to-date fire department. The installation of an auto fire truck about fifteen years ago attracted the attention of the underwriters of the fire insurance companies, and favorable comment has been made in various technical journals concerning the equipment and efficiency of the Sterling fire department.

The Logan County Court House, constructed at a cost of \$100,000, ranks fourth of its kind in the state. The grounds and building occupy an entire block, and has four main approaches. The grounds are well shaded with trees of many varieties. There is a well kept lawn, a profusion of flowers, and a grand stand where concerts are regularly given during the summer months, making an attractive and beautiful civic center for the city.

On the southwest corner of the civic center stands the Carnegie Library, built with the aid of a gift from the Carnegie foundation, by the Women's Clubs of Sterling, and supported by the city. The library contains 10,000 well selected volumes. The lecture room of the building is soon to be fitted up as a children's room, to relieve the crowded condition of the upper floor, which is needed for the use of adults. The building is an ornament to the civic center. The lawn, trees and vines are well kept, the result of painstaking work under

the supervision of Katherine Marvin, the efficient librarian, and Mrs. B. S. Marvin, assistant.

Sterling is located in the South Platte Valley, one hundred and thirty-nine miles northeast of Denver and being the metropolis of this corner of the state may be called the gateway to Colorado. It is an important railroad center, being located on the main line of the Union Pacific. The Burlington system has two lines which intersect the Union Pacific at this point. One of these passes through Sterling and connects Holdrege, Nebraska, and Cheyenne, Wyoming. The other leads from Denver to the Black Hills. These afford excellent facilities for passenger and freight service, and for competitive rates. Both companies occupy a union depot and also a joint freight depot. Sterling is a division point and both railroads have roundhouses and machine shops employing a large number of men.

To name all of the business firms would require too much space. The business section of Sterling compares favorably with many cities of much larger size in attractiveness, progressiveness, and up-to-date-ness. The business men and women take pride in maintaining a high standard of business efficiency, cooperating in every way to make for a greater Sterling and a greater Logan County. The atmosphere of Sterling is wholesome. It is a good place in which to live, has a life-giving climate, and opportunity for development.

To tell the story of the Sterling of today would fill a volume in itself. Material has piled up, until it has been impossible to do justice even to the pioneers. Many of them just as deserving perhaps as those who have been named are unmentioned. An honest effort has been made to obtain material from all sources, and to give due honor to all. Whatever has been left out that should have been included has been done ignorantly and unintentionally. The work is not finished, nor can be in a book of this size. It is left for those who are now "putting the 'ster' into Sterling" to continue the story.

MUNICIPAL OFFICERS OF THE TOWN OF STERLING
(Incomplete)

(First available record beginning November 9, 1887.)

1887	1888
	MAYOR
Richard Scully	Dr. J. N. Hall
	TRUSTEES
M. H. Smith	S. E. Vance
D. B. Delzell	A. O. Tagader
George Gunn	J. D. Adams
F. P. Jones	L. M. Judd
*G. W. Barrett	H. C. Sherman
F. H. McDonald, Clerk	Allen Winch
Jas. Gragg, resigned and George Barrett appointed police magistrate	George A. Henderson, Treasurer F. H. McDonald, Clerk
J. S. Boyce, night watchman	
George Martin, Justice of Peace	
J. H. Scott, Treasurer	
J. O. Hicks, Marshal	
*Resigned and J. D. Adams appointed.	

1889	1890
	MAYOR
J. H. Plain	J. C. Scott
	TRUSTEES
H. D. Ayers	R. G. Wardrop
J. C. Scott	J. A. Pulliam
R. G. Wardrop	J. E. Richardson
**J. M. Wood	G. A. Henderson
J. M. Henderson	Z. I. Yonge
A. L. Smith	***A. L. Smith
F. H. McDonald, Clerk	H. D. Ayres, Treasurer
E. C. McGlaughlin, Treasurer	A. L. Smith, Clerk
Wm. Gleason, Marshal	
George Barrett, Police Magistrate	
**Resigns and Z. I. Yonge appointed.	
***Resigns and Jas. Carlyle appointed.	

1891	1892
	MAYOR
M. H. Smith	H. C. Palmer
	TRUSTEES
G. A. Henderson	A. H. Pettit
H. C. Sherman	M. Thimgan
W. Weisbrod	H. C. Sherman
H. C. Palmer	W. Weisbrod
J. E. Richardson	G. A. Henderson
J. A. Pulliam	W. H. Conklin, Treasurer
W. H. Conklin, Treasurer	D. B. Delzell, Clerk
H. D. Hinkley, Clerk	In place of Geo. McConley, resigned.
1893	1894
	MAYOR
H. E. Tedmon	J. C. Scott
	TRUSTEES
*G. W. Atkinson	W. I. Brush
W. I. Brush	R. H. Smith
W. H. Conklin	Jacob Silver
A. H. Pettit	H. C. Palmer
M. Thimgan	J. M. King
H. C. Palmer	John King, Clerk
W. E. King, Treasurer	*W. E. Pears
D. B. Delzell	F. M. Jackson, Treasurer
*Resigned and G. A. Henderson appointed.	
1895	1896
	MAYOR
G. A. Henderson	W. W. Foster
	TRUSTEES
J. M. King	W. I. Brush
James Weir	J. M. King
W. I. Brush	W. E. King
A. G. Sherwin	A. G. Sherwin
W. E. King	*E. C. Withrow
Jacob Silver	Jacob Silver
A. A. Pettit, Treasurer	
John King, Clerk	
*Resigned and F. M. Jackson appointed.	

1897

1898

MAYOR

W. I. Brush

L. E. Stanton

TRUSTEES

Jacob Silver

A. G. Sherwin

E. C. Withrow

J. C. Aikin

C. M. C. Woolman

C. M. C. Woolman

J. C. Aikin

E. C. Withrow

A. G. Sherwin

J. W. Wells

J. M. King

S. W. Gard

1899

1900

MAYOR

L. E. Stanton

Geo. A. Henderson

TRUSTEES

D. B. Delzell

C. M. C. Woolman

*S. W. Gard

J. M. Saunders

A. G. Sherwin

J. W. Wells

C. M. C. Woolman

E. C. Withrow

J. W. Wells

Wells Cole

E. C. Withrow

D. B. Delzell

*Resigned and C. B. Goddard appointed.

1901

1902

MAYOR

A. W. Warren

Wells Cole

TRUSTEES

Wells Cole

J. H. King

J. H. King

W. H. Conklin

J. M. Saunders

O. E. Smith

*J. W. Wells

C. A. Hayward

W. H. Conklin

E. M. Gillett

O. E. Smith

C. G. Camplan

*Resigned and C. A. Hayward appointed.

1903

D. B. Delzell

J. H. King
 A. D. Jackson
 C. W. Hayward
 E. F. Camplan
 F. H. Morlan
 E. M. Gillett

1904

MAYOR

D. B. Delzell

TRUSTEES

J. H. King
 A. D. Jackson
 F. H. Morlan
 Z. I. Yonge
 E. C. Withrow
 F. J. Henderson

1905

C. B. Goddard

F. J. Henderson
 E. C. Withrow
 Z. I. Yonge
 L. J. Perea
 J. B. Smith
 W. E. King

1906

MAYOR

C. B. Goddard

TRUSTEES

Z. I. Yonge
 F. J. Henderson
 E. C. Withrow
 L. J. Perea
 J. B. Smith
 W. E. King

1907

D. C. Smith

C. A. Cameron
 C. M. Morton
 E. C. Withrow
 G. W. Miller
 Z. I. Yonge
 F. J. Henderson

1908

MAYOR

D. C. Smith

TRUSTEES

L. J. Perea
 C. F. Lutin
 C. M. Morton
 C. A. Cameron
 G. W. Miller
 F. J. Bovard

In May, 1909, Sterling became a city of the second class and officers were elected for two years.

STERLING

121

1909

C. J. Funk

T. J. Bovard

C. F. Lutin

L. J. Pereau

W. E. Keating

J. F. Watts

F. E. Frost

1913

J. H. King

J. E. Glass

J. D. Henson

Daniel Reagan

G. W. Dancer

W. E. Tetsell

F. H. Blair

*Resigned and Daniel Reagan appointed.

1917

N. R. Morison

F. H. Blair

S. L. Mallo

G. W. Dancer

H. B. Schrader

F. W. Rieke

J. E. Glass

H. L. Titus

J. R. Jenkins, Clerk

W. L. Turman, Attorney

C. R. Hensen, Chief of Police

Dr. J. C. Chipman, Physician

1911

MAYOR

J. H. King

COUNCILMEN

J. E. Glass

W. E. Tetsell

G. W. Dancer

H. B. Schrader

Daniel Reagan

F. H. Blair

1915

MAYOR

J. H. King

COUNCILMEN

J. E. Glass

H. B. Schrader

G. W. Dancer

F. H. Blair

*M. B. Warne

W. E. Tetsell

1919

MAYOR

H. E. Munson

ALDERMEN

G. W. Dancer

F. H. Blair

F. W. Rieke

S. L. Mallo

J. R. Jenkins, Clerk

W. L. Turman, Attorney

C. W. Kinzie, Treasurer

1921	MAYOR	1923
R. L. Sauter	H. B. Swedland	
	ALDERMEN	
W. E. Kellogg	C. O. Boggs	
John Mathis	John Hegenberger	
L. A. Whittier	C. M. Morton	
L. C. Stickney	L. A. Whittier	
H. B. Swedland	V. B. Watts	
W. E. Parker	W. E. Kellogg	
H. M. Krull, Clerk	H. M. Krull, Clerk	
**Fred Utlaut, Treasurer	Joseph A. Davis, Treasurer	
W. Mabry King, Attorney	Geo. E. McConley, Jr. Attorney	
Charles R. Henson, Chief of Police	Dr. Hays, City Physician	
W. E. Lawson, James Arnold, Street Com.		
Dr. J. E. Naugle, City Physician		
**Resigned and Joseph A. Davis appointed.		
1925	MAYOR	1927
P. L. Conklin	P. L. Conklin	
	COUNCILMEN	
W. E. Kellogg	J. P. Dillon	
C. O. Boggs	R. G. Cheairs	
C. M. Morton	C. M. Morton	
C. O. Davenport	C. O. Davenport	
V. B. Watts	A. L. Litel	
A. L. Litel	Glenn Morris	
H. M. Krull, Clerk	H. M. Krull, Clerk	
Joseph A. Davis, Treasurer	Joseph A. Davis, Treasurer	
Norris Bakke, Attorney	R. M. Sandhouse, Attorney	
Dr. Hays, Physician	Dr. W. E. Hays, Physician	
	O. E. Waggener, Chief of Police	
	D. C. Smith, Police Magistrate	
	A. T. Blackman, Water Supt.	
	J. W. Arnold, Street Supt.	
	J. E. Youngquist, Engineer	
	Dr. V. J. Ayres, Food Inspector	
	J. E. Koenig, Fire Chief	
	F. J. Huffman, Bldg. Inspector	
	H. H. Cannon, Wiring Inspector	

STATISTICS OF STERLING TAKEN FROM THE 1920 CENSUS REPORTS

Population	6415
Male	3268
Female	3147
Native white	4202
Native white foreign or mixed parentage	1401
Foreign born white	788
Negroes	24

ILLITERACY

Total 10 years of age and over	4950
Illiterates	113
Foreign born whites 10 years and over	731
Illiterates	107
Illiterate males 21 and over	40
Illiterate females 21 and over	56
In 1920 the number of dwelling houses in Sterling was..	1373
Number of families in Sterling	1536

It is estimated that the population at the present time is between 8,000 and 9,000.

MAIL SERVICE

In the year of 1710 the British parliament ordered the first mail service put into operation for the colonies in America, with regular posts from the Piscataqua to Philadelphia, and a post leaving Philadelphia for the South "as often as letters enough were lodged to pay the expense."

It was one hundred and fifty years later that Colorado received her first letter. The nearest postoffice in 1859 was at Laramie, Wyoming, and the mails reached Denver from that point once or twice a month. On the first day of May of that year, the "Denver News," which had been started just eight days before, sent a special messenger to Fort Laramie, who after many hardships and much suffering returned with the mule which had carried the heavy load of messages, letters and newspapers, bringing the first "exchanges" brought to that office and to the state of Colorado.

During the years 1861 to 1865 it is said to have cost the govern-

ment a million dollars a year to carry daily mail from the Mississippi river to California and the postage at first was fifty cents a letter.

In 1874 there were but two postoffices on the Platte River, below Evans in Colorado. One was at Green City, and the other at South Platte, across the river from the present town of Merino. Major N. A. Isom was the postmaster and it is a tradition among the pioneers that he kept the mail in a soap box under the bed.

Another postoffice, which has probably been forgotten by many of the old settlers and unheard of among new ones, was established December 11, 1876, in the settlement in the vicinity of Hadfield's Island, and named Sarinda. Mr. Hadfield was appointed postmaster by President Grant, and served until March 14, 1879, when Oscar Wesley Hadfield, a nephew of Mr. Hadfield, was appointed by Rutherford B. Hayes, and served until the office was discontinued on February 7, 1882, during the Arthur administration.

The first available record of the Sterling postoffice shows that the first registered letter reached Sterling on August 28, 1879. It was addressed to W. H. Longfellow, and was delivered to "Dick" Buchanan. The next one arrived January 8, 1880, addressed to H. T. Sutherland and was delivered to W. H. Harris, (father of W. C. Harris). Two others came in January to C. Sutherland and David Davis. In February there were three, April one, May three, June two, August three, September two, October one, December four. No doubt there were a few before this date, but the records have been lost. Quite different from the Sterling postoffice of today, with 5,000 or more registered letters in a year.

In 1881, the year Sterling was laid out, there were 91 registered letters received. Mrs. Edna Westlake was commissioned as postmaster at Julesburg under President Hayes, and when in 1881 the office was discontinued, she moved the equipment to Sterling with instructions to care for the mail till the appointment of M. C. King, who was the first to be commissioned at the present Sterling. The Sterling office was advanced to second class on April 1, 1911, and to first class on July 1, 1924. During the decade between 1914 and 1924 the receipts of the office increased 145 per cent. Free delivery was inaugurated April 1, 1910.

At present there are seven clerks employed, besides the assistant postmaster, A. G. Warner, one parcel post carrier, four city carriers, three rural route carriers and one star route carrier. Money orders

for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1927, in the Sterling office were: Issued (Domestic) 21,291—International 253. Paid (Domestic) 7,164—International 3.

For the same time the office sent out 2,891 C. O. D. packages and 942 insured parcels. Postal savings passed the \$250,000.00 mark, with more than 625 accounts.

There are eleven postoffices in the county: Atwood, Merino, Iliff, Crook, Fleming, Dailey, Willard, Padroni, Peetz, Proctor and Sterling.

On the night of July 1, 1924, the inauguration of transcontinental night air mail service was celebrated at Cheyenne, Wyoming. The mail bags were hauled from the postoffice to the aviation field in a Deadwood stage coach, escorted by a pony express rider. A steam locomotive whistled "good luck." From the pony express to the night air mail is a tremendous advance to be made in a little over sixty years' time, and one can but wonder what the next step in the progress of mail transportation will be.

The mail service at Sterling has gone through all the primitive stages, except the pony express. Previous to 1881, when the first postmaster was appointed in the present town of Sterling, the "settlement" or Old Sterling had been served by several different people. S. R. Propst was made mail carrier on the route which included Greeley, Sidney and Julesburg in 1874, and Frank Soper, partner of David Leavitt, who named the town, became the first postmaster. He served only a few months, when Mrs. David Leavitt was appointed. The names and dates of appointments down to the present time are as follows:

Frank Soper	February 24, 1874
Mrs. Mary Leavitt.....	June 10, 1874
Richard C. Perkins.....	November 5, 1875
A. J. Gragg.....	November 11, 1879
M. C. King.....	November 1, 1881
Ethelwin L. Minter.....	November 17, 1882
Resigned on account of ill health.	
James M. Scott.....	November 24, 1883
Ethelwin L. Minter.....	November 12, 1885
J. H. Scott.....	May 14, 1889
R. W. Smith.....	1893
J. C. Scott.....	1897
H. T. Sutherland.....	1905
Emma C. Burke.....	January 1, 1907
W. I. Brush.....	July 1, 1912
W. E. King.....	July 1, 1916
C. J. Funk.....	October 1, 1924

ORGANIZATION OF LOGAN COUNTY

Logan County was formed from the northeast corner of Weld County, by an act of the Legislature, passed February 25, 1887. It was the second to be cut off from Weld, being just sixteen days behind Washington County, and extended to the state line on the north and east. Later two counties, Sedgwick and Phillips, were formed from the eastern part. In outline the county is rectangular. It contains an area of 1,166,080 acres and is almost a perfect square, the length east and west being forty miles, and the width, thirty-eight miles.

When Logan County was organized, Sterling as an incorporated town was six years old, and the only other towns within its limits were Atwood, Merino and Red Lion. Iliff was laid out the same year, and Fleming, Iliff, Crook and Leroy were only settlements.

The assessed valuation of Logan County at the time of its organization was \$1,420,085. The census reports of its population to the present time are: 1890, 3,070; 1900, 3,292; 1910, 9,549; 1920, 18,427.

The surface of the county is generally level or rolling, except a few hilly areas in the northern part. The altitude varies from 3,600 feet in the northeast to about 4,100 feet in the northwest. It is a sample block out of the Great Plains of the west. One need not go outside of Logan County to appreciate Arthur Chapman when he says, referring to the life of the cowboy:

“Out among the big things,
The heights that gleam afar,
A feller gets to wonder
What means each distant star.

•
He may not get an answer,
But somehow every night,
He feels among the big things,
That every thing’s all right.”

Logan County answers every description, which applies to the typical western scene on the plains. The scene is varied in that the county is crossed from the southwest to northeast by the Platte River, the valley of which averages five miles in width, and contains most of the county's rich irrigated land. On either side of the valley is comparatively level prairie, with sandy loam soil, well adapted to cultivation without irrigation. In the western part is found a ridge of canons among which is Cedar, a point of historic interest because of an Indian battle between a band of Arapahoes and a force of cavalry under Captain Jacob Downing, which took place there in 1864.

The Platte River has been derisively and otherwise called the "dry river," "sand river," "silver river," the river that is "up side down," and various other names appropriate and inappropriate. It was said in the early days that only occasionally was it "enlivened with any water." However, soon after the first settlers came, it is recorded that a flood appeared "with lightning speed," reclaiming its own, from those who had built houses, offices and shops too near its bed, and swept everything in its wake. Since then due respect has been paid to the changeable old Platte. The river was given its name by two French explorers, mentioned in another chapter, by the name of Mallett. The name means dull, shallow. It had previously been known, first as Rio Jesus Maria, and later as the Riviere des Padoucas.

Nearly a century ago, Washington Irving, after a visit to the west, discoursed on this river as "the most magnificent and most useless of rivers. Abstraction made of its defects, nothing can be more pleasing than the perspective which it presents to the eye. Its islands have the appearance of a labyrinth of groves floating on the waters. Their extraordinary position gives an air of youth and loveliness to the whole scene. If to this be added the undulations of the river, the waving of the verdure, the alternations of light and shade, the succession of these islands varying in form and beauty, and the purity of the atmosphere, some idea may be formed of the pleasing sensations which the traveler experiences on beholding a scene that seems to have started fresh from the hands of the Creator."

"The wide but shallow, fierce but fallow Platte River. destined to gather the melted mountain snows and carry them to the wilderness which will some day blossom as the rose," is the fulfilled prophecy which disproves the above characterization of "uselessness," as

shown in the abundant crops raised along the valley at the present time.

Describing a journey which took him over these very prairies in 1880, the year before Sterling was laid out as a town, Robert Louis Stevenson depicts scenes familiar to westerners. His account is found in his "*Across the Plains*," and runs thus:

"We were at sea—there is no other adequate expression—on the plains. . . . I made my observatory on the top of a fruit-wagon, and sat by the hour upon that porch to spy about me, and to spy in vain for something new. It was a world almost without a feature; an empty sky, an empty earth; front and back, the line of railway stretched from horizon to horizon, like a cue across a billiard-board; on either hand, the green plain ran till it touched the skirts of heaven. Along the track innumerable wild sunflowers, no bigger than a crown-piece, bloomed in a continuous flower-bed; grazing beasts were seen upon the prairie at all degrees of distance and diminution, and now again we might perceive a few dots beside the railroad which grew more and more distinct as we drew nearer till they turned into wooden cabins, and then dwindled and dwindled in our wake until they melted into their surroundings, and we were once more alone upon the billiard-board. The train toiled over this infinity like a snail; and being the one thing moving, it was wonderful what huge proportions it began to assume in our regard. It seemed miles in length, and either end of it within but a step of the horizon. Even my own body or my own head seemed a great thing in that emptiness. I note the feeling the more readily as it is the contrary of what I have read of in the experience of others. Day and night, above the roar of the train, our ears were kept busy with the incessant chirp of grasshoppers—a noise like the winding up of countless clocks and watches, which began after awhile to seem proper to that land."

"To one hurrying through by steam there was a certain exhilaration in this spacious vacancy, this greatness of the air, this discovery of the whole arch of heaven, this straight, unbroken, prison-line of the horizon. Yet one could not but reflect upon the weariness of those who passed by there in the old days, at the foot's pace of oxen, painfully urging their teams, and with no landmark but their unattainable evening sun for which they steered, and which daily fled them by an equal stride. They had nothing, it would seem, to overtake; nothing by which to reckon their advance; no sight for repose

or for encouragement; but stage after stage, only the dead green waste underfoot, and the mocking, fugitive horizon. But the eye, as I have been told, found differences even here; and at the worst the emigrant came, by perseverance, to the end of his toil. It is the settlers, after all, at whom we have a right to marvel. Our consciousness, by which we live, is itself but the creature of variety. Upon what food does it subsist in such a land? What livelihood can repay a human creature for a life spent in this huge sameness? He is cut off from the books, from news, from company, from all that can relieve existence but the prosecution of his affairs. A sky full of stars is the most varied spectacle that he can hope. He may walk five miles and see nothing; ten, and it is as though he had not moved; twenty, and still he is in the midst of the same great level, and has approached no nearer to the one object within view, the flat horizon which keeps pace with his advance.

“Yet perhaps with sunflowers and cicadae, summer and winter, cattle, wife and family, the settler may create a full and varied existence. One person at least I saw upon the plains who seemed in every way superior to her lot. This was a woman who boarded us at a way station, selling milk. She was largely formed; her features were more than comely; she had that great rarity—a fine complexion which became her; and her eyes were kind, dark, and steady. She sold milk with patriarchal grace. There was not a line in her countenance, not a note in her soft and sleepy voice but spoke of an entire contentment with her life. It would have been fatuous arrogance to pity such a woman. Yet the place where she lived was to me almost ghastly. Less than a dozen wooden houses, all of a shape and all nearly of a size, stood along the railway lines. Each stood apart in its own lot . . . Her own, into which I looked, was clean but very empty, and showed nothing homelike but the burning fire. This extreme newness, above all in so naked and flat a country gives a strong impression of artificiality. With none of the litter and discoloration of human life; with the paths unworn, and the houses still sweating from the axe, such a settlement as this seems purely scenic. The mind is loath to accept it for a piece of reality; and it seems incredible that life can go on with so few properties, or the great child, man, find entertainment in so bare a play-room.”

Not a very promising picture of a place selected as material out of which to build a new county, a place to settle down perhaps for

a lifetime. On the other hand, what a place in which to expand, to grow, to spread oneself!

The "rain belt," as northeastern Colorado was called, was slow at first in its development as an agricultural region. There were no mines of gold or silver to attract the attention of immigrants, and those who dared take chances on the untried soil crept into the region cautiously and with trepidation. However, the settlers who had come to the Platte Valley a little more than a decade before were not of the "go-back" variety, and a sufficient number had "stayed by the stuff" to justify the organization of a new county.

The rainfall of Logan County for the last 37 years, according to the record kept by Charles Green, of Leroy, shows the driest month of these years to be January; the rainiest, May. The driest year was 1894, with 7.34 inches; the rainiest year, 1891, with 25.60 inches. The average annual rainfall was 17.26.

Sterling was not two years old when the talk of a new county began. Naturally there were those who opposed the idea, and heated discussions arose over the question. The papers of the time contain many articles setting forth arguments for and against the division of Weld County. Quoting from the Denver News of December 25, 1882, in part:

"A proposition was made before the last legislature to create a new county, with Sterling as the county seat, and the people of this vicinity were greatly disappointed over its failure to go through. A News reporter recently on the ground is fully persuaded that it would be only simple justice in our law makers to concede their demand. As the case now stands, there are many people in this vicinity who are obliged to travel from seventy-five to a hundred and fifty miles whenever they have business at the county seat. The time was when it might have been justly asserted that the county was too sparsely settled to support a county government, but that objection can no longer be urged. Within the limits of the proposed county there are nearly 100,000 head of cattle, \$2,750,000.00 worth of railroad property, many thousand sheep, and with all of the real and personal property previously mentioned in this article, the county government could be supported with a very light tax on the people. There can be no mistaking the fact that the people of the lower end of Weld County are united and determined in their efforts to secure a new county, and when such a people set their heads together, it is only a matter of time when

the object is accomplished. Their demand is just and it should be conceded.”

Two names are mentioned as having been proposed for the new county besides Logan. The Sterling News of January 12, 1884, contains this item: “A. F. Spoor, who is roadmaster of the Julesburg Branch, U. P. Railway from Denver Junction to La Salle, is a gentleman who has so worked himself into the affections of the people of the South Platte Valley, that last winter when an attempt was made to make a new county of the eastern part of Weld, the people rose en masse and asked to have the new county named for and in honor of A. F. Spoor.”

Mr. Spoor came to Sterling in 1881 and was prominent in the political and business life of the town, serving as a member of the school board, and in other offices of trust. He was a candidate for county treasurer and also for the legislature at one time. He was the father of Edith and Ethel Spoor, well known trained nurses in Sterling, who have lived in Logan County most of their lives.

On the subject of the division of Weld County another article signed “Old Farmer” gives some reasons why the proposed “County of Iliff” should not be formed, to the Tribune-Republican: “Unless the merits of the proposed measure shall be discussed on a broader basis than the personal wishes and appeals of the representatives from that county, it now looks as if the bill dividing Weld County, and creating from its eastern half the County of Iliff, will become a law. . . . The proposed division of Weld County is between range lines No. 53 and No. 54 running from Arapahoe County to Wyoming. The petitioners for the division have obtained from the county clerk of Weld County a certified statement of the taxable property in that portion of Weld County of which it is proposed to create the new county. The taxable property therein, it is certified, amounts to \$2,555,000. Of this amount of taxable property the petitioners for the division represent about \$155,000 only. There is a remonstrance against the division signed by taxpayers in the proposed new county who represent over \$1,500,000. The Union Pacific Railway Co. is not included among the signers of this remonstrance, but they are positively opposed to the division and are taxpayers on about \$800,000 more. The Burlington and Missouri Railway Company have signed, also The Pawnee Canal Co. with its investment of \$150,000 to \$200,000, is opposed to the division. So we find that one-sixteenth of the

individual taxpayers are in favor of the division, while fifteen-sixteenths of the individual taxpayers and all of the large corporate residents and taxpayers of the county are opposed to it. Furthermore, the Burlington Railroad people, as may be seen by a glance at the map, are left entirely on one side, and the only way that residents upon this line could reach the proposed county seat of Iliff County would be by taking the cars to Brush station or Fort Morgan, cross over to the Union Pacific road, and then take the cars again to Sterling. This, or else proceed by wagon, horseback or on foot seventy-five or a hundred miles across the country. Among the signers of the remonstrance other than these may be mentioned Mrs. Warren (Iliff), Browne Brothers and Mr. Snyder, who paid \$1,500 more taxes in Weld County in 1884 than all the petitioners for a division put together! There has been some talk, loud talk about the 'great agricultural resources' of the proposed county. As a matter of fact, the greater portion of this section is arid land, worthless prairie without inhabitants. Consequently all of the officers of the new county would be selected from the raw town of Sterling, whose ambitious residents prepare to create a new county government to pay tribute to their prosperity. These parties would levy taxes to pay themselves fat salaries upon large property-holders opposed to the division, and who would have not a word to say about how the money was expended. The large majority of the taxpayers in what is the proposed county of Iliff have just paid their share of a \$50,000 tax to construct a court house at Greeley. They naturally object now to be 'mulcted' in an equal sum for a court house to adorn the mushroom town of Sterling. * * * * Now the fact is, that although several irrigation canals of considerable capacity have been constructed for a number of years in the eastern portion of Weld County, but a very small portion of the land, not one thousand acres, is under cultivation. In view of this fact, in what light do the enterprise and progress of the 'thrifty pioneers' of the proposed new county stand? Is it because all this declamation about enterprise, etc., is a bluster or because the success of farming and irrigation so far down the Platte is up to date an experiment and any calculation as to what may be done in this direction is a haphazard discount on the future? In a dry season after all the ditches further up the river have taken what water they require, the Platte River is very likely to run dry below Fort Morgan, thus leaving the land from that point down entirely

without water. And so, while the extent to which that section can be cultivated, or made available for any purpose, is a matter of doubt, it certainly is not in the direction of public policy to undertake to force the land to pay taxes in support of a 'wild cat' county. The question is, shall the bill pass?"

This article is answered by Mr. Spoor in a lengthy letter in the Sterling News, as follows in part:

"'Old Farmer', in an article in the Tribune-Republican, after laboring hard in his argument against division of Weld County, asks, 'Shall the bill pass?'"

"That depends upon circumstances. If the benefit therefrom is to be received by people of small means, and for people looking for a location; by men who with their families came here to stay and improve the land; if it is in the interest of people who need the benefits, then we say the bill should pass. If on the other hand, the interests of a few men, men who live in cities and only visit occasionally this portion of the county to look after their stock interests; if their interests are paramount to those of hundreds of actual settlers, then the bill should not pass. 'Old Farmer' asks that the measure be discussed on a broader basis than the personal wishes of the representatives from that county."

"Correct; but when he tries to show that the remonstrance is signed by men who have large stock interests in the proposed county, and some of them live in other states, that the bill should be defeated on their account, it looks to me as if he had simmered it down to about as narrow a basis as possible. Who should be benefited by legislation, a few wealthy people, or the mass of toilers? * * * * 'Old Farmer' is worried in regard to the people living along the B. & M., that they should have to go to Brush or Fort Morgan and then take the railroad to Sterling, or go a-foot or horseback seventy-five or one hundred miles across the county. That is indeed fearful to contemplate. Admit it is true (which it is not) and then they would not have as far to go as they do now. From Sterling to Akron, across the country, is only forty miles. I have heard of none of the people who are so solicitous about the B. & M. people, ever object or think it any hardship for the old settlers in this section to drive to Greeley, one hundred miles, or to go one hundred and fifty miles to get to Greeley. Farmers, young and old, are generally credited with a laudable desire to settle up a new country, and to do all in their

power to do so, but 'Old Farmer' proceeds to warn all strangers against settling in Weld County or the eastern portion of it. He says as a 'matter of fact, the greater portion of this section is arid land, worthless prairie, without inhabitants.' If this does not show the earmarks and brand of a cattle man, then I want to know what would. * * * *

" 'Old Farmer' says that there are several irrigating ditches of considerable capacity that have been constructed for a number of years in the eastern portion of Weld County, but a very small portion of the land, not 1,000 acres, is under cultivation. 'Old Farmer' is as truthful in this as in other assertions. The only canal that has been constructed for several years is the Old Sterling Ditch. 'There is no haste,' says 'Old Farmer', 'the people are not crowded. Wait a little. Wait till the people at least know what they possess. Then is the time to start out upon the line of general internal improvements.' In whose interest shall we wait? Certainly not in the interest of the 450 to 500 voters of the proposed new county; not in the interest of the newcomer; not in the interest of the people, but in the interest of a few men that have grown rich by grazing their thousands of cattle on the public domain, in the interest of men who want to retard the settlement of the county, in the interest of men who for years have been gobbling up the government land, men who had improvement on wheels, men who hate the sight of an actual settler, men who are of no value to this portion of the county, whose money, as far as it helps this portion of the county might as well be owned by Chinamen.

" 'Old Farmer' either does not know or else maliciously misrepresents the agricultural interests here. The raising of grain is no experiment. There is no doubt as to the successful raising of crops here and 'Old Farmer' knows it."

Quoting from the Platte Valley Record, dated February 25, 1887, A. P. Gordon, editor: "We do not believe in immortalizing anybody's name because they do a good deed; especially when it is to their interest. But we do believe in giving such men as A. F. Spoor and R. L. Rowden much credit not only for being instrumental in securing the passage of the Logan County bill, but also in defeating the scheme to pass the bill with the provision that the clerk of old Weld County might transcribe the record of the new county, and charge what he pleased. There is no doubt but that several thousand

dollars was saved by this scheme being defeated. While the people are rejoicing over the success of the new county, they must remember that they are indebted to the above named gentlemen."

Commenting on the passage of the Logan County bill, the Sterling News of February 23, 1887, says: "The county division question is settled at last, and satisfactorily, at least to the greater portion of the people of the new county. To R. L. Rowden we owe thanks for much of the work that was done in our behalf in the house and senate. Mr. Spoor left his position as conductor on the U. P. Railway and stayed with the bill until it had passed both houses. Instead of giving some man in Denver \$100.00 to carry the bill before the house and make a plea, Mr. Spoor made this plea himself, thereby saving the people of Sterling a considerable sum of money. Mr. Rowden also left his business in Sterling and stayed close by the side of our bill until it was passed."

The first County Commissioners of Logan County were appointed by the Governor, Alva Adams, in 1887. They were: Henry Schneider, D. B. Morgan and Jacob Furry. The third named died during his term of office and W. S. Hadfield was appointed to fill the vacancy. Other officers were: Sheriff, John Tobin; Clerk and Recorder, W. F. Kiester; Treasurer, M. H. Smith; County Judge, T. L. Watson; Assessor, H. T. Sutherland; Coroner, Dr. David Beach; Superintendent of Schools, Oscar Trego; Surveyor, J. J. Cheairs.

During the first year of the county's organization, according to the record, the appointments of the county officers by the governor were declared illegal by the commissioners, and these offices were declared vacant by this body. However, they were all reappointed.

The first meeting of the commissioners was held March 18, 1887, in Sterling, the temporary county seat. D. S. Morgan was elected chairman. On the 8th of December of this year an election was held and the following men were elected to these offices: Commissioners, J. W. Ramsey, C. C. Washburn, J. F. Watts; Sheriff, "Dick" Buchanan; Clerk and Recorder, N. J. Knoblauch; Treasurer, M. H. Smith; County Judge, R. L. Rowden; Coroner, Dr. David Beach; County Superintendent of Schools, Oscar Trego; Assessor, H. T. Sutherland; Deputy, Geo. E. McConley; Surveyor, J. W. Whipple. On May 14, 1888, J. F. Watts died and W. L. Hays was appointed to the vacancy.

A branch office was established by the county superintendent of schools at Holyoke until Phillips County was organized. By this organization Superintendent Trego was disqualified for this office in Logan County, because of his residence in Phillips County. He was then made superintendent of the latter county, and J. M. Day was appointed as superintendent of schools in Logan County, April 18, 1889.

The county treasurer had his office in the Sterling Bank, of which he was president, while other officers were housed in other buildings about town, until the Town Hall was built, when rooms were rented for county officers in that building.

The question of locating the county seat was voted upon at this election. According to the record, Sterling received 605 votes, Holyoke 517, Julesburg 138, scattering 74. No town having received a majority another election was called for December 20, 1887. Sterling received 620, Holyoke 344, Julesburg 193, Atwood 18, 29 Mile Siding 11, Section 28-8-47 28, Siding 3; total 1,222. Sterling having received a majority of the votes cast was on January 10, 1888, declared "The permanent County Seat of Logan County."

COUNTY CENTRAL COMMITTEE ORGANIZED

In response to a call for the purpose of organizing a central committee for the new county of Logan, a large and enthusiastic number of Republicans met at the school-house, Sterling, on Saturday, August 13, and were called to order by Hon. A. F. Spoor, who stated the object of the meeting. H. C. Merrick, of Julesburg, was elected temporary chairman, and E. E. Armour, temporary secretary. The committee organized by electing J. W. Wilson, chairman, and W. S. Jenkins, secretary.

The following answered to the call of precincts: No. 1, J. W. Wilson; 2, G. W. Carter; 3, G. H. Butler; 4, J. W. Ramsey; 5, T. R. Bardsley; 6, J. W. Ellingworth; 7, E. E. Armour; 8, C. C. Washburn; 9, J. B. Allen; 10, John Lutin; 11, Jas. Fyffe; 12, W. S. Jenkins; 13, J. B. Sweet.

The first county convention was called to meet September 30, 1887. The precincts were Atwood, Kenesaw, Iliff, Crook, Sedgwick, Lincoln, Good Hope, Center, Blaine, Merino, Peyton Creek, Sterling, Julesburg, numbered in the order named. (From the Advocate of August 20, 1887.)

After the county was organized the saloon continued to be a menace. On January 8, 1889, we find in the record the following resolution unanimously adopted:

(1) "Whereas, in the opinion of the Board of County Commissioners of Logan County, Colorado, the granting of county license for the sale of intoxicating liquors is detrimental morally and financially to the best interest of Logan County, and,

(2) Whereas, The Colorado Statutes, Chapter LXIV, Section 8, leaves it discretionary with the Board, and,

(3) Whereas, the cost to the county of criminal cases, etc., resulting from the traffic far exceeds the revenue derived therefrom; Therefore, be it resolved, That we are forever strongly opposed to granting license for the sale of intoxicating liquor in Logan County, Colorado.

C. C. WASHBURN, Chairman;
J. W. RAMSEY,
W. L. HAYS.

JNO. H. KNOBLAUGH, Clerk."

Colorado was the second state to establish political equality. This law became effective in 1893.

In Logan County the first woman to vote was Mrs. E. E. Armour. The first woman to hold office in the county was Mrs. Nannie Gunn, county clerk. Since that time this office and that of superintendent of schools have been accorded to women.

The present county commissioners are, C. M. Morris, S. A. Richerson and J. P. Dillon.

With the birth of Logan County and shortly before, came other settlers which may be called semi-pioneers, many of whom located on the uplands. After many years of successes and failures, that phase of agriculture has been established as a successful business. With the coming of these people and the construction of the Colorado and Wyoming Railroad, connecting Holdredge, Nebraska, and Cheyenne, Wyoming, Logan County began a steady growth, that has continued uninterruptedly, ever since except for a few years following the panic of 1893, when there came a temporary set-back.

Another group of semi-pioneers located in Sterling. Among them were attorneys W. L. Hoys, H. D. Hinkley, James A. Pulliam, S. A. Burke, C. L. Allen, E. E. Armour, W. E. Crissman, Munson

Bros., James Glynn; Doctors L. E. Stanton, J. C. Chipman; dentists, L. L. Pitman, P. L. Cromwell; real estate, loans, insurance, etc., G. C. Brown, J. C. Plain, L. Wirt Markham; bankers, Allan Winch, Gillett Bros.; Chas. B. Timberlake, now and for the past fourteen years congressman of the second congressional district, at that time a school teacher.

Among the business men of the group were D. B. Delzell, Geo. A. Henderson, W. F. Thompson, J. C. Scott, J. W. Rowland, Chas. Rowland, Pettit Bros., Porter and Hulse, L. M. Judd, Geo. Bird, W. H. Conklin, Geo. Buchanan, J. F. Watts, C. B. Goddard, A. D. McAlpine, H. C. Sherman, Smith Bros., Mr. Headrick, J. D. Adams, Gillett Brothers, and F. J. Henderson.

Then there were the Jacksons, Lakes, Silvers, Warrens, Battens, Hudspeths, Williams, Cramers, Knudsons, Boyces, Knudsons, Gleasons, Hunkers, Desselems, Lakes, Richersons, Milfords, Boyds, Flemings, Shannons, McCormacks, Withrows, Whiteleys, Blystones, Fitchs, Wynkoops, Tidwells, and many, many others.

In the late nineties the county began to recover from its period of depression. More scientific methods began to be used in farming. Crops were studied in an effort to find those best adapted to climate and soil. The population increased as is shown by the census reports, and the county developed from that time on, at what rate will be revealed in a measure in other chapters of this story.

Population according to nationality is as follows (census of 1920):
 Male, 9,668; Female, 8,759; Native white, 16,103; Total, 18,427.
 Native White, 16,103—Male, 8,378, Female, 7,725; Native white, native parentage, 11,962; Native white, foreign parentage, 2,660; Native white, mixed parentage, 1,481.
 Foreign born white, 2,231—Male, 1,236, Female, 995.
 Negro, 26—Male, 15, Female 11. Indian, Chinese, Jap, etc., 67.
 Total foreign born white, 2,231: Austria, 21; Canada, 105; Czecho-Slovakia, 21; Denmark, 49; England, 68; Finland, 8; France, 11; Germany, 238; Greece, 7; Hungary, 5; Ireland, 37; Jugo-Slavia, 11; Mexico, 152; Italy, 126; Netherlands, 5; Norway, 14; Poland, 12; Russia, 1,174; Scotland, 15; Sweden, 76; Switzerland, 7; Wales, 13; all other countries, 56.

From these figures it will be observed that a little more than half of the foreign population is of Russian descent; that practically all are European, and that almost every European country is represented.

OTHER TOWNS AND COMMUNITIES IN LOGAN COUNTY

MERINO

There are in Logan County six incorporated towns: Sterling, the largest, has a property valuation of \$6,000,383.82; Fleming, \$403,519.00; Peetz, \$251,007.00; Merino, \$211,462.00; Iliff, \$195,008.00; Crook, \$180,645.00. Besides the incorporated towns there are other smaller towns and thickly settled communities, which are composed of enterprising, live people, who have had a large part in the development of the county, and to whom is due much credit for placing it among the leading counties of the state. In these towns and communities, as in the larger ones, are found Women's Clubs, Parent Teachers' Associations, Boys' and Girls' Clubs, W. C. T. U., church and other organizations. Many of the prizes won by Logan County in state contests and at county fairs have been won by students in the rural communities. Among them was Beulah Wirsig, of Iliff, who was awarded a grade of 100% plus in a perfect health contest at the state fair. The test was made on the basis of health, physique and intelligence. There were some three hundred entrants in the competition from thirty counties where preliminary contests had been held, selecting the champion who should be entered at the fair. Logan County ranked first in both boys' and girls' classes. James Perry August, of the Atwood community, won the boys' prize, receiving a grade of 99.6 per cent.

It comes near being a toss-up between Mr. Chambers and Mr. Hadfield as to whom belongs the honor of being the first permanent settler in Logan County. Both came in 1871, but Mr. Chambers passed on through the Valley to Big Springs, Nebraska, not locating in Logan County till the following year. Mr. Chambers comes of a family of pioneers. His mother rode on horseback behind her father, when a child of eight years of age, from North Carolina to Middle Tennessee, when that country was a wilderness. As a married woman she went with her husband into the fever-ridden swamps and cane

brakes of Mississippi, raising a large family there, at the same time fighting chills, fever and malaria.

Mr. Chambers is the great grandson of General Griffith Rutherford of revolutionary fame, and on his maternal side, of General William Davidson, also an officer in the Revolution. He is one of many living examples of what Colorado climate will do for health. Reaching Colorado, broken in health, with but \$5.00 in his pocket, which was spent for medicine, he started at the bottom and by his industry and frugality acquired a competency, and also acquired health. He located across the river from the present Merino, then called South Platte, in 1872, taking up a preemption claim of 160 acres of land, which he began to farm. Two years later, Mr. Chambers left the farm and engaged in the cattle business in the employ of B. F. Johnson, of Greeley. Subsequently he confined his attention to the sheep and cattle business, where he achieved marked success. A few years ago, he closed up his affairs and moved to Denver, where he now lives retired, well past 80 years of age. His wife was Miss Bettie Stone, of Nashville, Tennessee, a woman of culture and refinement, who had been brought up in luxury. When brought to this new and untried country she bravely faced the new conditions, and did the work of any woman living on a large ranch, where to set a table for a score or more of ranch hands was a thrice-daily occurrence.

As early as 1864 or 1865, mention is made of South Platte. An old map published in 1864, which is on display in the State Historical Building in Denver, shows the Overland stage line, leading from St. Joseph, Missouri, to the gold fields, and the only stations shown on the line were Atchison, Maryville, Fort Kearney, Gold Water, Cottonwood Springs, O'Fallon's Bluff, 'Lower Crossing of the Platte,' 'Upper Crossing of the Platte,' and Fremont's Orchard. Another published two years later shows Julesburg, Lillian Springs, Fort Moore, South Platte, Pawnee Creek and American Ranch, all of which were in what was later Logan County. The 'Lower Crossing of the Platte' was 117 miles west of Grand Island, and the 'Upper Crossing' sixty-three miles farther up the river. So it would seem that South Platte was named before the last date mentioned, when there were no settlements except perhaps a few cattle camps, and what was called Hohen Godfrey's old "Fort Wicked" which really never was a fort but a supply station.

The story of the Merino settlement, from the time the first permanent settlers arrived until the building of the railroad, has been furnished by "Jimmy" Chambers, as he is familiarly known to practically every pioneer of Logan County. His story follows:

"The writer landed in Evans, Colo., which at that time was the county seat of Weld County, on April 23, 1871, and two days later went to Green City, 25 miles below that town, on the Platte River, his destination. The founder of this town, D. S. Green, was in Memphis, Tennessee, during the fall and winter of 1870, organizing a colony, and the writer, meeting him there and learning from him of the wonderful climate in Colorado, decided to join him, primarily in search of health. The writer spent the spring and summer up to August at work farming and working on a ditch. At the end of July, work stopped on the ditch for lack of food, Green having run out of money and of credit. The writer then got work with Higley and Stone, Greeley men, who had a contract to put up a large amount of hay for the Government, at Fort Sidney, Nebraska, and at Fort Russell, Cheyenne, Wyoming. This outfit left Greeley, August 21, 1871, for Big Springs, Nebraska, where they were to begin haying. In the party were a dozen men, the writer acting as cook, and a job it was, for a tenderfoot to cook for a bunch like that.

"L. H. Cole, at that time one of the big cattle men of the state, had a camp at Fremont's Orchard, 12 miles below Green City. After passing the Cole ranch, the next place where any one lived was three miles above Beaver Creek, where Wright and Raugh had that spring taken up land and built a sod house. At the mouth of Beaver Creek was Jack Sumner, who lived in the old Beaver Creek Station, built eleven or twelve years previously. Jack Sumner was quite a noted character, being one of the men who accompanied Powell on his trip through the Colorado Canon, in 1869. The next white folks we found were at the old Godfrey stage station, known as Fort Wicked, where we found W. G. Cross and companion.

"Going down the south side of the river to about three miles below the present town of Iliff, the outfit crossed the river to the north side, and down near the "Lone Trees" we found some of J. W. Iliff's men had just pulled in the day before, and were preparing to build a camp there. All the old timers will remember the "Lone Trees," for they were a land mark not to be forgotten by those who traveled up and down the river in the early days: two trees five miles

below Iliff, near the river, the only ones at that time between Orchard and the Nebraska line. The "Jim" Moore ranch, nine miles west of Julesburg, was the next habitation; this was a cow ranch.

"The outfit put up hay at Big Springs and Ogallala until November 1st. The teams were not taken back to Colorado, so those of the men who wanted to go back had to pay seven cents a mile on the railroad or foot it. Six of the party, including the writer, boarded the first freight train, getting into a box car, and got a free ride to Julesburg, forty miles. The nights were getting cold and the writer, having plenty of newly-earned cash, boarded the first passenger train that came along. The fare was seven cents a mile on the main line to Cheyenne, and ten cents over the Denver Pacific, from Cheyenne to Denver. It was here on that trip that I first saw Mr. James Weir and his two daughters, who were about sixteen years of age at that time. One of them later became the wife of Sam Mathews. Mr. Weir was the section foreman and kept the section house in Sterling for many years.

"The writer returned to Green City in November, 1871, and found that his brother had built a dugout on his claim near the town, and it was there and at L. H. Cole's ranch that he wintered—a winter long to be remembered by all who were there at that time. On the night of November 16 snow fell to a depth of six inches, and we did not see the ground again until the first week in March. By the fifteenth of January it was from one to two and one-half feet deep and continued cold all winter.

"J. W. Iliff was at that time the big cattle man of the state, and his range was on the north side of the river from Crow Creek to the 'Lone Trees.' He came down from Cheyenne, about January 15, and saw that all his cattle would die if left on the north side of the river, for there was not a bite of feed they could get. He sanded the ice on the river, and gathering his cattle put them across in bunches. All that were able to wade through the snow drifted south and southeast to the head of the Republican Chief Creek, and the Arickaree, where they found water, as well as plenty of grass and shelter. There Iliff found all of his cattle that were alive in the spring, but he had lost one-half of his herd, six to seven thousand head. His foreman told me that he spent a good part of the winter at Cole's ranch, and at Fremont's Orchard, and was on the Islands composing this orchard often that winter, and where the cattle had died by the hundreds,

and lay so thick upon the ground that you could step with ease from one dead body to the other.

THE FIRST DITCH

“Now I am at the point I wish to make clear as to by whom and where the first real start in irrigation and farming in what is now Logan County was made. As one of a band of seven men, and the only one living, so far as I know, who turned the first furrow, built the first ditch, and applied the first water to agricultural crops in what is now Logan County, I feel that a history of the county without an account of this would not be complete.

“In the month of March, 1872, a party composed of Hollen Godfrey, as chief adviser, John Doughty, Jim Floyd, Howard Doughty, Wm. Cross, Wm. Fisher, and C. C. and J. R. Chambers came down to Godfrey's station ranch, known as ‘Fort Wicked,’ on the original Platte River trail. The idea was to locate where water could be put on the land at the least expense. A surveyor was taken down from Fort Lupton in the person of Mr. A. P. McNitt, who also located the settlers on their land. Work began on the ditch the first part of April, 1872. Doughty, Cross and C. C. and J. R. Chambers put in some crop; Cross and Doughty, corn and garden stuff, and Chambers, potatoes and squash, principally. All crops came on and looked fine until the Fourth of July, when a hail came and beat all into the ground, except the corn and vegetables. The potatoes and squash matured and made a good crop.

“The ditch company was organized as the Fort Wicked Ditch Company and some years later changed to the South Platte Ditch Company, and as such is known to this day. Mr. Godfrey wanted the name of Wicked to appear as often as possible. He gloried in the name. Either in 1872 or 1873 he brought down a fourteen-foot plank, with ‘Fort Wicked’ painted on it in large letters. He nailed it over the ranch house door, and it was there till the building was torn down.

“Work on the ditch was pushed right along, and by the fifteenth of June was in shape to bring water down to the Godfrey ranch, where the Chambers crop had been put in. Cross and Doughty were located above on the ditch. The land selected by the Chambers Brothers was the old American ranch, which was homesteaded by C. C. Chambers, one and one-half miles below Fort Wicked, the J. R. Cham-

bers land adjoining on the east. The ditch was surveyed only to where it crossed the old freight road, one-half mile west of the old Fred Lutin ranch, and was taken from the river about one-half mile north and east of the '22' Johnson ranch and near the present county line. From there to the Godfrey ranch it had the natural fall of the river. As far as the survey was made it was built about seven feet wide on the bottom.

"Hollen Godfrey, who had kept a stage station, and general supply depot, for some years (I think he came there in 1861), had during the years between '61 and '69, (when he left there), built a ditch about 18 inches wide and 18 inches deep to water a garden plot. The garden plot, about one-half to one-fourth of an acre, was plain to be seen in the spring of '72. This ditch was not considered at all and had no connection with the South Platte Ditch. The Godfrey ditch was built entirely with a spade. It came out of the river about one mile above the Godfrey ranch, and ran along the edge of the low bottom. The South Platte Ditch was at least eight feet above it when it reached the Godfrey ranch.

"No more work was done on the ditch in the season of '72 for all had to put up places in which to live during the coming winter. The Godfrey ranch had served as shelter for the entire outfit up to this time. The round house, near Fort Wicked, was put up by W. G. Cross after Godfrey had gone, to give him better protection in case of Indian attacks. The following spring several more settlers came in and took up land and aided on the ditch; among them, J. B. Landrum, father of J. W. Landrum, Simon Fisher, Philip Allen, and Chas. Baller, all these with families. There were also Jim Wright and family consisting of a wife, two children and two sisters-in-law, the Misses Emma and Georgia Eubanks, J. B. Walker, his wife and three children, Major Hambrough, his son and daughter; also L. C. Strider and a Mr. Williamson, both single men. During that season the ditch was extended down to J. B. Landrum's, south of where Koger Propst now lives. Mr. Walker located just west and south of J. B. Landrum. Thus, a total of seven families arrived in 1873. In 1874 S. D. Clanton, his wife and three children came, also James and Dave Allen, and several young men, none of whom stayed more than a year or two. Koger Propst took up land that year about two miles south and east of where he now lives. In the fall of 1872 the settlers were elated over the fact that we were to have a railroad up the Platte,

and while it would be on the opposite side of the river, it would be within reach after bridges were built, and it offered a chance to get a little real money for those who came to work on it.

"The writer and his brother each had a span of good horses, so after our potatoes were cellared (we dug holes in the ground and put them away in the field) we went to the railroad camp, which at that time was nine miles west of Julesburg. On the 8th of November, we began work on the grade at \$3.75 per day and board. In about ten days the weather turned bitterly cold, and the outfit was moved up into Godfrey's Bluffs, three miles west of the present town of Merino, where work was heavy, and where the men built dugouts to sleep in. There the outfit worked till spring. The writer rode an excavator most of the time, not missing a day on account of the weather. A day's work was twelve to fourteen hours. Work began at daylight and continued until the stars were shining. There was not enough snow during the winter of 1872-73 to track a rabbit at any one time, yet the weather was cold. Two of the worst blizzards I have seen in the fifty-seven years I have lived in Colorado occurred in the middle and at the end of April.

"On the 9th of April, 1873, word came to quit work, because the Union Pacific had bought the road from Cheyenne to Denver, and would use that road to get into Denver. This news was so discouraging that many of the young men left, especially the single men. Returning to South Platte the writer and his brother put in a little crop, and made some improvements on the land. All those who had land under the ditch also went to work to enlarge and extend it down the river. The writer's claim was just across the river from where Merino now stands, and is now owned by Emmett Smith.

"The farms were greatly handicapped because of the number of cattle in the country, and the lack of anything with which to fence the crops. It was before the day of barbed wire, and smooth wire was no protection against the cattle.

"It was useless to put in big crops for there was really no market in reach for more than a limited amount. The few cattle camps along the river were all there were to sell to. The writer and his brother, however, found a good market with the railroad contractors, in Godfrey's Bluffs, where they received good prices for all potatoes and squash raised in 1872, at two and one-half cents a pound, only having to haul them across the river.

"That season of '73 ended the writer's active work on the ditch. He was superintendent of the work that year, five miles west of South Platte. The following spring, having proved up on his claim, he went to work for B. F. Johnson on his '22' cow ranch, and was there for nine years. The Lutin brothers came in later and bought out the holdings of John Kendall and other homesteaders, among them Jim Lynch, John Doughty and the Godfrey place. Jim Pollock was associated with them for some years, under the name of Lutin and Pollock. They had a survey made and put the ditch out on grade, bringing much additional land under irrigation. This took in land down as far as the Henry Schneider ranch, some ten or eleven miles from the head. The writer and W. G. Cross set out the first trees on the old Fred Lutin place.

"J. R. Chambers donated an acre of ground as a site for a school, and recorded and paid for the deed. The school stood on what is now the Emmett Smith place. There was little at the site of Merino but the name, Buffalo, until the railroad came in 1881. Denver parties came in the winter of 1872-73 and decided to build a town there on the supposition that the railroad which was then being graded would be completed. When the railroad failed they disappeared permanently. A Mr. Carmichel, of Denver, was the promoter. R. Nelson located there in the fall of 1872. S. R. Propst was the next man to build a house there, where he lived for a few years. The next settler was his father, Michael Propst, and I think all of his boys came with him. That was in 1875 or 1876.

"The first school was taught by Miss Emma Eubanks, in 1874 or 1875. It was held in a sod house on the John Wallace claim. There were not sufficient children to have a school until the family of S. D. Clanton came. In the summer of 1874 J. L. Brush came and located the "J. B." Ranch ten miles east of Sterling, with Samuel Knifton as foreman. "Billy" Longfellow and J. W. Ramsey were in the outfit.

"There were plenty of Indians, but no very bad ones in the valley. In October, 1873, the Utes came down and found a band of Sioux Indians camped about opposite where Iliff now stands. The "Bucks" were all in the hills after buffalo, and had left no one to guard their ponies. The Utes ran about 125 head of the ponies off, bringing them up the river. They came by where my brother and I were living about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, tickled to death. "Utes stole all Sioux ponies," was about all we could understand. About dark thirty

or forty of the Sioux came along. They wanted to know how far ahead the Utes were—"how high the sun;" but about all that we could understand was that "Utes steal all Sioux ponies." They lay around all night, and demanded biscuit, sugar and tobacco. They kept us up but were not ugly. However, we did not feel very comfortable as long as they stayed. This was at the exact spot where a few years before they had murdered the Morris family, and burned the ranch known as the American Ranch.

"Of the Propst family, the only one to locate on the south side under the South Platte ditch was T. K. (Koger). He not only got a fine quarter section of land, but found a wife, a real helpmate, who met all the privations that go with pioneer life in a brave spirit. She was a sister of J. W. Landrum.

"It was in the summer of '76 that Major Isom landed in the settlement, with his three charming daughters, now Mrs. D. B. Delzell,



MR. HUGH DAVIS

Mrs. Hugh Davis and Mrs. Kendall. Their coming was quite an event in the lives of the young men. With him came John C. Kendall and W. H. Delbridge, now of Greeley. These were all from Oxford, Mississippi. Miss A. E. Lytle was at the '22' ranch when I went there. She was acting as cook and ranch keeper. Mrs. Hugh Davis and Mrs. D. B. Delzell can tell of Mr. Lytle and his guitar. He is one of the few left alive today of the old timers around Merino. He lives at Meeker, Colorado.

"Miss Rena Bell was for a year or more the only young lady in the settlement, and a real belle she was, for I think all the young

men within reach paid court to her at one time or another, and she must have had many proposals of marriage. She was some time deciding on the right one, but when she married John H. McGinnis she made a good choice, for no finer man could have been found. As I spent

eight years under the same roof most of the time with him, eating, sleeping and working, I think I knew him. He was a man with little education, but he was quiet, modest and had all the finer qualities that go to make the real gentleman. His wife lived only a few years and left three little children. He survived her but a few years.

“None of the men who settled in that vicinity in the years from '72 to '75 had any means to live on except J. B. Landrum, so during a part of the year they were compelled to go out and work at anything they could find to earn money to buy bread for the rest of the year. Major Isom and John Kendall also had some means and they and Landrum were the only ones who had more than a wagon and team.

“There was little farming until the railroad came in 1881. Yet S. D. Clanton lived there, raised a large family and supported them on his farm. He came to the settlement in 1874 with S. R. Propst, from Pickins County, Alabama, with nothing but his two hands, and lived there many years. Out of all those who came there with families, he was the only one who did that—support his family by farming. His children were all girls but one. At one time he owned the old American Ranch. On his arrival he stopped at the home of Thomas Carey, an Indian trapper and buffalo hunter from Missouri, for two or three days, till he could construct a hut of his own. The lumber was bought and hauled from Bijou Creek near Bennett, and the price paid was \$7.00 per 1500 feet. On that trip Mr. Clanton said that he ‘saw more antelope than you would think were in the world, forty acres of them, like sheep’.

“I have given the facts about the construction of the ditch and the people who lived there up to and including the year 1876. It will be seen that during the first three years, 1873 to 1875 there were a good many people there, a good many more, I think, than settled under the Sterling Ditch during the same years. There was no one on the Merino side of the river during that time except H. Nelson, S. R. Propst and his father. Several families came in during 1873 and 1874 and settled on the river east of the Hugh Davis place, among them Henry Schneider and his brother Jim. The two latter came in 1873 and took out a ditch soon after, known as the Schneider ditch. Then L. H. Bascom, Thomas Watson, and a Mr. Nicholson, all men with families, arrived. The Schneider ditch furnished water for

these three families, and for Jim Schneider, who settled on the old Wisconsin ranch, an old stage station, about four miles below where his brother had located.

"There were no large herds of cattle on the south side of the river for many years. B. F. Johnson came down in the fall of 1871 with his herd of 600 head. J. L. Brush came in the summer of 1873, with about the same number, and located opposite where Iliff now stands. These were all the herds there were on the south side with the exception of small bunches of 200 or 300 head. Wright and Raugh had perhaps 150, and S. D. Peer around 100. All these herds were increased so that within the next four or five years Johnson's herd probably numbered 2,000, and Brush's 1,500. Others also increased their herds until by 1878 or 1879 the range was pretty well stocked with cattle.

"The Schneiders were sheep men and brought in a few hundred head soon after locating there. N. A. Isom had about 1,000 head of sheep in 1879 or 1880. Chas. Baller had a small flock. These were all the sheep on the south side at that time. I have heard of but one flock on the north side, near where Merino is now located. These belonged to a Mr. Tyler, of Boulder, and were held out near Pawnee, and were not there long.

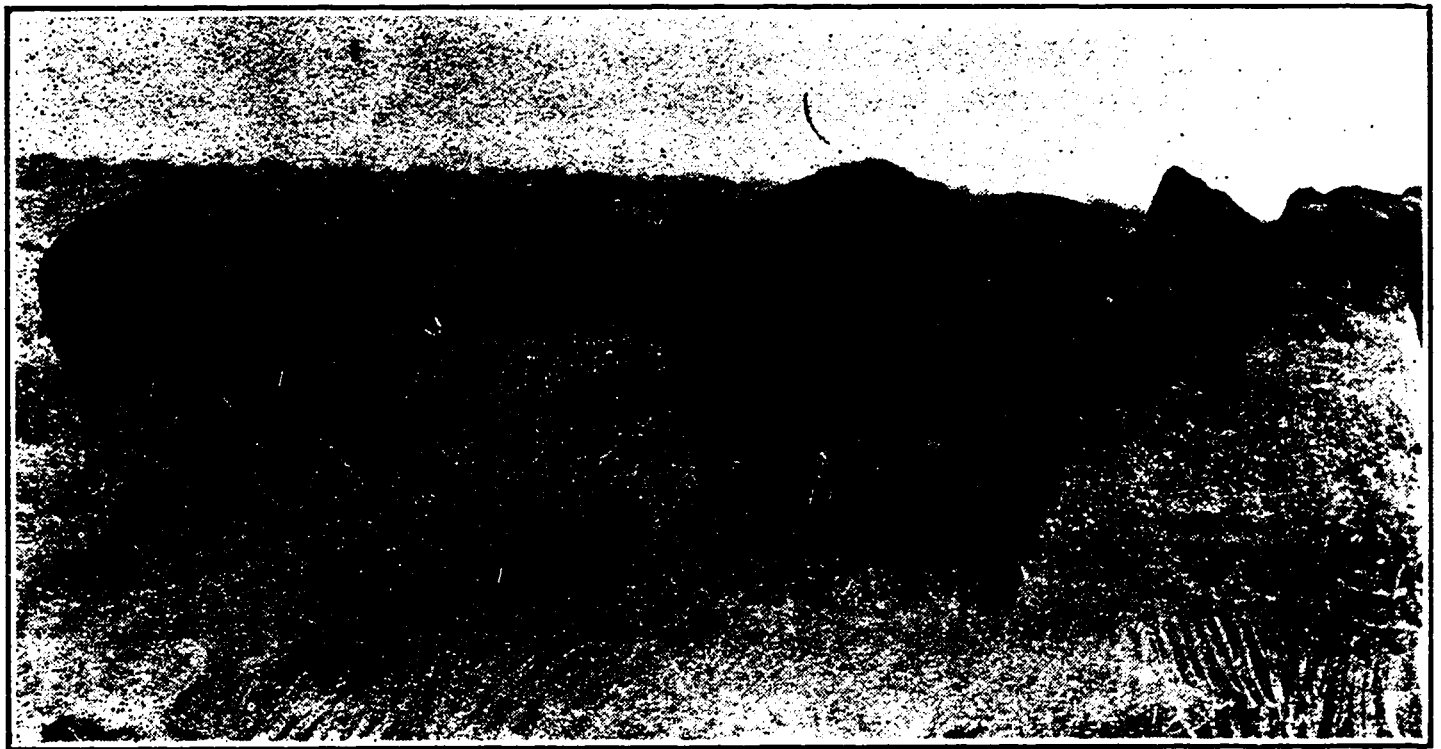
"In 1882 the writer sold out and moved to a place five miles east of Crook, where he took a homestead. He bought a flock of sheep and lived there two years. Then he sold his land to J. A. Cooper, and moved to three miles southwest of Crook, where he lived till 1905. During his residence there his mother, who was 76 years of age, came out and took up land under the homestead, preemption and desert law. A ditch was taken out in 1894 known as the Chambers ditch. The ranch at this time consisted of 3,100 acres of deeded land and was sold to J. K. Mullen, of Denver.

"J. W. Ramsey was one of the first to file on water and take out a ditch on the north side of the river. This occurred soon after the Sterling ditches were built. His farm was six miles west of Crook.

"I will wind up this sketch of pioneer days by relating an incident in which I played a minor part. It was in September, 1873, when Robert Jackson and three friends came down to kill buffalo. I was acquainted with his sister and cousins, who lived at Green City. Soon after they got to my place I saw three buffalo coming in to water. They headed for about where the Merino bridge now is lo-

cated. I took the men out into the hills and stationed them where I thought the buffalo would come, and sure enough they came within gun shot. They fired and broke one animal's leg, just above the foot. The crippled one could not run far. After running three or four hundred yards he stopped and was ready for battle, for when wounded the buffalo is a dangerous animal. Jackson, instead of turning his horse to one side, and keeping at a distance, pulled his horse right up to the buffalo. Instantly the animal rushed at his horse and hooked the horse off. At this the horse kicked up a few times and Jackson fell to the ground, almost under the buffalo's nose. I was up in ten seconds, I suppose, and shot the buffalo, the bullet entering near the spine and ranging forward shattered his lungs, killing him instantly. The bullet went so near the back bone that it broke him down in the loin and he sank down as a cow would in lying down to rest, and never turned over on his side. Jackson jumped up and said, 'Shoot him again,' not realizing that he had a gun.

"The writer had a good deal of experience with the buffalo, for he put in the entire winter of '73 and '74 hunting for the market. I killed and butchered, and my brother hauled to market. There was



BUFFALO HERD, OWNED BY LEN SHERWIN

little money in it, for wild meat was too easy to be had. We dried a lot that brought good money.

"One other arrival whom I should mention was Jim Lynch, who came in the winter of '74. That same winter he went back to Kansas,

returning with a bride in the fall, on the day a dance was to be held at my brother's house. My brother had raised what was for that country a big corn crop, and to get his corn shucked out gave this dance, inviting all the young men within reach to help on the job. He provided dinner and supper. It so happened that all the '22' men were at home, and quite a number came down from Beaver Creek, making quite a crowd of young men, but only four young women. They were Misses Emma and Georgia Eubanks, Miss Rena Bell and Miss Leavitt. Lynch's wife was a fine looking seventeen-year-old girl and fond of dancing, but that night Jim got few dances with his bride. The boys put up a job on him and some one of them was on hand at each set to claim her. They danced all night and certainly enjoyed it. Pioneering would indeed be a heart-breaking task, if some such diversion did not come along to relieve the strain.

"One of the arrivals of '75 was Miss Sue Powell, a sister of Sid Propst's first wife, and also a sister of J. W. Powell and Mrs. H. B. Davis. She was a bright, interesting girl of about sixteen years, and a fine musician, as was Mrs. Propst. She made her home with her sister during the year or two that she lived at Merino. Being fond of music, the writer spent many a pleasant evening at the Propst home. Never a time was I too tired to ride the seven miles and ford the river in order to enjoy the music and spend a few hours with congenial friends. Miss Sue later married a Frenchman, James DeVeau, and has lived most all her life since that time in Minneapolis."

Through the courtesy of Mrs. H. B. Davis the writer is permitted to use, in connection with the history of Merino, family letters which she possesses. These were written by members of her family in the valley to relatives in the south, and elsewhere. The letters give first-hand information of life as it was lived at the very beginning of pioneer days.

The letter which follows was written by Mrs. S. R. Propst to a cousin in Indiana, and tells of the arrival of herself and husband in the Territory. It will be noted that this was about the time that another colony from the south was establishing the settlement in Sterling, some fifteen miles down the river. The persons mentioned in the letters are "Brother Will," W. J. Powell; "Ab" Abner Powell; "Lizzie," Mrs. H. B. Davis; "Sue," Mrs. James DeVeau; all sisters and brothers of Mrs. Propst, and all well known to Logan County pioneers.

“South Platte, Weld County,
Colorado Territory,
June 23, 1874.

“When I left Alabama, the first of April, it was warm enough to wear summer clothes. By the time we got to Omaha, Neb., it was snowing, such snow as I had never seen, and my spirits began to go down. We were dropped off the train at Julesburg, one of the coldest mornings I ever felt, and there we stayed until our wagon and team which we had purchased in Omaha could be brought through. *I never shall forget it.* ‘Thinks I to myself,’ the fun of immigration is about wound up. I was glad when night came so the tears could come without my ‘Gude man’ seeing them.

“Our bedding could not be opened, so we borrowed a *lively* buffalo robe, and as there were a large crowd of us—imagine it! I never, no never, saw so much dirt on one floor, and that terrible old smoky camp stove; we had to keep the north door of ‘our room’ open all night to keep the smoke from suffocating us. Brother Will is a merry chap, but he looked blue that day, and I do not think it was all from smoke.

“Well, we got our wagon next day and set out for the wonderful South Platté Valley. We were lucky enough to stop at ranches every night and during the day I enjoyed very much the great expanse of yellow prairie. We bought a tent in Omaha, which has been our salvation thus far, for we have been living in that ever since our arrival here with the addition of a board shanty about 8x8 with a slanting roof like a chicken coop—this delightful place for me to cook in, and my trunks full of fine marseilles quilts, embroidered pillow cases, silks, laces, etc., stowed away in a leaky sod shack. Don’t think I am making it out worse than it is, not *half so bad*, believe me.

“I must tell you of one adventure. Mr. Propst took the wagon and went about twenty miles after a load of wood, to be gone all night. Brother and I slept that night in the tent, and it snowed until it almost covered us. The next morning it was still coming down. What to do we knew not. We were getting cold. No fire to cook anything and over a mile to our nearest neighbor, whose house could by no means be seen. Brother said we must find our way there or freeze out where we were. So he wrapped me up in a blanket, put on my overshoes, etc., and we started. We soon got out of sight of our little shanty and got lost, and as a matter of course I got mad

because I was afraid and began to cry, and to quarrel, too, with all the power I had. As luck would have it we twisted and turned until we got in sight of our neighbor's house, and they, expecting just such a foolish trip, were out looking for us. I was more dead than alive, and thinking I had seen the last of Mr. Propst set up a terrible howl, when in he stepped with his face, feet and hands almost frozen. How he got back he never knew.

"Yes, I have seen the beauties of Colorado, been snowed out of our little tent, 'blowed' out too, and been lost on the prairie at night besides. I couldn't begin to tell you all my mishaps. Now we have a good sod house almost finished, better than I expected when I left the southland. I feel as gay and free as a bird, walk six or eight miles some afternoons after flowers, some of which I find to be very beautiful. The great, green prairie is wonderful: flowers, thistles and cactus in great profusion. We are actually having vegetables now without irrigation. A hard year or two of pioneering in this new country will be nothing to cotton making, overflows and drouths, chills and fevers in the south.

"The success of the farmer makes the success of every other occupation there. Poor Alabama, bad crops, year after year, everything all topsy turvey. I almost feel that we did wrong to desert her, although when I look at it one way I am glad that I am out of that land of rain and our hard ones here won't be for long. All I miss are my home people (no little sometimes), my piano, guitar, pictures, etc. I miss all our kitchen conveniences too, but not so much as I might. I have a fairly good cook stove and equipment, and we have no great variety to cook—buffalo meat and bread, bread and buffalo meat, a pudding now and then to keep from forgetting how such things taste. Some times though I sigh for the 'Flesh Pots of Egypt' from a literal point of view.

"I have one neighbor out here who is just as kind as a mother, and who teaches me housekeeping and 'Yankee economy' generally. Just here, cousin Tom, are you like most of these Yankees out here? You don't say 'orful nice,' 'orful good' and 'orful bad,' do you? I do, we all have learned it. I even say 'My man.'

Your affectionate cousin,

M. A. Propst."

A peep into the real home life of an optimistic pioneer, written by S. R. Propst to his mother-in-law.

“Buffalo, Colorado, Apr. 11, 1875.”

“My dear Mother:

“Now for the promised letter. One year ago today we landed here, and if we have not made any money, we have managed to live and have a good stock of experience which I think will do us good in after years.

“When we got here claims were hard to get. There were a good many immigrants here and the prospects for our railroad were flattering, consequently there was a greater estimate put upon land than there has been since. The fellow that I intrusted to put up my claim shanty a year ago last fall acted a little rascally with me and built one for himself on the claim I had selected and put mine on rather an inferior one. Some good land on it, however, but there were several objections to it. It is too far from the river and too far from the head of the ditch, and too far from what is to be the town, but it was the best we could do, and we built a good house on it. I afterwards found that some parties were trying to smuggle through a good claim near the head of the ditch, so I laid my foundations on it the first of February, and have since planted about 100 cedar posts, sowed six bushels of oats (and expect to sow twelve more), broken up some corn land, planted a few potatoes, and Dollie has sowed some garden seeds. I apprehend no difficulty in holding the claim and sincerely hope that in ten years I shall have a comfortable, and I might add, a home with some luxuries around it. (Will is telling about some of his and Ab's boyhood days and we have had to laugh a few big ones.) I shall build a sod house and a good corral as soon as we get our crop in, and then I shall build a better house after awhile. Next fall if I have the time I shall tear down the house we first built and use the lumber for other purposes. We have spent some money out here that was not strictly necessary, but we did not know it at the time. We are running on a line of strict economy now, and I tell wife that I fear she will starve us, even if we were to make 15 pounds of butter per day. She can beat any bee you ever saw working and can pack things equally close. We hauled everything up here at one load but I think it would take five wagons to haul our plunder now. I think we shall have to sell at auction or make a great deal of house room. I pick up every tin can I find and we soon have a use for it. Our eating doesn't cost much, but I guess we have as much good substantial food as anybody and enjoy it more. We had chicken for

dinner. I wish you and Pa would drop in some morning for breakfast.

"I am inclined to the opinion that in a few years we will be all fixed up, and we shall have a railroad and a new County and County town, and then you and Pa will bring all the children and make this your home.

"We don't despair you know. That railroad to Tuscaloosa was about 15 years in building, and it will really be better for us if the road is not built in five years. We can get a better hold in the way of land and there is plenty of good land below us that can be had by jumping it, as a good many people have left because the railroad was not built last year. The government is very partial to actual settlers. I wish Susie could come out and stay with us about a year. We would teach her to ride ponies, milk cows, feed calves and pigs, and cook, and then give her a new striped cotton dress for her services, which I think would be much more conducive to happiness than the silk dresses those theatre girls wear. Tell Lizzie I'll come for her when I get rich maybe. I have to go after the cows now.

"I think of you all often. I have not known you long but I love you a 'heap.'

Your son,

S. R. Propst."

Another written by Mrs. S. R. Propst.

"Buffalo, Colorado, May 28, 1876.

"My dear Mother:

"We have almost had a flood in Colorado. The Platte has been overflowing its banks, a thing almost unheard of since the terrible rise that washed away Denver several years ago. We heard the rush when it came in the morning and I never saw so much driftwood from the mountains and bridges up the river. Old Mr. Propst got three or four wagon loads, but 'Hun' lost his as it was all at the head of our ditch and the river rose till it was all washed away. The water got all around father Propst's door and they came to our place at twelve o'clock one night, but the river went down that night and the next day. The boys' oats look splendid and our wheat is beautiful, as are the potatoes, etc. I am glad and will be gladder if the grasshoppers continue to stay away, for our cattle have not done well this year. We lost the finest heifer we had last week. She was worth \$60 or more. I am a widow now for Mr. Propst left me for a month. He had to be gone two weeks looking for his own stock with the

'round up' and so he hired to a stock man to 'cut out' his cattle for \$30 per month and to be gone three months if he liked it. He will be home two or three times in a month.

"I have good health now and do much better tending my chickens and garden and other outdoor work than when staying indoors. I have between 50 and 60 young chickens, and all my wild goose eggs hatched, but the hen killed one. The others go everywhere and come in the chicken house at night just like they were used to it. My chickens are doing well, and if Pa comes out and the grasshoppers let us alone I will fatten him up for once if good things to eat will do it.

"Our house is not finished yet, nor can it be till Mr. Propst gets time to work on it, and you know we have to struggle to get a start. Brother Will is at home with me. Ab went on the 'round up' and Susie is at Mrs. Gunn's, staying till that is over. Mr. Propst took me down there a few days before the big rain and coming back we were caught in the lightest of a terrific hail storm.

"We are going to milk more cows and I want to put up butter in barrels of brine. It is now only thirty cents per pound. There are so many dairies kept.

"I wish Lizzie could be out here this summer. Bud and I were talking about her today and saying what an interest she would take in everything."

* * * * *

"I guess the boys will write you the Indian news which has been pretty serious lately. Susie was terribly frightened as she was within eight miles of it all, and saw the dead bodies of the two white men and one negro. Cole, who escaped from them on his way home, stopped here this morning. He says that 300 Ogallala Sioux have crossed the U. P. R. R. and we may all look out, but everyone is arming for them, and I am not very much scared as they are afraid to come in so soon again.

"Tell Lizzie I am glad to hear she is such a good girl and she must always be. I am going to write to her and to Sue soon. I know you are busy as well as I, and you know that tending a garden, chickens, washing, milking, cooking, and sewing for three men and two women is no light work, but you must write when you can, and I will do the same.

Missouri Propst."

Abner Powell to his mother.

“Buffalo, Colorado, June 11, 1876.”

“My dear Mother:

“Your letter of the 15th and 29th ult., at hand. Brother received one from you and father also, and we had a jolly time indeed reading them. I am glad to know that you are well.

“The people on the other side of the river are running from the Indians just now, and Brother Will is looking at them with his field glass. (A few minutes later.) Two men have come across the river and the people are all making preparations to fight, moving into road houses, etc., and have sent to Greeley for Government guns and ammunition, and probably we will have a company of soldiers sent here. On our side of the river we are going to build a round house and do what we can. There are four hundred Indians right here in the country on the war path, and five more men have been killed up the river. We have in our own family eight good guns and my pistol, and we are keeping them in good trim for use. I think they just want horses, and rather than not get them they don't mind killing a few people. Sue saw the three men they killed down the river. She and another lady were the first that found out they were killed, and it nearly scared them to death, they being alone. We are going to give them as good as we have if we see them. The great trouble is they will attack in the night but they shall not take us by surprise as one of us shall be on watch at night, at all hours. Perhaps we shall cross the river to the ‘fort,’ but I think we can stand off five hundred the way we are going to fix up. A solid sod wall thirty inches thick with but one entrance and port holes all around to shoot through is the way they are doing across the river. There are about thirty men over there, while we have only fifteen on this side, but we are better armed.

“About fifteen buffalo came right in the valley this morning, but no one would risk going after them on account of the Red Skins. It tried my patience to let them go as they are the first I have seen.

“But I guess you are getting tired reading this letter, so I will close. All send love. Write to me soon and often. As ever,

Your true son,

E. A. Powell, Jr.”

"Buffalo, Colorado, June 13, 1876.

"Dear Ma:

"We are all O. K. yet, all packed in an old stable, about 35 persons, six dogs and eight or ten pups. There is a band of immigrants here too, among whom is one old Indian fighter, captain of our crowd. We have built the corral walls up to about eight feet high and three feet thick, with three small port holes on each side, also the stable is made with port holes all round for shooting. The same Indians up at the Black Hills killed immigrants by the forties and fifties and that is why we are so afraid of them. The government has left orders with all the settlers to kill every one we can that comes south of the Union Pacific Railroad, but the main thing is not to get killed ourselves. And then if there were only men we could take care of ourselves, but we have to provide places of safety for the women and children.

"Sue and all the Propst girls are over the river as they have a stronger fence over there than here. Our crowd of fighting men is twenty, theirs thirty, but the way we are fixed we can stand off a thousand and never lose a drop of blood.

"This is written very badly, but I am in a great hurry as we are still at work fixing up our fort, and as the mail has not gone yet, thought I would write a little more that was later to let you know that we are all right yet. We are going to stay in our fort until we hear something more.

Your son,

E. A. Powell, Jr."

On her way from Alabama to Merino, Mrs. H. B. Davis "calls on" some of the settlers in Old Sterling and rides on horseback over the ground where the present town is located. She tells the following interesting story:

"I was born and reared in Tuscaloosa, Alabama, and while attending the Methodist College for Girls at that place, my health failed and I was advised to go to the far away Colorado for a long vacation. My brothers, W. J. Powell, and E. A. Powell, Jr., and sisters, Mrs. S. R. Propst and Mrs. Jas. DeVeau had already located at Buffalo, (now Merino), my brothers being engaged in the cattle business, and the idea of meeting them again and living in that wonderful country thrilled me beyond description.

“On March 11, 1878, I bade my father, E. A. Powell and other loved ones and friends good-bye, and accompanied by my youngest brother and his bride, started on the long trip by rail to Sidney, Nebraska, being seven days enroute, and landed in Sidney on March 18, a town at that time considered the worst den of vice and crime in the West.

“After a brief stay in Sidney, our nearest railroad point, we left for Buffalo, Colorado, a distance of sixty miles southwest on the South Platte River, passing through Lewis Canon, over the old Sidney trail. Our first stopping place was at the ranch of Mr. M. C. King, four miles northeast of the site of the present city of Sterling, where we were entertained with true southern hospitality, and in the first sod house and dug-out I had ever seen.

“The next day we continued on to Buffalo on horseback. I was wild with enthusiasm over the thought of this new experience, for I had never ridden on horseback; however, I succeeded in riding half the way and leading the horse the rest of the distance. Enroute we stopped at the ranch of Mr. R. C. Perkins, and at the homestead of Mrs. Mary Ayres, at the Old Sterling townsite, just across the road from the Perkins place.

“Slowly and ‘painfully’ continuing our way up the river, we passed three ranches with sod buildings, on the sixteen-mile trip between Old Sterling and Buffalo; one being the Tom Carey ranch, located near the present town of Atwood. I was looking ahead eagerly for the little village of Buffalo to loom up in the distance. At last we arrived at a quaint little sod house with a sod roof on which was growing a perfect bed of Colorado sunflowers, from whence my sister rushed out to meet me and clasped me in her arms. I did not realize that this sod house was the only building in the village until my brother calmly informed me that ‘this is Buffalo.’ In my happiness and excitement in meeting my dear sister and family I entirely forgot the many hardships and strange experiences of the long trip from dear old Alabama to what is now to me Glorious Colorado, the grandest and most wonderful state in the Union.

“During the following months, living with my sister, I really learned something about horses as well as cattle; riding the range daily with my brother William in regular cowboy style, among thousands of cattle, and occasionally seeing herds of buffalo, deer,

antelope and numerous bands of wild horses, and not infrequently a few Indians.

"There were also many Indian 'scares,' but nothing very serious ever materialized. Merino is now a beautiful village of some five hundred inhabitants, and Sterling, where I now live, an enterprising city of nearly nine thousand. After months of the wonderfully strange and interesting life at dear old Buffalo, I returned to Sidney, Nebraska, where my two brothers had previously gone and my sister, Mrs. DeVeau was teaching school. For two years it was there that I experienced the many real thrills of my young life.

"After all, in summing it up, those old pioneer days of my youth, the tried and true friends of long ago, now passed into history, will ever remain the same, for nothing could erase from my memory those care-free thrilling days in primitive Colorado."

Among the first school teachers in Merino were Miss Mary E. Isom, W. H. Harris, Miss Alice Wilson, Mr. Barr, Miss Bohme, Miss Diffendarfer, Miss Kendall, "Cathy" Propst, Mrs. Sidney R. Propst, and Mrs. McKay. The school houses at first were either sod or "dug out." Not till 1888 was there a frame building. At present the Merino schools are among the best in the county, with modern buildings and equipment.

Although Merino was among the oldest settlements in the county, its growth was slow, and for many years remained little more than a railroad station. Many of the original settlers left and few new ones came to take their places.

It was not until January 1, 1917, that the town was incorporated, P. A. Ballard being the first mayor. The site of the town, however, was laid out in 1906, by J. R. Sheeley, there being little there at that time, except the section house and a store conducted by L. H. Prewitt. This store, established in 1890, served as postoffice, dry goods establishment, hardware, grocery and drug store. A. P. Horney built the first hotel, and the first banker was J. R. Sheeley in 1898.

The Public Service Company of Colorado furnishes Merino with electric current, but the city has its own water and sewer system. Merino has a big community church.

The present population is given as 350 people, but the surrounding country is populated with progressive farmers, men who diversify their crops and raise much livestock. Happy Valley, four miles west of Merino and its neighbor to the north, Capitol Hill, are recog-

nized as being as good communities for corn and wheat as may be found in this part of the state. Beets form the principal crop, however, the fields being irrigated from the Prewitt reservoir not far from Merino.

The town of Merino boasts of one of the best organized commercial clubs to be found in northeastern Colorado. It is known as the Merino Progress Club. The president of this organization is W. C. Cramer, manager of the Moreland Realty Company, whose big ranch lies between Merino and Atwood. The club has lately taken steps to have the streets of Merino named and all houses numbered. The women of the town also have strong organizations. The Woman's Club belongs to state and general federations. Mrs. Ruth B. Lutes, of Merino, is serving her third year as president of the Northeast District of the Colorado Federation of Women's Clubs. No small town in the state has better homes than this comfortable city, situated on the Sterling-Denver paved highway, which is being built, a section each year.

Dr. W. B. Lutes is mayor of Merino, and S. J. Neely is clerk. The members of the town council are F. W. Kaiser, W. L. Bonnett, E. P. Morlan, A. M. Davis, A. D. Junk and E. O. Smith.

FLEMING

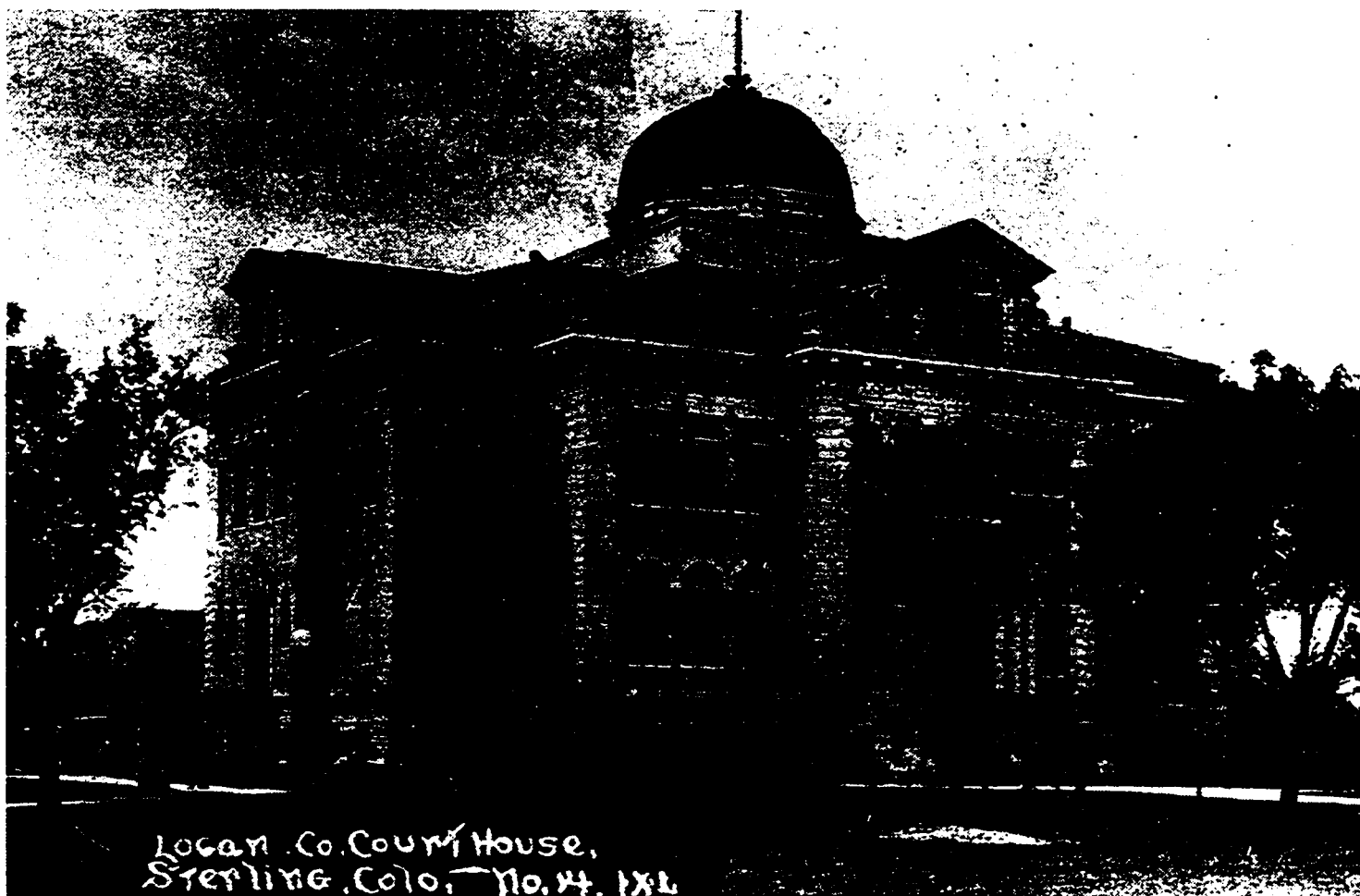
The town of Fleming, twenty-six miles east of Sterling, on the C. B. & Q. R. R., was at first known as "29 Mile Siding," which was half a mile east of the present site. It was installed and so named by the railroad company. When Logan County was organized and an election held to designate the town which should be made the county seat, "29 Mile Siding" received eleven votes.

The present site was surveyed June 14, 1888, laid out on February 21, 1889, by H. B. Fleming, a representative of the Lincoln Land Company, and was named for him. This was the year that the "Highline" went through, between Holdredge and Sterling.

It is reported that the first people to take up land in the vicinity were three young women, who took claims, proved up, and then sold them for \$1,000 each and left. The Flemings were the first to establish a home there, and for six months Mrs. Fleming was the only woman there. Then Mrs. Russell, mother of E. A. Russell, and Mrs. A. D. McAlpine came. Mr. McAlpine was the second depot agent. The first Sunday School was organized in the depot, with Mr. McAlpine

as superintendent. Mrs. Fleming now lives in San Francisco and furnished much of the information concerning the town bearing her name.

The first settler to come to this region was W. S. Stratton, whose shack was the first human habitation to be erected there. Then came the Morris brothers, Winfield and C. M., or "Cash" as he is familiarly known. These two men, now and for many years residents of Sterling, claim the distinction of having traveled through the country now constituting Logan County before any other resident now living here. The family lived in Minnesota, and the father decided to make a trip to the west, in the year 1865, when "Win" was two years old. Their



LOGAN COUNTY COURT HOUSE

destination was Pueblo, and after a short sojourn there they returned to Minnesota. Whether the youngsters were impressed with the Platte Valley country at the time or not is uncertain, but as soon as they reached manhood, back they came and settled in the Fleming district, and have been leading spirits in its development from that time to the present. Their coming was in the year 1886, in company with some other young men, and the prairie schooner was their convey-

ance. They stopped at Crook where they met another old timer, "Billy" Ramsey, then moved on to the site of Fleming, and there they decided was the place for a town.

After the town was laid out in 1889 Win Morris conducted a hardware store, and also started the first newspaper. C. M. ran the first hotel. A Mr. Bailey was the first depot agent, for a short time only, when he was succeeded by A. D. McAlpine. A. F. Browns was the first barber. W. W. Foster conducted the first section and boarding-house. L. E. Stanton was the first doctor. Harvey Lake, later sheriff of the county, was the first storekeeper. R. M. Burton was the first lumberman, and Mr. Vaughn the first druggist. Most of these families afterward became residents of Sterling.

These first residents of Fleming were an intelligent, congenial, progressive group, thoroughly alive, and there was "something doing" continually. Other families were the A. M. Wilseys, Ammermans, Acotts, Detamore, Purdys, Rogers, and others. Mrs. L. E. Stanton and Mrs. A. M. Wilsey solicited funds for the purchase of an organ for the Sunday School, and Mrs. Russell was organist. Mr. McAlpine acted as class leader in the absence of a preacher, and services were held regularly. The first school was taught by Miss Ada Coleman, and there were literary societies, neighborhood parties, dinners, and all the social events common in cultured communities.

Mr. Win Morris was a real pioneer, as were the rest of them, and insists that he enjoyed it, notwithstanding the fact that he plowed sod amid "cactus and rattlesnakes" barefoot, and had to carry water from the Platte River, at first, taking all of his belongings with him on those trips, for fear, as he said, of not being able to find the way back to his shack. Mr. Morris married Miss Anna Warren, of Nebraska, where the family had lived for a time before coming to Colorado. Their children are Winifred, Charles, Leo, Glen, Louise and Dewey.

Win and Cash Morris were early mail carriers at Fleming, their route including Fleming, LeRoy and Chenoa, making a trip of 52 miles a day. One would make the trip one week and the other the next. Each received \$20.00 a month for this work. Two horses a day were ridden on the trip. LeRoy is still here, being served by a rural route from Fleming, but Chenoa is no more, although the place where it stood is well defined.

Early homesteaders south of Dailey were Mr. and Mrs. William

Lenney, who came from Chenoa, Ill. Their homestead was five miles south of the present town of Dailey, just across the road from the present schoolhouse. The Lenneys conducted a little store, had a small postoffice, and resided there for a number of years. Six quarter sections of land in that vicinity are still owned by members of the Lenney family, although the original homesteaders are dead. Win Morris says that he used to eat dinner with the Lenney family three times a week. The houses on this homestead were of stone and the remains may still be seen. It was a central location for homesteaders in that vicinity, and many of the early settlers today tell of the days when they rode across the plains to Chenoa to get their mail. The site was on the present Holyoke road where it intersects the present graveled highway leading from Dailey to Yuma.

The Morris brothers have been prominently identified with the history of Logan County, Win having served as assessor four years, and C. M. as commissioner for the past seventeen years. The original homesteads of these two men are still owned by C. M.

After the initial settlement of Fleming, many of the homesteaders moved away during the depression of 1893-94, and the town became deserted. The resettlement was effected in 1904, when J. N. Sanders, now a banker in Sterling, opened a store. Later a bank was established by Mr. Sanders, and from that time the town has grown steadily, now ranking with the best towns in northeast Colorado. The First National Bank of Fleming was organized in 1917, with E. M. Gillet, of Sterling, as president, J. L. Morris as vice-president, and C. L. Lippett, cashier.

Fleming was incorporated May 3, 1917. The town now boasts of the following lines of business: Citizens Lumber and Supply Company, J. W. Holmes, manager; Logan Lumber Company, M. J. Dugan, manager; Fleming Telephone Exchange, D. Grant, owner and manager; light and water system, owned by the city; Farmers' Co-operative Elevator Company, J. E. Platt, manager; W. C. Harris Company Elevator, T. S. Robinson, manager; Fleming Elevator, V. L. Mader, manager; Fulford Brothers, blacksmiths and implement dealers; O'Leary Brothers, hardware; C. T. Gilbert, Drugs; Fleming Mercantile Company, William Bence, manager; Charles Sparks, general merchandise; Bushing's Cash Store; Fleming Meat Market, J. W. Clawson, owner; Fleming Hotel, Mrs. Oliver Fox, proprietor; Restaurant, Mrs. Della Gronnendyke, owner; Fleming Motor Com-

pany Garage; Reed and Crownenshield Garage; Rialto and Gem Theatres.

The Fleming school, a branch of the Logan County High School System, was built in 1918. School busses are operated to bring the children to school. Harold V. Baker is the principal and the school is one of the best in the county. In the fall of 1925 her football team made a record that would compare favorably with that of schools many times larger.

Fleming has a community church, the only church in the town. The pastor is Rev. C. C. Domer, a Methodist minister. The building is a commodious one, erected in 1921, at a cost of \$45,000.

The Fleming News, operated by Charles C. Davenport, is one of the best weekly newspapers in the county. Local news is handled in an able manner and the columns are filled with boosts for the town of Fleming and the adjoining territory.

The town has a trade territory extending fifteen miles in each direction. The principal crops are wheat, corn, barley and beans. It is one of the richest agricultural spots in Logan County.

C. L. Rudel is postmaster, and his office handles more mail than any office in Logan County outside of Sterling, serving the communities of LeRoy, Kelly, New Haven and Dailey. The population is about 500.

ATWOOD

Atwood is located six miles southwest of Sterling, on the Union Pacific and Burlington railroads, and is one of the oldest towns in the county. It was an ambitious settlement from the first and sought the distinction of becoming the county seat. According to the record the town was surveyed July 28, 1885, by J. C. Ulrich, and the plat filed the next day by V. P. Wilson, who donated the land. He, with his brother, were among the first settlers on the site of the town. It is said that the land on which the town is located was first owned by T. L. Carey.

The Wilson Brothers were the publishers of a newspaper established for the purpose of securing the county seat for the town in 1887. They later moved to Sterling and their paper eventually became the Sterling Advocate. These men came from Abilene, Kansas. The location of Atwood was well chosen, being in the center of a rich farming section, most of it capable of irrigation. In a short time there was a goodly number of settlers. Failure to secure the loca-

tion of the county seat, and nearness to the winning town, have prevented Atwood from becoming the town it might otherwise have been, but the community has always been a thrifty and prosperous one.

At present dairying is carried on extensively. Four of the best dairies in the county are located near Atwood: the Moreland ranch, stocked with purebred Holsteins, W. C. Cramer, manager; the ranch of Ben Fish with its herd of Guernseys; the herd of Jerseys belonging to Perry Pomeroy; and the purebred Holsteins belonging to L. M. Pomeroy. Beet raising and the growing of hay also rank well in Atwood. Excellent pasture land furnishes feed for stock, and many cattle and sheep are fed here each year.

Among the early settlers of Atwood were Wesley Desellem, his brother, Dr. Desellem, father of Mrs. S. A. Saunier, John Frost, father of Mrs. T. D. Pomeroy, and Mrs. W. M. Tidwell, the Strattons, Wedigs, Daniel Smith, father of Thomas Dyke and Nettie Smith, Graters, Shears, Joneses, Harbottles, and many others.

There is a large beet dump at Atwood, operated by the Great Western Sugar Company. The Atwood Grain Company, a farmers' cooperative venture, is under the direction of George J. Saul, manager. The Schillig Lumber Company has a yard under the management of C. A. Lee. J. W. Berry runs the Atwood Mercantile Company, and the Saul Mercantile Company is owned and managed by George J. Saul. There are two pool rooms, one owned by Bert Strong, and one by W. R. Zunkle. William Riordan operates a garage, and the H. J. Heinz Company has a pickle receiving station here.

Atwood's main school building was erected in 1919. Eight teachers are employed. S. R. Parvin was for thirteen years the principal. The school is a branch of the Logan County High School System. A new gymnasium was erected in the summer of 1927.

There is one church, the Methodist.

ILIFF

The history of Iliff dates back to the days of '81 when the railroad came through Logan County and a siding was put in at that point. The land surrounding Iliff was an immense cattle range in the early '70's. Long before there was a town the place was named in honor of J. W. Iliff who built the old L. F. ranch home just below the town about the year 1875. The range of this outfit extended from Cheyenne to Julesburg and to the mouth of Crow Creek. Cattle were being

shipped from there in 1880 before the Denver branch of the Union Pacific was completed.

In the fall of 1885 about 500 cars were shipped from this point, it being the largest shipping point between Julesburg and Snyder. In 1883 to 1885 the Iliff and Platte Valley Ditch was built by Will Arnett. Land under this ditch had previously sold from \$500.00 to \$1,000.00 per quarter section.

A section house was built about the time that Sterling was laid out, but it was not until January 6, 1887, that the town was platted by Andrew Sagendorf, register of the state board of land commissioners of Colorado, by direction of that board, and a number of lots sold. A school district had been organized in the vicinity two years before. It is said that the first building erected on the site of the town was used for a postoffice and real estate office, by Wells Cole and Charles McMillan. Dave Ayres, Fred Elson and a Mr. Freelove built a grocery store and George Butler established a lumber yard. A part of the Butler building is still in existence.

Various changes common to new towns took place during the succeeding year. Among the later business men were Al Mosier, Mr. Eckroat, W. A. Ramey, John Buckingham and William Boyd. In 1905, Boyd sold his stock of goods to Smith and Cheairs. As the country settled rapidly new buildings were constructed. As late as 1905 and 1906 the town boasted of but this store and one other small supply room kept by I. N. Ford.

About this time Iliff experienced its first boom. Thomas Sharp established a general merchandise store which in 1908 was sold to J. B. Garst and Company. In 1907 the Iliff Lumber Company was established, with D. B. Delzell as manager. The first bank of Iliff was established in 1907. It was a cooperative bank with an individual responsibility of over \$1,000,000, numbering among its stockholders, J. P. Dillon, E. M. Gillett, S. V. Cheairs and other substantial men. J. M. Sanders was the first cashier.

On March 13, 1907, H. B. Davis and W. E. King, of Sterling, laid out an addition to the town under the firm name of Davis and King, and on May 27, 1910, Sam V. Cheairs laid out another called the Cheairs Addition, which joined the Davis and King Addition.

In the early days Iliff was a stock yard, and there are still stock yards there. Many cattle are fed in the vicinity on the farms of Dillon, Blair, Cheairs and others. The land is under the North Ster-

ling Reservoir and the soil highly productive. Its other irrigation canals are among the oldest and best in the county. Sugar beets and alfalfa hay are the principal crops. It has been claimed that more beets are delivered annually by wagon at Iliff than at any point in the county. At one time the Great Western Sugar Company considered building a factory there.

One of the most important industries in the county, especially to the farmers near Iliff, is conducted by the Denver Alfalfa Milling and Produce Company, whose mill was started in 1918 by The Farmers' Alfalfa Milling Company, later taken over by The Western Alfalfa Milling Company. It is the largest firm of its kind in the state. Floyd Wilson, of Denver, is the president, and M. J. Kelly, who started the mill at Iliff, has been its manager for several years. The mill buys the alfalfa hay and grinds it into meal, shipping the ground product to mixing plants. It forms the basis of all feeds and the demand for it is great. It is possible to grind between thirty-five and forty tons of hay a day in the Iliff institution, weather conditions being favorable.

From a little frame school building employing one teacher at the meager salary of \$40.00 per month, the school advantages have risen to a handsome modern building commensurate with the educational need of the community. Patrons of the school have always been keenly interested and devoted to the moral and financial upbuilding of the school. The school is a branch of the County High School System.

The Baptist and the Catholic churches have been the leading denominations in Iliff. A church building was erected by the Baptists in 1911, and it has received loyal support from the people. It is in reality a community church attended by all the Protestant church-going people in the town. A handsome new building has been recently dedicated by the Catholic denomination.

The first newspaper, the Iliff Independent, was established in 1910. In 1911, E. N. Heaton, of the Sterling Enterprise, became owner. In 1912, W. L. Strickland took charge of the paper. Later it was edited by Guy Daffron and still later was discontinued.

Today Iliff numbers the following lines of business: Iliff State Bank, J. P. Dillon, president, and E. W. Balfour, cashier. R. B. Britton is manager of the grain elevator, owned by the J. K. Mullen interests, and Oldfather and Britton operate a hardware store. T. F.

Moore, a former cattleman, conducts a grocery store, and A. J. Caven manages the Iliff Lumber and Hardware Company. Remington and Jacobson conduct a garage, and Sam Derber is owner of the Iliff Mercantile Company. B. S. Grims runs a pool hall and Isadora Schnitzer owns a similar place. T. H. Sturbaum conducts a general store, and the Iliff Drug Store is operated by Mrs. W. H. Houf. Dr. W. H. Houf is the physician of the community. Glory Park Theatre is owned and operated by Oscar L. Cheairs.

Iliff has electric lights, waterworks, modern homes and an up-to-date people. The town is situated on the Union Pacific Railroad, 12 miles east of Sterling, on the main highway between Denver and Omaha. The present population is about 300.

Among the pioneers of Iliff were S. R. Mathews, Thomas Farley, J. P. Dillon, Mont Fitch and G. W. Martin. Some of these names are synonymous with prosperity while a touch of pathos is added to the story of some of those who came while the country was yet young and have traveled with misfortune to the closing days of their lives.

CROOK

Although Crook is one of the oldest settlements in the county, the townsite was not laid out till 1907, by the Cedar Valley Land and Irrigation Company, of which Mr. Leon Loizeaux was president. The surveying and supervising were done by Earl K. Ramsey, son of pioneer J. W. Ramsey.

For many years previous to the laying out of the town, the country was devoted strictly to the stock industry, and was the scene of the activities of some of the best known cattle men in the valley. In fact the town was located on a part of what was formerly known as "Harmony" cattle ranch.

When the railroad came through, a station was erected, then followed a store and postoffice. The first home in the town was built by John Ballard. The first newspaper was owned and edited by Mr. E. A. Buckley, and was known as the Buckley's Store News, and later the Crook News. Mr. Buckley was the first business man in the town, and C. W. Kreager the second. The first postmaster was G. W. Atkinson, who was also the first railroad agent.

The first school was taught in the second story of the section house by Miss Atkinson. The first school building was located between what is now the Model Cash Store and the Butterbaugh store. This

served until 1905 when it was sold to E. A. Buckley, moved and converted into store building, and today is located immediately south of Buckley's store and occupied by Webster Bloom as a cream station. The new school building, a larger one, was erected near the site of the old one; and when conditions warranted it, the building was partitioned into two rooms and two teachers employed. In 1910 this building was found to be inadequate to meet the demands and was sold, moved and remodeled, and at present is owned and occupied by Mr. Ed. Heth and family. The east wing of the present building was erected in 1911 and the west wing in 1920. Mrs. E. A. Buckley is president of the School Board.

In the later nineties, probably about '97 or '98, a colony of about 200 Hollanders located in this section with a view to developing it into a farming country. They erected some thirteen sets of buildings up and down the valley on either side of Crook, and a two-story office and hotel building at Crook. This venture proved a failure and the entire colony left. Mr. John Hardfelt, a gentleman of unusual attainments, was one of the leading men of the colony and was the last to leave.

Among the old residents prominent in the early development are: J. W. Ramsey, Sam Mathews, "Hank" Can Camp, J. R. Chambers, Sam Rice, Thomas Whit, John Rowland, Frank Noyes, C. A. Colburn and J. M. Lynch. Mr. Buckley came to Crook as agent and operator for the Union Pacific railroad, later going into business. He is now the postmaster, an office he has held for a number of years.

The industries of Crook are as follows: There are four general stores: E. A. Buckley, Heth Brothers, B. N. Savage, and I. C. Butterbaugh and Sons; Crook Lumber Company, James F. Scott, part owner and manager; First State Bank of Crook, A. A. Smith, E. M. Gillett, I. C. Butterbaugh, L. R. Gillett, and C. W. Kreager, with L. R. Gillett, cashier; Johnson Drug Company, Loizeaux Hotel, Ed. Reagan, manager; Crook Auto Company, owned and managed by Stickney; Crook Meat Market, O. O. Guffin; Crook Cafe, E. N. House; W. C. Sincock, blacksmith; Farmers' Cooperative Elevator Company, Ed. Heth, manager; Leflang Elevator Company, William Smith, manager; cream station and shoe shop, E. W. Nichols, barber; Crook Billiard Parlor, James Wagner, owner; Crook Telephone Company, E. R. Dunn, manager; Oscar Faulkner, filling station; C. A. Austin, ex-representative, real estate; W. M. James,

Justice of the Peace and Police Magistrate. Crook was incorporated August 7, 1918. The first mayor was Mr. Leon Louizeaux and Mr. C. A. Austin, the second. L. R. Gillett is the present mayor, and Fred Stake, clerk. Members of the town council are James F. Scott, W. C. Sincock, N. H. Strawn, Rev. Frank Dametz, Charles Cramer and C. W. Kreager. Crook has its own water and light plant. The population is 250 people. There are three churches in Crook, the Presbyterian, German Congregational, and the Catholic Church.

Although sugar beets probably constitute the most important crop on this rich irrigated land near Crook, alfalfa and small grain are raised with great success. On the non-irrigated lands north and northwest of Crook, corn and small grain are raised in abundance. The people of the community are of the progressive sort, and diversified farming has brought about numerous changes since the days when the Indians and the buffalo followed the South Platte River through this valley. Crook is twenty-eight miles northeast of Sterling, on the Union Pacific Railroad.

The town of Crook was named in honor of the distinguished Major George Crook, whose military service in the United States Army extended over a period of forty years, beginning with four years training in the military academy and advancing through all the offices from second Lieutenant to Major General, each successive promotion, says the record, being awarded "for gallant and meritorious service."

He participated in many battles and expeditions of the Civil War, and later was in command of different departments in the west, where he led expeditions against the Indians. In 1875 to 1882 he was placed in command of the Department of the Platte, where he served for eight years, and again in 1886-1888, being in command of an expedition which resulted in the capture of many hostile Indians.

RED LION

Red Lion, the small station between Sedgwick and Crook, is in the extreme northeast corner of the county, and though small is one of the oldest settlements. The moving spirit in the Red Lion district is F. O. Bell, who came to Colorado from York, Nebraska, where he was president of the First National Bank, in 1884. He purchased the land which now includes the site of the town for \$7.00 an acre, land which is now perhaps as valuable as any in the county. In March,

1886, the town was surveyed by A. B. Coddington. On November 5, 1886, Mr. Bell and E. O. Wright, with whom he was associated in business, platted it and the plat was filed three days later.

Mr. Wright owned a flour mill at York, which was known as the Red Lion mill, and in his honor the new town was given the name of Red Lion. Mr. Bell returned to Nebraska where he remained till 1894, when he moved to Red Lion to make his home. There, he was successfully engaged in stock raising, ranching and merchandising. He owns the town site and all the buildings, and is president of the Red Lion Land, Live Stock and Lumber Company. He also operates a 1,200 acre ranch near by. Mr. Bell says that when he first came to that part of the country, fences and roads were unknown. The town was the center of a big cattle country, the rendezvous of the cowboys who gathered in the little town in the old days, but now the beet industry has driven them out.

Mr. Bell relates that when he first came and fenced his ranch, people going through this section were obliged to open gates on what is now the Lincoln Highway. Near the town may be seen an old trail, which was used by emigrants on the way to the gold fields of Colorado and California. A filling station, blacksmith shop and garage operated by Frank Duncan, and a restaurant, owned and operated by Claud Viller, "whose pies have attracted the eye and palate of many a tourist," are the chief places of business. Red Lion has a good grade school of three rooms, and boasts the "finest literary society in the county."

PROCTOR

Proctor, a small town between Iliff and Crook on the Union Pacific Railroad, was established in 1908, through the efforts of J. D. Blue, Jr., then of Cedar Rapids, Iowa. Mr. Blue and some friends purchased a tract of land comprising five thousand acres. Three thousand acres of this land is known as the "Blue Ranch." It lies on all sides of Proctor. Mr. Blue owned the town site and laid out the town. He induced the railroad company to build a station, after having made futile efforts to donate to it enough land for this purpose. One day a representative of the Union Pacific entered his office in Cedar Rapids, asked for the price of a certain tract, and before leaving the office, purchased the land. It was on this tract that the station was built. The town was named for General Proctor, an Indian fighter of the pioneer days, who came to Logan County

with General Crook, for whom the town of Crook was named.

The Proctor State Bank was organized in 1909 and is a substantial institution. It is officered by George A. Henderson, president; J. D. Blue, Jr., vice-president; W. L. Strickland, cashier. The Proctor Lumber Company, which also owns the grain elevator, is managed by W. E. McCauley. Lamb and Lamb conduct a general merchandise store. They also handle implements, and L. A. Lamb is the postmaster. E. B. Foster conducts a garage, and W. B. Pratt a blacksmith shop. The Great Western Sugar Company maintains a large beet dump at Proctor.

Proctor has a modern railroad station, as good as towns many times larger along the line of the Union Pacific. Beets and hay form the principal crops in this rich irrigated district of the county. On the upland territory in Proctor vicinity, excellent corn and wheat are raised. Farmers are beginning to feed cattle more each year. The farm homes are comfortable and attractive.

WILLARD

As fast as a railroad line was extended into new territory, there always followed in its wake the ubiquitous and enterprising colonizing agent or company, ready to establish a townsite wherever there was the slightest excuse for one. Towns were built on paper before being built on land. "Landless men must be found for manless land," said one of them. And so as soon as the Burlington road was extended from Sterling to Cheyenne, a town was established by the Lincoln Land and Townsite Company, of Lincoln, Nebraska, a company which had platted many other towns in this region, and named Willard. This was October 29, 1888, but many of the settlers who came at that time became discouraged and left within a few years, and the town was almost deserted. Willard being in a dry-farming section of the county, and the settlers unfamiliar with the new methods used in such localities, it is not surprising that they deserted. However, in a few years others came, adopted the new methods of farming, and the town has had a steady growth ever since.

The townsite laid out by the Lincoln Land Company was abandoned, and in 1910 the town replatted by William A. House. F. W. Gilliland erected the first building in the town, after the section house, which he used as a store. The section house came with the railroad. Mr. Gilliland still owns the store building which is rented

to E. J. Gunnell and also owns some 3,000 acres of farm land around the town.

The first postmaster was Joseph Killerlain, who held the office for several months, when J. C. Woodside was appointed and held it for several years. The present incumbent is R. J. Mahoney.

Willard's first school teacher was Minnie Mathison, who was a homesteader at the time. However, there had been a school in a small school house north of the town before this time. Willard now has a \$45,000 consolidated school.

In 1914 the Willard Methodist Episcopal Church was built, the first church between Sterling and Cheyenne. This church was built and dedicated free of debt. The first salaried pastor was P. D. Griffin. About half of the original homesteaders still remain on their land around Willard.

Mr. Charles Dalenburg is probably the oldest resident of the town, having located there in 1887. He was engaged in farming, stock-raising, and for a time conducted a pool hall. At present he operates a garage. Others were William Eddington, Charles and Wm. McSay, all farmers.

There are now three elevators, two garages, the second conducted by Erwin Harris, two general stores conducted by E. J. Gamill and G. P. Nelson, and a hardware store. John Erickson is the blacksmith. The first store in Willard was opened by F. W. Gilliland, a leading citizen in the community. Corn and wheat is raised successfully, and dairying is carried on extensively in the vicinity.

Old and new residents are enthusiastic over the prospect of finding oil near the town, in the near future, geologists having made a survey of the field and reported favorably as to the probability of such a find, and a test well is being put down there. The Oil Company was organized by Mr. Gilliland, who is its president, and a group of men from Sterling, who are directors of the Company. [Later: After going down over 5,000 feet, the project was abandoned.]

DAILEY

One of the new towns of the county is Dailey, which came into existence in 1914. It is situated half way between Fleming and Haxtun on the Holdredge-Sterling line of the Burlington Railroad. In June of that year the railroad company put up a siding on the site of the town and gave it the name. Being located in the center of a rich

agricultural section, its progress from the beginning has been remarkable. The principal crops are wheat, barley, oats and corn. The farms are well improved, the homes of the best type, and the people are substantial and progressive.

Discerning the possibilities of the location, enterprising men erected grain elevators and other buildings. At present there is a bank with J. H. Acott as president, O. K. Clark, vice-president, and H. J. Wiens, cashier. The stock is all owned by local men, and the institution is in a flourishing condition.

The O. K. Garage purchased in 1920 by O. K. Clark, one of the prime movers in the community, was erected in 1917 by Ben Lyman. A general store is conducted by Mrs. Guy Frank, who is also postmaster. There is also a lumber company managed for the Foster Lumber Company, by Mr. Kelsey.

The school at Dailey is modern in every way and is a branch of the Logan County High School System. As in other schools in the county, busses convey the children to school.

PEETZ

Up on a table-land, twenty-five miles north and east of Sterling, is one of the best farming sections in Logan County. Here Peetz is located. Peetz was named for an early homesteader whose name was Peter Peetz. He now lives in the state of Nebraska. The earliest name given the town was Mercer. The Burlington Railroad named the place Mercer, when they put the section house and depot there.

The earliest use of the land on the Peetz table was for cattle grazing. A. G. Sherwin, one of the early cattle men of the county, grazed cattle over this territory for years. It is said that he at one time was offered much of this land by the railroad for \$1.25 an acre. Some of it is now valued at \$100 an acre. Of the early homesteaders who came to the Peetz section, perhaps only ten to fifteen remain.

The first of the present buildings was erected in 1914. Frank L. Whitelock, now of Los Angeles, California, erected the first building and was the first mayor of Peetz. He was engaged in the real estate business. The town was incorporated May 9, 1917. Besides his other interests, Mr. Whitelock was manager of the first hardware, lumber and furniture business in Peetz.

The first white child born in Peetz was William Colby, whose

parents lived in the section house. The first white girl born in Peetz was Kathryn Whitelock, daughter of Frank Whitelock.

Years ago a man by name of McKibben conceived the idea that a site two and a quarter miles north of Peetz, near the Nebraska state line, would become a flourishing town. About the year 1909, the town-site was established and the town laid out and named Laura. There was a postoffice, store, lumber yard and city park. The town was never developed. Peetz began to grow and Laura was forgotten. Remains of the old buildings at Laura may still be seen.

One of the best gravelled highways in the county connects Peetz with Sterling. During the war Peetz had its boom. The rich, mellow, sandy loam soil produced wonderful crops of wheat and the prices were high. Building started and Peetz grew. The town has a population of 400.

Peetz is well situated on this table of land twenty-five miles square which is flanked on all sides by hills. The town is from 200 to 250 feet above the valley that lies on all four sides. The principal crops are wheat, corn, barley and oats, and there are some exceptionally well improved farms. The land does not "blow" as in some sections of the county and moisture is retained.

Among the various industries of Peetz are the following: Enterprise Lumber Company, A. S. Ayle, manager; L. E. Pilger and W. A. Pearson, general stores; G. Schaer, meat market and grocery; Dr. Albert Stickles, physician and surgeon; A. E. Kraxberger, hardware; E. T. Hall and M. H. Kraxberger, implements; Don M. Gebhard, drugs; P. P. Wilcox, blacksmith; Hensley Brothers, Meming and Ketchel, William Fornoff, garages; Henry Douglas and Fred Harrington, pool halls; Hanson-Shipman Company, real estate; Bert Eddy, shoemaker; Dan Baker, building contractor; H. B. Stewart, painter; Ira and Jesse Mechem, dray and transfer; Farmers' Cooperative Elevator Company, George Drescher, manager; Peetz Oil and Supply Company, James Mechem, owner; Continental Oil Company, R. E. Hunter, manager; Logan County Creamery Cream Station, Mrs. Nellie Whaley, operator; Walter Stotts, filling station and automobile accessories; Hotel Commercial, Chester W. Reed, proprietor; motion picture house, C. Campen, manager; Community Church, Rev. A. B. McKain, pastor; Sacred Heart Catholic Church; H. B. Edwards, auctioneer; Cooperative Telephone Exchange, Charles Berquist, manager; Mrs. Fennie Arnett, postmistress; Peetz Gazette, Frank J. Pul-

ver, owner and editor; First National Bank, F. E. Enevoldsen, president, and M. A. Shipman, Jr., vice-president.

Peetz boasts of one of the best weekly newspapers to be found anywhere in the state. The Peetz Gazette was founded in 1916 by Jay Matthews, and in 1918 was purchased by Frank J. Pulver, the present publisher and editor. Mr. Pulver is a booster for Peetz. The columns of the paper are filled with interesting bits of news and a fine line of advertising is carried. The paper is a real credit to the community. Many give Editor Pulver much of the credit for the progressive spirit that is shown in the municipality.

Peetz has an excellent school. There are eleven teachers employed in the grade and high school. The Peetz school is a part of the Logan County High School System and is the largest school in the county outside of Sterling. The school building, costing \$25,000, was erected in 1919 and already an addition is needed. Peetz maintains a consolidated district, operating five motor busses to bring the children to school.

Peetz has her own water and light plants. The building was erected at a cost of \$7,000 and there is \$30,000 worth of machinery in the structure. Peetz boasts of her water. It is from a deep well and is of the best quality.

The Peetz community is strong for cooperative organizations. Her cooperative shipping association is the largest in the state. Her cooperative telephone system, running about twenty miles in all directions, has for years been a success, and the service is beyond criticism. Her cooperative elevator company has paid dividends. Peetz has a Farmers' Union which has a membership of 347 at the present time, the largest organization in Peetz.

C. M. Kitchel is the mayor, and W. E. Henning is town clerk. A. S. Ayle acts as treasurer. The trustees are Robert Wood, James Mechem, C. W. Reed, George Drescher and F. E. Hoover, Jr.

Farmers near Peetz have specialized in hog raising, and the purebred breeders have won enough prizes at the Logan County Fair in the past few years to attract much attention. Prominent in this line of endeavor are Len Pike, W. L. Wixom and Delbert Hawkins. The first two named specialize in Poland Chinas, and the last named in Duroc Jerseys. Prospects for the future lies in purebred stock and diversified farming, and the Peetz farmers know how and do it. There are few close-outs of farmers on the Peetz tableland. Poultry

is raised by practically all farmers' wives in this up-to-date section of Logan County.

LEROY

LeRoy has been called LeRoy for so many years that "the memory of man runneth not to the contrary." The town was surveyed by W. L. Hays, platted February 13, 1889, and filed the 14th. There is no big business district at LeRoy. There is not even a store today, but one can travel many miles in various directions and find no better farming country than here. The new LeRoy Evangelical Church, dedicated in April, 1923, has a large congregation.

The new church was erected a mile south of the old stone church. There is nothing left of the old place of worship but a pile of rock. One side of another old building stands at this place on the farm of H. H. Sonnenberg. It is what remains of the old store building. In 1890, when the town was one year old, LeRoy had two grocery stores, a hardware store, a blacksmith shop, broom factory and postoffice. John Held, now of Sterling, once operated a store at this place. It is one of the most densely populated of Logan County communities and one of the oldest.

The exact location of LeRoy is ten miles south and four miles west of Fleming. That is where one may find the LeRoy church, but the community of LeRoy extends north and south, and east and west of that point for miles. The first church services were held years ago in a sod school house. Later the stone church was erected and served the purpose until three years ago. Today the Harding school is attended by students of LeRoy. It is five miles from the church and a modern building. A high school course is given, the school being a part of the Logan County High School System.

Some of the pioneers of LeRoy are still to be found there, and their children are today tilling the soil that was broken from raw prairie by their fathers. John Loos came to LeRoy from Denver thirty-three years ago. William Marks and Philip Held preceded him. Fred Grauberger came at about the same time, and the Dryer family has lived there for at least thirty-five years. Charles Green, living between LeRoy and Kelly, has been there since the early '90's, and has a weather record for every year he has been there. Mr. Green proved to Logan County that all kinds of fruit and many varieties of grasses and grains could be raised successfully on the uplands.

LeRoy is in truth one of the historic spots of the county. It is old in history and is one of the first communities to diversify farming. Today there is no better corn, wheat and barley country than at LeRoy. Grain is hauled by truck to Fleming and Sterling. Good roads lead to LeRoy. The farm houses are up-to-date; big barns adorn the places; herds of milk cows run in the buffalo grass pastures and the places are stocked with hogs and chickens. LeRoy presents an enviable sight during the summer months, for no better products are raised anywhere than there. Many farmers in this section own their land and farm scientifically. Places like the LeRoy country, with her substantial, progressive farmers, are valuable to Logan County.

LOGAN

During 1916-1917 the farmers west of Sterling felt the need of a new town to relieve the situation of having to haul their grain to either Sterling or Willard. A side track was put in on the Burlington Railroad and that point is now the little village of Logan. It was not named Logan at the outset. A family by the name of "Amen" owned land near there and at first it was known as "Amen." Some were not satisfied and another name was sought. One man suggested "Pinto," but this did not suit. There were a few Pinto ponies in that section. Another suggested "Oasis," but this called forth a general upheaval. It was said that although there is some dry weather in the section that "Oasis" would sound too much like a desert, and that name was thrown into the discard. Finally, the name of Logan was selected.

Logan is supplied with mail from the Sterling postoffice. The town is not large, but farmers nearby appreciate the settlement here, and do much of their trading at this point. Logan has two elevators, one known as the Denver elevator which is managed by R. W. Wilson. The other is the property of the Trinidad Bean and Elevator Company. There is one general store, that which is operated by C. A. Hunck and Son. This was established in July, 1918, the year the town was laid out, the owner coming here from Denver. A full line of general merchandise is carried.

Some of the Logan community is devoted to the raising of sugar beets for there is quite a little irrigated land from the North Sterling reservoir, and in the Pawnee Valley, near Logan, there is soil that is sub-irrigated and which produces unusual crops.

The two elevators and the general store at Logan give the farmers far better facilities than they had a number of years ago. The hauling of grain is no longer the hardship that it was, and some of the best corn, beans, wheat and barley in the county are raised in this vicinity. Logan is three miles south of the graveled highway which leads west from the city of Sterling, so far down the hill that it cannot be seen until one is almost there. Logan is down in the valley, surrounded by picturesque scenery, and the "oil bug" has struck some of the inhabitants. They think that there is as much chance for oil here as at some other places in the county.

KELLY

The name of Kelly is quite well known, particularly when exhibits are on display at the annual Logan County Fair. Kelly is a real farming community. Like LeRoy there is not much of a town, but there is a broad expanse of land that is tilled as nature intended. As a result, some of the best improved places in Logan County are found in the Kelly community, a section that is noted for its good corn, good wheat, hogs, dairy cows and chickens. It is about sixteen or seventeen miles southeast of Sterling, in a rich farming belt of the county. The soil is exceptionally good for corn and wheat, and the native pasture is excellent for the dairy cows that roam the pastures. Kelly is a well settled community. There are mammoth barns and good houses. The fields are well fenced and the people are progressive.

Old timers claim that Kelly was named in honor of an old pioneer who settled in that section about 1886 or 1887. There was quite an influx of settlers at that time. The country changed rapidly from cattle to farming, then the frontier life became tiresome to some, homesteads were given up, and the people moved away.

About 1909, Kelly was once more settled by a group of homesteaders. The original Mr. Kelly had left years before, but a few of the old '86 and '87 homesteaders remained and Kelly retained its name. Today there are good roads there, a graveled highway leading to Sterling, and the products of the fields, the hogs that are ready for shipment, the eggs, the chickens and the turkeys are hauled in trucks to market. Nearly every Kelly farmer owns a truck. In this day of progress it is necessary. The haul is a long one, but Kelly always has something to haul.

In the community of Kelly, for it can hardly be called a town,

there is a general store conducted by J. B. Corbin. The store is a mecca for the Kelly people. Many do their trading at this place. It is convenient for them and fills a real need. There is a good school, and the Evangelical Church maintained there is largely attended.

Many people ask about the extent of Kelly. It depends largely upon the man who is asked the question. Kelly comprises two tiers of townships running in Logan and Washington Counties, east as far as New Haven, and west to the sand hills. Some Kelly people claim that the community runs almost as far south as Otis. Kelly, although it has but one store and a pool hall, is a big place.

When John H. Heist moved to his homestead at Kelly in 1910, there were few houses. Although a few homesteaders had located there years before, Kelly was not the agricultural section it is today. Mr. Heist, always progressive, is one of the leading hog raisers of the county. According to this successful farmer, there is no better section in northeastern Colorado than the Kelly community and general appearances out there would indicate that he is not far from right. Kelly is a community that raises wonderful products, her people are up-to-date and there are no total crop failures in this section. The Kelly farmer knows how to farm and he farms.

NEW HAVEN

New Haven, another productive part of the county from an agricultural standpoint, holds high rank. New Haven, like Kelly, LeRoy, Fleming, Dailey and all that territory east of Sterling, boasts of excellent soil, rolling fields, big crops of wheat, barley, and corn, and a scattering of dairy cows, beef cattle, good hogs, chickens and turkeys.

New Haven was named when a postoffice was started in that community. A number of men came to Logan County about nineteen years ago for the purpose of regaining their health. Included in a party that came on the same train from the east were William Kuhler, Frank Noyes, George Rudel and Ed. Ketchum. They wanted better health and finding it they called the spot New Haven. Dick Felderman, Frank Revere and Jerry Peck came to New Haven twenty-three years ago.

Good farms, good buildings, good farming and livestock features New Haven. A postoffice was established at New Haven in February,

1911, the people in that section having previously obtained their mail at LeRoy. Mrs. F. L. Probasco was the first postmaster, and Harry Moore was postmaster when the office was abolished. This was done when rural routes were established at Fleming. Since that time the farmers of the New Haven district have received their mail through the Fleming office.

Where there were trails fifteen years ago, there are well graded roads today. The New Haven school, a branch of the Logan County High School System, was erected in 1918, and improved four years ago. The Methodist Church is in the same yard, the pastor being Rev. Domer, of Fleming, who holds services there each Sunday afternoon. Services were first started in a small school house. New Haven is one of the most progressive rural communities in the county.

PADRONI

Padroni is an older town than some in the community, but by no means the oldest. This thriving community is one of the direct results of the establishment of the North Sterling reservoir. When work on this gigantic project was started, all there was to Padroni was a section house. It was surveyed in 1909 and platted and named in 1910.

L. K. Parr started the first store in Padroni. With several hundred men working on the reservoir, there was need of a store where people could get supplies. As activity increased, a man by the name of Gray started a lumber yard. The postoffice was established in 1910. There is now a star route from this office which covers a wide territory, including the expansive West Plains section. Padroni now has a population of about 200 people and is among the best agricultural sections in the county. Most of the land is under irrigation and sugar beets form the principal crop.

Today there are two general stores in Padroni, one operated by E. M. Kulbe, and another by Ramey Brothers. There is a pool hall, a garage, and the Valley Lumber Company supplies builders with all of their needs. The fact that there are two grain elevators here is an indication that farming has reached a high state of perfection. I. M. Davis operates one elevator and H. H. White is owner of the other. The latter elevator specializes in feeds.

Padroni has one of the largest beet stations operated under the direction of the Great Western Sugar Company. The Padroni State

Bank was established in 1917 and is in a most satisfactory condition. C. M. Harris is president and cashier, and Iver Smith is vice-president. All of the bank stock is owned by substantial men of the community.

Padroni is the nearest station to the North Sterling Reservoir, this mammoth body of water being five miles distant. All of the material for this project was unloaded at Padroni, which really caused the establishment of the town.

C. A. Rogers operates a blacksmith shop in Padroni, and Mrs. Anna Norman is in charge of the cream station, a most important line of business in this section, for the dairy cow idea is rapidly growing. A local telephone exchange is also operated there. John Buffington operates the Hotel St. Clair.

One might conceive the idea that sugar beets is all that may be raised at Padroni. Wheat, corn, barley, and oats form important crops on the upland territory, and alfalfa hay is raised on the irrigated land as extensively as sugar beets.

Padroni takes great pride in her school. The building was erected in 1916 and is part of the Logan County High School System.

Hog raising also has become a big industry in the Padroni community. Owing to the fact that much corn and barley are raised, the feeding of hogs has become popular and many purebred herds are to be found. Charles B. Hotz, a well known farmer of the community, who has been successful in many lines, but who has specialized in hogs, is now building a new farm place about two miles south of Padroni which will be strictly modern and constructed especially for the purpose of caring for a large herd of swine.

WEST PLAINS

The communities of West Plains, Graylin and Mount Hope, once used only for range for long-horned cattle have been centered for farming industries for the past sixteen or seventeen years, but of late another ray of hope has appeared. Geologists have been at work at West Plains, have looked in the direction of Graylin, and cast glances at Mount Hope, and the land-owners in that section of the county are wondering. A geologist says little, usually nothing, but the fact that a survey has been made has caused no little speculation by the farmers of those communities.

West Plains was changed from a cattle country to an agricultural spot about 1910, when the first homesteaders made their appearance. J. M. Walker, now a resident of Sterling, was one of the first in West Plains. He came in the winter of 1910 from Pittsburg, Pa., where he had for years been employed in the steel mills. The country settled quickly by homesteaders and some of the original farmers are still tilling the land. Some excellent wheat has been raised there, and a year ago an immense crop of corn was raised.

As to the name of West Plains, some claim it was so called because of its location in the county, being at the extreme western part of Logan and bordering on the Weld County line. Others say that several families came to this section from West Plains, Missouri, and so named it.

Mount Hope was settled about 1909, Fred Estes being one of the first homesteaders. He has one of the best improved places in that part of the county. Mrs. Estes also homesteaded a quarter section, and each year good crops of wheat and corn are raised on these places. Much livestock is raised in Mount Hope, the farmers having drifted to dairy cows, hogs and chickens within the past few years with profit.

When the early settlers came, Sunday School was held in the school house. Thus Mount Hope was named. There is an up-to-date school building and pupils are transported there by trucks daily.

Graylin also was named after the Sunday School had been held in the old sod school house. A few years ago a new school house was erected, which is a credit to the community. Graylin, once well settled, is still a prosperous community, there being more cattle today perhaps than there were a number of years ago. Corn and wheat are the chief agricultural crops.

A postoffice was established at West Plains several years ago for the accommodation of patrons. Mrs. Laura Vance held the position of postmaster for years. Recently Mrs. Lawrence Sheldon was appointed, and the office was moved to her home. In the absence of a railroad, mail is carried from the Padroni postoffice to West Plains. Farmers in the West Plains district are served by the Padroni carrier.

Rockland was surveyed November 27, 1888, by Chas. E. McPherson, Geo. F. Weed and Robert Plunket, and for some years was quite

a settlement, but at present is nothing more than a farming section. The census of 1890 by precincts gives the population of Rockland as 318, LeRoy 440, Fleming 374, Crook 135, Iliff 228, Sterling 956 (the town 540).

Much of the material for the smaller towns of this chapter is taken from the Sterling Advocate, January 1, 1925.

STOCK-RAISING

The order in which the various industries have appeared in Colorado, is: First, the one practiced by the Indian, before the invasion of the white man in the western region, that of hunting; second, fur trading; then, in the order of appearance, came mining, stock raising, agriculture, and manufacturing.

The first cattle to come into the territory hauled the first settlers across the plains to the gold fields. After the arrival of the caravans, the cattle were fattened and sold to be used for beef. This proved so profitable that many who were disappointed in their hunt for gold took up the business of stock raising.

According to the government report, the discovery of the capabilities of the plains for grazing purposes was accidental. The story goes that early in December, 1864, a government trader with a wagon train of supplies, drawn by oxen, was on his way west to Camp Douglas, Utah; but being overtaken on the Laramie plains by a severe snow storm, he was compelled to go at once into winter quarters. He turned his cattle adrift, expecting that they would perish from exposure and starvation. But they remained about the camp, and as the snow was blown off the highlands, the dried grass afforded them an abundance of forage. When spring opened, they were found to be in even better condition than when turned out to die four months previously.

This report led to the purchase of stock cattle in Texas to be matured and fattened on the northern ranges. After this, the business steadily grew till it reached enormous proportions. After the nutritious character of the grass became known, the cattle were sent to the valleys in the mountains, or to the plains to recuperate after the long journey across the plains.

The stock industry increased rapidly along the South Platte and other streams, and over the plains of eastern Colorado, crowding out the buffalo, the fur trader, trapper, and the Indian. Here government land was abundant, and there was practically no farming.

At first the variety found was mostly the long-haired Texas cattle, but later other varieties appeared. As the advantages of grazing became known, stock ranches began to be established in the parks and along the streams. People outside of the state began to hear of the great opportunity offered, and "cattle kings" appeared. The cowboy in his picturesque sombrero, "chaps," his "noisy" shirt and kerchief loped into the country on his wicked bronco from adjoining states to become in the eyes of the westerner a striking and thrilling figure, a figure suggesting courage, daring, and perhaps too often, recklessness; a figure which has had no small part in the history-making of the western plains. So much was he admired that it became the ambition of the average school boy to become a brave "bronco buster," or "cow puncher" as they were called. Certainly at the time he embodied the spirit of the west. The wide prairie was his habitat, the saddle his home;

"For he had life's happy secret,
He had traced it to its source,
With his hundred dollar saddle
And his twenty dollar horse."

The first cowboys were Mexicans; but as the cattle drifted into the north, these gave way to adventurous young Americans.

One development of the stock raising industry grew out of what was called the roundup season, when unbranded calves would be stolen and branded by thieves as their own. These thieves were called cattle "rustlers," and they with the "water rustlers," those who were guilty of appropriating from the irrigating ditches water to which they were not entitled, were the most common brand of law-breakers to be brought before the courts. An interesting description of the roundup in the days of the cattle industry on the range is given in Fossett's "*History of Colorado*":

"Roundups were important occasions with cattle men, and usually occupied their time from late in April to July or August, when branding time began and continued until the beef shipments of autumn and early winter. The cattle often scattered over the plains into adjoining counties, miles away from their starting place. To complete the roundup, the ground had to be gone over two or three times, although most of the stock was secured the first trip. There was a law, as well

as rules and regulations, for the guidance of stockgrowers. These districted off the territory and designated the points of assemblage."

"On or near the twenty-fifth of April, when the time came for the 'roundup,' the stockmen in each of the sixteen districts assembled with their herders at their respective places of rendezvous and began to drive the cattle from the creeks and branches to the main stream or river. Gradually the scattered herds were gathered together. After many days and weeks, from twenty to two-hundred thousand head were massed together in a comparatively small space of territory. Then came the separating and driving away of the stock of various owners, each of whom could distinguish his property by the brands placed thereon the previous season."

"After the country had been scoured over until the last of the wanderers had been driven in and assigned to their owners, the latter returned to their respective stock ranges, when the work of branding followed. Every cattleman had a peculiar brand, separate and distinct from that of his neighbor, in order that he could know his property wherever he found it."

A prominent Logan County stock man describes the roundup as being an interesting sight in the early days as seen in the Platte Valley. There would probably be fifteen or eighteen wagons, with about twenty men to each wagon. As they broke camp in the morning and started out for the day's work, there were often four hundred mounted men, making a striking picture, reminding one of some great army movement. Sometimes at these roundups six or seven thousand head of cattle were rounded up in one day. Often the men were in the saddle from sunrise to sunset, with little time to eat. But the men enjoyed it, as do most people who live a life in the open, where they come in contact with both men and nature.

The following "Roundup Plaint" by one who must have been a stock man, will be appreciated by the cowboy:

"Has it gone or is it just going?—

The roundup—rude babe of the West,
Of the spring time, with icy creeks flowing,

When the smoke of the ranch house was curling
Ere the daybreak could tickle the Buttes

And ropes would be tried for their whirling—
Does it go with the yelping coyotes?

Can the heart that beat with it forget it,
 When the sweep from Niobrara to Grand,
 From the Muddy to Harney's tall picket
 Was the empire of saddle and brand;
 Where down from a hundred lone spaces,
 From valley and coulee and draw,
 Men rode with the dust on their faces,
 And an iron-burnt scar was the law?

Have barbed wires crushed it and smothered—
 The roundup—the cow-puncher's play,
 Who, with starlight and swinging trails brothered—
 Has it gone, or must go do you say?
 Well then, by the gods, I, too vanish
 From the mussing with cabbage and oats,
 If I have to make love to the Spanish
 And smell their cotswolds and goats.

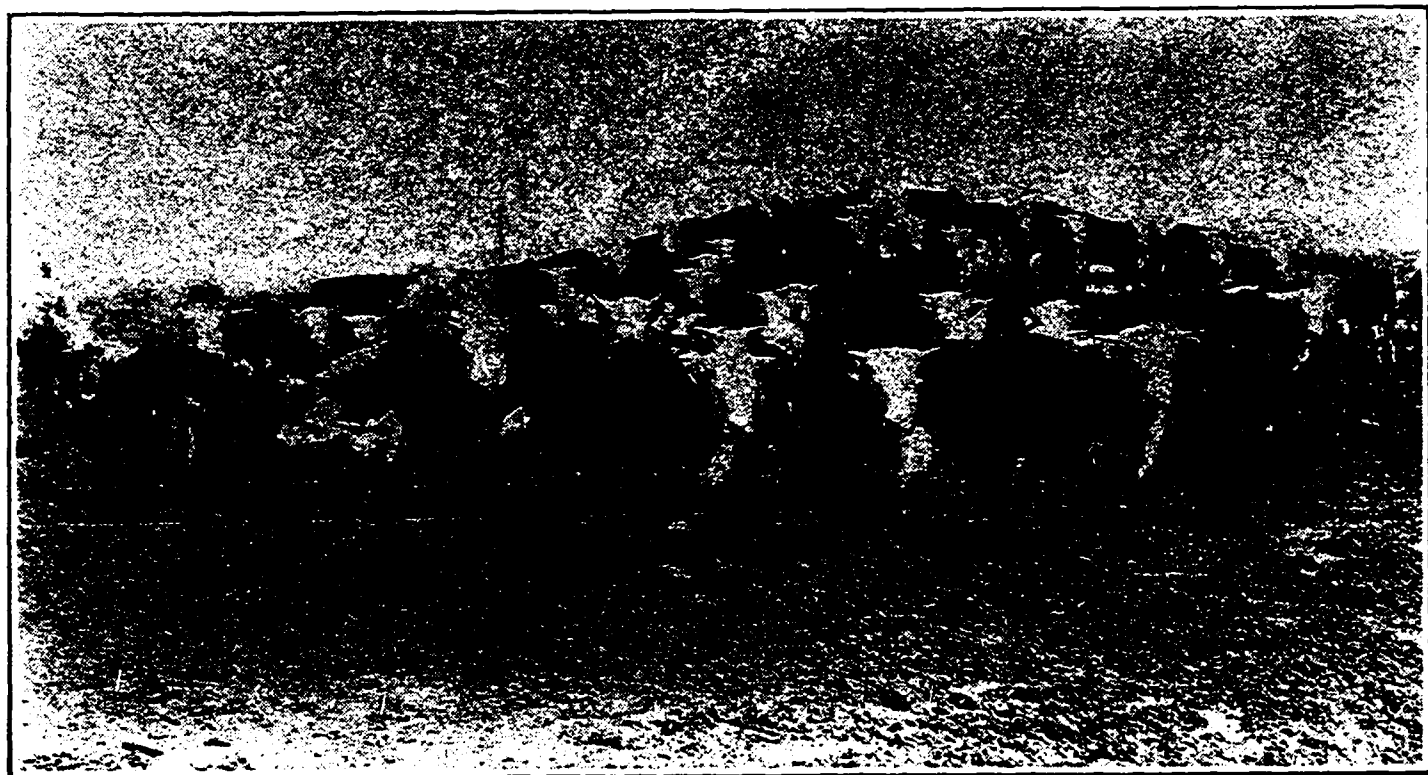
For I'm certain the Rio Grande Region
 Must still have some country to spare
 That even a plow-crazed Norwegian
 Would never endeavor to snare;
 A country or so all unspotted
 By corn-patch, alfalfa or beans,
 But just as it was when God plotted
 And painted his cattlemen's scenes."

—*Will Chamberlain.*

Emerson Hough's characterization of the cowboy is a well deserved tribute: "The cowboy was simply a part of the great west. Never was any character more misunderstood than he; and so thorough was his misrepresentation that part of the public even today will have no other way of looking at him. They see the white hat, and not the honest face beneath it. They remember the wild momentary freaks of the man, but forget his life time of hard work and patient faithfulness. The way in which we should look at the cowboy of the passing west is not as a curiosity, but as a product; not as an eccentric driver of horned cattle, but as a man suited to his times . . . He was a part of the warp of an interwoven web of humanity, still leaving a dash of color upon the growing monotone."

The Blake and Willett Year Book of 1880, contains the following: "The chief industries in the state are mining, stock-raising and farming." The cattle valuation was given as \$5,315,681.00; sheep, \$1,013,005.00. Following these figures, it is observed parenthetically, that "It is estimated that fully one-third of the cattle and sheep in the state escape assessment." Continuing, "In going into the cattle business, the requirements are, a cattle ranch, and a good range where the cattle can graze. A ranch of forty acres with corrals, sheds, etc., will be required, with a herd of 500 to 1,000 head. Two or three herders, and twenty ponies are needed in tending 100 head of cattle.

"There are three to four million head of sheep in Colorado; one man herds between two thousand and twenty-five thousand in one band. Sheep range the year round, in the open prairie, but need protection from the spring storms."



LOGAN COUNTY CATTLE

The first man to run cattle in the Platte Valley was John W. Iliff, who established headquarters just below the present town of Iliff. He drove them by the thousand from Texas, grazing them on the range for a year or two, then shipping to eastern markets via the Union Pacific railroad, which had been completed to Cheyenne during the years of 1868 and 1869. In the year 1873, J. L. Brush, whose interests were operated under the name of the Brush Land and

Cattle Company, Henderson Brothers, and S. S. Kempton moved from Orchard to opposite Iliff, being the first to run cattle on the south side of the river, in what is now Logan County. At that time the entire northeastern part of the state was devoted to cattle and sheep raising.

At the time of Mr. Iliff's death in 1878, the Iliff cattle holdings are said to have been perhaps the largest in the state. It was said of him that he could travel from Julesburg to Greeley, and always eat and sleep at one of his own ranches. The name of this outstanding man in Colorado's early history is commemorated by the theological school at Denver University, which was founded with his money and bears his name. The town of Iliff, also is a namesake of his. He owned three ranches between Sterling and Julesburg and others between Sterling and Greeley, one five miles west of Merino, where shipments were made from Snyder, Colorado.

Mr. Brush was at one time Lieutenant-Governor of Colorado. His son Walter I., well known resident of Sterling for many years, was one of Sterling's early cattle men.

Other early stock men in Logan County were: W. S. Hadfield, W. L. and M. P. Henderson, J. R. Chambers, Henry Schneider, John Kendall, Jerome Landrum, J. J. Cheairs, W. J. Powell, Buchanan Brothers, Limon Cole, Gunn Brothers, R. J. Patterson, Mark Gill, John and Fred Lutin, the Witherbee Brothers, Reagan Brothers, A. G. Sherwin, Fitch Brothers, and many others.

Among the sheep men were: J. W. Ramsay, Wells Cole, W. L. Henderson, Leabo and Young, Conklin and Gard, and Henry Schneider.

The stock business up to date is told by County Agent J. E. Morrison as follows:

"With the advent of the homesteader, squatter, settler, the man who built fences and broke the sod, the old cattlemen and sheepmen were crowded back to the unirrigable land and to the land which was undesirable for farming. Instead of very large herds of cattle and small holdings of deeded land with a vast public domain, there came into being a class of 'big land owners'—men with large pastures under fence and running herds of less than 1,000 head. Another change was evident. These men were quick to realize that purebreds mature more quickly and produce heavier and better quality offspring so that instead of the 'longhorn' they began to bring in Hereford and

Shorthorn bulls and breed up the range cattle. This made a demand for purebred bulls and so purebred herds were established. Today it is the boast of Logan County cattle men that every range bull is a purebred. No other kind is tolerated.

“The sheep range has passed. There are only two bands of breeding ewes left in the county and these are under fence and consist of less than a thousand head each. There are a considerable number of ‘farm flocks’ usually less than 100 head. The tendency in recent years has been for this class of livestock raising to increase.

“With the building of a sugar factory at Sterling and the growing of sugar beets a new phase of the livestock industry sprung up. The table lands had long been cattle ‘producers’; but it was for the irrigated farms to become cattle ‘finishers.’ The sugar beet industry with its by-products of beet tops, sugar beet pulp, refuse molasses, etc., furnishing a cheap source of fattening feeds provided a stimulus for cattle feeding. This has grown to be one of the most important phases of the livestock industry.

“Cattle ranges, becoming more and more restricted as the ‘dry farmer’ extended his operations, were no longer able to produce enough feeder cattle to supply the demand and today thousands of cattle are shipped into the county to be fattened ‘in transit’ and then sent on to market. We quote here from the Sterling Advocate of January 3, 1925:

“The feeding of cattle, in Logan County, continues to hold high rank. Conditions are ideal for this business and many of the early cattlemen are still engaged in this undertaking.

“There are range cattle and the feeders that are kept in the feed lots throughout the winter months, owing to the fact that the Great Western Sugar Company has a plant here, the cattle feeders near Sterling have the advantage of beet pulp for their herds. The cattle fatten readily on this diet and many tons are hauled from the factory to the yards daily during the feeding season.

“Of late years more corn has been raised in the county and the feeders outside of Sterling have utilized their corn crops to fatten the steers. Range cattle graze on the spacious territory that has always been used for this purpose. They are seen in the sand hills country, along the river bottom and away on the plains where agriculture has not yet proven to be a success. The grass, however, is ideal for cattle.

“The Hereford, an excellent type of beef cattle, has always been more popular here than other breeds. It seems to be characteristic of this western country. For years the “white faced cows” have roamed the plains, each one branded, and all profiting by the wealth of buffalo grass that has grown here since time immemorial.

“On the 3,500-acre tract of land north of Graylin, owned by J. T. McRoberts, is a herd of 200 cattle. This land is along Cedar creek and the cattle have access to water at all times. In the same territory, there is a large number of cattle on the range which is owned by McEndaffer Brothers.

“The “W-K” ranch, four miles south of Dailey, part of the Wood estate and managed by Sam Bennison, has a herd of 175 range cattle.

“William Reagan, an owner of a large acreage, is today running a herd of 500 cattle on his ranch of 2,800 acres in the West Plains district.

“Len U. Sherwin, who owns and leases a large amount of land, has a total of 800 head on the grass pasture.

“Claude Sherwin, whose ranch is southeast of Sterling, owns a herd of cattle that graze in the sand hills and along the river.

“Earl Rieke has a big herd on the 5,000-acre tract in West Plains owned by his father and himself.

“J. J. Kinnie, a land holder in the western part of Logan County and eastern part of Weld, has hundreds of range cattle.

“F. A. Williams runs range cattle and also feeds, as does T. K. Propst of Merino. Many cattlemen run their cattle on the range until they reach a certain weight, then bring them in to the feed yards and finish them for market. On the F. H. Blair land near Iliff, there is a herd of 200 cattle in the feed lots.

“The Haley-Smith company has 300 purebreds they are fattening; 648 yearling steers in the lots, besides 1,400 stock cattle now being prepared for market. The W. C. Harris company, pioneers in the feeding business and owners of the big feed lots at the edge of Sterling, on the east, are feeding 1,200 head this year, a smaller number than they have fed for a number of years. A year ago they fed 5,000 during the season, a capacity number for the yards.

“Casper Roth, northeast of Sterling, on one of the Cheairs farms, is feeding 125 cattle and K. R. Watson, south of Sterling, on another of the Cheairs farms, is feeding eighty head. John Matthew of Iliff has three carloads in his lots, as has Jacob Lebsack, near Proctor.

“J. P. Dillon, one of the earliest and most successful of the cattlemen of the county, is today feeding 1,200 head of stock cattle on his place near Iliff.

“L. W. Davenport has 100 head of feeders in his yards near Fleming.

“A herd of 250 are being fed on the ranch owned by J. D. Blue, Jr., near Proctor.

“Harry Monroe, residing north of Sterling, is feeding two cars of steers.

“Fidel Guenzi, on the J. T. McRoberts ranch at Springdale, is fattening two cars of cattle in addition to caring for his Holstein dairy herds from which he delivers milk to Sterling every day in the year.

“The Great Western Sugar company is feeding 500 head in their lots near the factory, using the surplus beet pulp in the fattening operations.

“The Big Horn Cattle Company of Denver is also feeding 500 head near the plant.

“George Hoffman of Iliff is feeding about two carloads this year on his place on the Peetz road.

“Many farmers throughout the country are feeding from fifteen to twenty-five head during the winter months. Cattle feeding has been found to be remunerative and the fertilizer is worth money in keeping the land in shape. The usual feeding activities are being carried on by individual farmers in the beet growing district of Logan County, who count largely on the fertilizer thus made to keep up the fertility of their land. Prospects this season are favorable for Colorado feeders, most of whom use wet pulp as a basis, supplementing this with corn and cake, and molasses fed on alfalfa hay. In the territory immediately north of Sterling, Charles Knudsen is feeding two loads of steers. Nelson Knudsen is feeding three loads. G. E. Anderson has two loads on feed and Louis Rieke has three loads. Felix Kloberdantz, residing on the Joe Wilson place, has a load of cows on feed. R. H. Bruce of Sterling has a hundred head of big steers on his ranch at the Old Battle Grounds, southeast of Sterling, with his son Dick in charge of the feeding. Being too far from the sources of supply to feed beet pulp advantageously, Mr. Bruce is feeding corn, having grown 5,000 bushels left over from the 1923 crops. Mr. Bruce also has 200 hogs which he is fattening. Clarence Day,

who has a 4,300-acre ranch about seven miles southeast of Sterling is one of the biggest feeders in the county. He specializes in Herefords and runs between 300 and 450 head on the range.

“T. K. Propst and sons are big feeders at their ranch near Merino. Mr. Propst, one of the early settlers of the county, has fed cattle for many years.

“Another important angle of the cattle industry which is of recent development is the purebred business. The largest herd of registered breeding cattle is that belonging to the Haley-Smith Co. of Sterling. Their place known as the old Patterson Ranch is stocked with 350 head of high class Herefords. They sell purebred bulls each year in carload lots not only to Logan County and Colorado ranchmen but to Wyoming, Nebraska and other states as well.

“Other breeders of Herefords include W. Vay Tidwell who lives in the Pawnee Valley west of Sterling and Day and Sanders east of Sterling.

“The largest herd of purebred Shorthorns in Logan County is owned by Geo. Hofmann of Iliff. More than 100 head of females with fancy pedigrees are to be seen grazing in his pastures in the summer or cleaning up the roughness around the farm in the winter. Mr. Hofmann sold 17 head of bulls to Len Sherwin this spring.

“Other shorthorn breeders include Dyke C. Smith of the LeRoy community and C. J. Funk and son, Donald, of Sterling, whose range is in the south part of the county.

“John Held of Sterling has a herd of purebred polled Shorthorns, as has Wm. Kuhler of the New Haven community, south of Fleming.

“One of the best herds of purebreds is found at Merino and is owned by Dr. W. B. Lutes. He has a herd of fifty Aberdeen Angus said to be the best herd of this breed of beef cattle in the state. The calves have been scattered around over the county in calf clubs, of which boys are members, and the Angus is becoming better known every year in this county, which was once famous for its longhorns.

HORSES

“With the passing of the range, went the type of horses of the day when cattle roamed at will over the prairies. The broncho served his time and served it well, but with the appearance of the corn, wheat and beet farmer, came the need for animals of greater strength and size. The beet work is hard and heavy particularly during the

harvest time when the product is being hauled from the fields. To supply this need it became necessary for the farmers and stock men to raise horses of a better type. Some have turned their attention to the raising of fine horses. The county is indebted to such men as Clarence Day and X. A. Lambert for introducing the better grade or horses in the county today, and are perhaps foremost among the horsemen of the Platte Valley country, when the purebreds are considered. On their ranches are found Percherons and Clydesdales of the finest type, and this is true of many other successful ranchmen in the county, who have taken up the business in connection with the raising of beets, wheat, corn and other heavy crops.

“The showing of grade draft horses at the Logan County Fairs is really a wonderful sight, and one which is a surprise to the easterner, who has grown up with the idea that the only horse to be found in the west in the pinto pony or the broncho.

“And it is a noticeable fact that most of the horses used on the farms have not been shipped in but have been raised in the county by the farmers themselves. Mules are raised and used extensively in heavy farm work.

DAIRYING

“Fifteen years ago, the purebred dairy herd was almost unknown in this country of beef cattle. Today there are dairy herds on almost every well kept farm. The very first dairy farming was in 1873 when W. L. Henderson and M. H. Smith had a few cows on the ranch across the river from Sterling and sold their produce in Denver.

“While the farmer who raises his beets, alfalfa, his wheat and corn, has his dairy herd, some farms are found where dairying is the principal business, and only enough farming is done to provide the cows with necessary feed. Purebred Holsteins probably lead the purebreds in the county at present although other breeds are being added in recent years.

“The largest herd of Holsteins is found on the Morlan ranch, near Atwood. The milk from this herd of thirty, is delivered in Sterling. There is a large pasture on the ranch, alfalfa hay is grown in abundance, and the cows receive the best attention. The sight of these animals in the pasture is one of the best views of a dairy herd one can get in Logan County.

“Atwood, six miles south of Sterling, seems to be the center

of the dairy business. Near the town may be seen the big herd of Guernseys, owned by Ben Fish, grazing along the river bottom.

“West of Atwood are found the purebred Holstein herd owned by T. D. Pomeroy. Mr. Pomeroy established himself in this business a number of years ago, and has made a keen study of the subject, and has solved the problem of how to make the cows pay. Mr. Pomeroy sells sour cream and feeds skim milk to a herd of Chester white hogs.

“Farther west is found the Jersey herd owned by Perry Pomeroy. He has also a few Guernseys. Mr. Pomeroy has a big pasture for his herd.

“H. E. Farris, south of Atwood, has a herd of purebred Holsteins, which are well cared for and bring in a good profit each year.

“There are other Guernsey herds in the county, one near B. O. Frenzel of Peetz, the other in the Iliff vicinity, S. J. McMurray.

“West of Willard is found the Hofmann herd of Ayrshire cows, so far as known, the only herd of this kind in the county.

“Shorthorn cattle, the milking Shorthorns, are found generally over the county, where farmers want a double purpose animal. Each year more and better cows are seen, the business becomes more profitable, and farm life grows more attractive.

“It is estimated that at present the county's dairy industry is worth near half a million dollars a year.

Hogs

“Within the last few years, the hog industry has grown by leaps and bounds. Nearly every farmer in the county raises hogs and in many cases they are purebreds. Each year a larger number is raised, and within the past year a hog market has been established in Sterling which bids fair to rival some of the bigger lines of business in the community. About one thousand head are shipped from Sterling each week. As many as fifteen cars a week have been shipped. The plant is located along the railroad north of Chestnut Street. Some idea of the extent of the business may be gained by the fact that 1,500 bushels of corn are required each month to feed the hogs while quartered in the yards. Farmers come into Sterling daily with truck loads of hogs and sell them for cash, and have none of the trouble of shipping. The market is conducted by A. R. Todenhoft, a man of wide experience in the business. Most of the shipments go to Los

Angeles. Shipments are also made from other towns in the county, bringing to the farmer an added revenue, and one that is said to have "saved the lives" of many of them within the last few years.

"It is conservatively estimated that the value of the swine produced in Logan County the last year or two is over \$1,250,000."

SHEEP

"The sheep feeding project is a big one in certain localities, Sterling not being represented to the extent that are some other communities. The largest sheep feeding operations are at the Blair and Dillon farms about half way between Proctor and Iliff. These yards are leased by Wagner & Bond, well known sheep men. Other large



SHEEP FEEDING IN LOGAN COUNTY

feeders are the Haley-Smith Company and their tenants, Chas. Curtis of Proctor, and Ed. Miller of Padroni, L. P. Cheairs, Atwood, S. P. Rosenbaum on his farms at Crook and Proctor, W. W. Brown of Sterling, Cheairs & Heist, of Sterling. The number of sheep being fed in Logan County has shown a steady and rather rapid growth in the past three years. In 1924 there were about 15,000 head of sheep fed in transit here. 1925, 28,000, 1926, 40,000, and this year there are 70,000 head in the feed lots.

“These sheep are utilizing a large amount of alfalfa hay that heretofore was baled and shipped to Omaha and Kansas City. With a large acreage of this crop available the sheep feeding industry bids fair to become one of large importance in Logan County.

POULTRY

“Five years ago, Logan County and even northeastern Colorado had few chickens, turkeys or other fowls. The more thrifty farmers kept flocks for their own use, and towns people also had their small flocks. But there was small surplus and little shipping of poultry outside of the county.

“In the last few years, the business has increased enormously, and at present large shipments of eggs, live poultry and frozen poultry are shipped from Sterling in carload lots, and also in small lots. One of the most interesting aspects of the growth of the poultry industry in the county is to be seen at the plant of the Sterling Ice and Cold Storage Company, where the fowls are dressed and frozen for carlot shipments. About twenty thousand pounds of poultry are handled each week. The company sends out buyers over the county and also to adjoining counties who make regular trips in trucks bringing in the produce to the plant. A large amount of eggs are handled and much attention has been paid to the storage of eggs. Other large shippers are Green Bros., who have received as high as \$1,700 worth of eggs a day, C. T. Simpkins and the Kesler Produce Company. As many as eighteen cars of eggs have been handled by Green Brothers in three months. In this way, the farmer received the highest market price for his produce and again is the farmer's revenue increased.

“The hen has been well advertised, and the idea of giving more attention to the raising of more poultry has been urged by the county agricultural agent for several years. The climatic conditions here are exceptional for the raising of turkeys, and flocks of fifty to a hundred are a common sight in all parts of the county. On many of the farms are found purebreds, and many prizes have been won at state poultry shows by Logan County farmers.

“Shipping associations have been formed in recent years by the stockmen in various parts of the county, which have proved very successful. One is located in Sterling, with John A. August as manager. At Padroni, the manager has been George Smith. There is an association at Fleming, John G. Morison, manager, and one at

Illiff, the latter being managed by J. W. Oldfather. One of the most successful in the county is located at Peetz, with John Fehringer as manager. Large shipments of hogs are shipped from this point every week in the year. The most recent shipping organization of farmers is at Dailey, Mr. Whitney, manager. These shipping associations are purely cooperative. The manager receives usually ten cents per hundred weight on hogs and five cents per hundred weight on cattle for receiving, marking and shipping the livestock of association members. These organizations provide an easy means of marketing a few head of livestock at regular intervals. The benefit of car load rates are thus made available to the small producer the same as if he was producing carlots. In this way the farmer is saved the trouble and worry of shipping his stock.

BOYS' AND GIRLS' LIVESTOCK CLUB WORK

“Perhaps no single activity has had more to do with the improvement of the livestock on the farms of the county than the junior livestock club work carried on by the county agricultural extension service.

“In 1919 almost fifty boys and girls were enrolled in the pig clubs of the county, each member with a purebred sow. In many cases this was the first purebred that had ever been on the farm and was the beginning of many herds of registered hogs. This work has been continued each year and in 1927 the twenty-two members of the pig club produced about sixty pure bred hogs. There are many successful farmers in Logan County today who give the pig club work credit for doing more to improve the quality of hogs produced here than any other agency by providing a source of purebred breeding stock.

“Another line of work that has had a very definite influence has been the dairy calf club. This project was started in 1923. Thirty head of purebred Holstein heifer calves were purchased from the Moreland Realty Company Ranch at Wiggins and were sold to twenty different boys and girls.

“Baby beef club work was started in 1921. Twenty-eight head of Aberdeen Angus steer calves were purchased from Dr. W. B. Lutes, Angus breeder of Merino. The calves were fed by fifteen boys and were assembled at the time of the National Western Stock Show in January, 1922, and shown in the class for carload of fat cattle and then sold through the auction ring. They showed a small

profit and the work was continued the next year. In fact this work has been growing in interest each year. In 1927 there were thirty-seven boys and girls feeding fifty-five head of steer calves for the 1928 Stock Show.

“Poultry clubs have done much to introduce standard bred poultry on more farms of the county.

“Men who have helped finance this junior livestock work and have given encouragement by offering prizes at different times include: H. B. Swedlund, A. A. Smith, F. H. Blair, R. G. Cheairs, W. C. Harris, J. J. Woodring, J. E. Morrison.”

AGRICULTURE

When the seekers after gold were hurrying across the plains, they little dreamed that the most of the buried treasure they sought lay beneath the sod over which they traveled, for long since has it been found that the gains from agricultural sources in Colorado far surpass those of the mines.

Tilling the soil in Colorado was the offspring of necessity. Hundreds of adventurers failed to find the precious metal and becoming discouraged, settled down as farmers, herdsmen or hunters. As min-



A FARM SCENE IN LOGAN COUNTY

ing developed, agricultural communities found a market for their products. Many of them had been farmers all their lives, and their chance for success in this industry promised far greater returns to them than did mining.

At first only gardens and small tracts along the rivers and streams were undertaken, but later on irrigation, without which successful farming in the plains country would have been impossible, began to be developed.

The first attempt recorded was in the vicinity of the present city of Pueblo, around the year 1840, but with meager results, and it

was not till the years of the Civil War, when the North and South were fighting over the question of slavery, that eastern Colorado was beginning its fight for supremacy over the soil. True there were draw-backs and discouragements. Some were not willing to do the work required, in digging ditches, irrigating and the like, a thing unknown in the east, but they were reminded that it was easier to scoop out an irrigation ditch than to clear forests and wrestle with stumps and rocks. It is true of farming as it is of gold digging, as expressed by a practical miner when he told a dudish young fellow in search of any easy job: "Gold has to be dug from the ground, before it can be put into your pockets."

In studying the history of Colorado, the dirge of the pessimist is in evidence, occasionally, and sagely did he prophesy the doom of the west. Denver might some day in the distant future reach a population of 50,000, but would never go beyond that number. He paused to predict desolation and ruin at every forward step. He is abroad in the land today, but he is not a builder of cities or of commonwealths.

One writer discouraged the attempt at farming in these words: "Trees will not live in the house yards, house owners can have no turf, no flowers, no fruits, no vegetables; the space around the dwellings in the towns is a bare sand relieved only by infrequent mosses and weeds, the grass is gray upon the plains."

In similar vein Dr. James said: "We have little apprehension of giving too favorable account of this portion of the country. Though the soil is in places fertile, the want of timber, of navigable rivers and of water for the necessities of life, renders it an unfit residence for any but a nomad population. The traveler who shall at any time have traveled its desolate sands, will, we think, agree with us in the wish that this region may forever remain the unmolested haunt of the native hunter, the bison and jackal."

A more hopeful view was that expressed by the Rocky Mountain News, in 1873, when it said that "farming in Colorado can be followed with a larger and more certain annual profit than in any other part of the United States."

In the 1873 Year Book, issued by Blake and Willett,—and year books leave nothing to be guessed,—is found this information: "For three successive years, the premium crops of wheat exhibited at the Territorial Fair ranged from sixty-seven to seventy-three bushels

per acre. In one year two fields of corn were sworn to as having yielded over two hundred bushels per acre. Potatoes have yielded from four hundred to six hundred, onions one thousand. A head of cabbage weighing 82 lbs. has been sold in Denver." Granted that these figures were possible even under intensive farming, not many states could make a like showing.

In the year 1872, the crop of wheat raised north of the divide was 500,000 bushels, double that of the previous year.

The census of 1860 revealed the fact that there were two hundred farmers in Colorado, not including the district farther down the Platte than Boulder Creek.

In 1863 from the registration of preemption claims at the land office in Denver, it appeared that over 50,000 acres were under cultivation and Governor Evans in his message to the legislature stated that 25,000 bushels of wheat, 40,000 bushels of corn, and 20,000 of potatoes would be harvested. A little later the Rocky Mountain News declared that 50,000 bushels of wheat had been harvested on the South Platte alone, and 100,000 bushels of potatoes on the Fountain and Huerfano.

Soon machinery began to arrive, the first threshing machine arriving in the state on October 31, 1862, and others during the next spring. During the summer came a severe drought, followed by a severe winter when thousands of cattle were frozen, freighting firms snowed in, and some of them lost. Then came floods, but in spite of these and the outbreak of Indian hostilities during this year, agricultural developments increased steadily. Farmers continued to dig ditches, and these in later years grew into magnificent irrigation systems.

As early as 1866 the Surveyor General estimated that 136 miles of irrigating ditches had been built at a cost of approximately \$1,000.00 per mile.

It was soon found that the yield per acre of farm products in the west were far superior in size, quality and yield to those grown in the east.

There was sent to the annual fair at St. Louis in 1871 an exhibit of Colorado products which attracted much attention and elicited the remark of the United States Commissioner of Agriculture, that Colorado was "the only territory or state which returned to the department better wheat than the sample that had been sent out." This

sample grew within the city limits of the present City of Denver and is still said to be preserved in the National Museum at Washington.

In 1889, when the United States Bureau made its first detailed report on irrigation enterprises, Colorado ranked second among the states in irrigation development with 890,775 acres under ditches. California was first at that time with 1,004,223 acres irrigated. The two decades following 1889 witnessed Colorado's greatest irrigation development up to that time. In 1889 Colorado took first rank with 1,611,271 acres of irrigated land, an increase of 80.9 per cent over the acreage irrigated in 1889. California, in the meantime, had shown an increase of but 44 per cent, having a total acreage of 1,445,872. In 1909 Colorado still ranked first with 2,792,032 acres under irrigation and California second with 2,664,101 acres. In 1919 Colorado again ranked second.

The soil of Colorado is adapted to a great variety of agricultural products. In the higher altitudes grow the finest lettuce and strawberries; along the foothills and in the parks are found the most delicious flavored apples, cherries, peaches, berries and plums. The fruits produced are as fine in quality as in any state in the Union.

Greeley potatoes, Rocky Ford cantaloupes, Grand Junction peaches, Canon City apples, Fort Collins cherries, Grand County lettuce, Logan County sugar beets all have an enviable reputation both in and outside of the state. Colorado ranks first as a beet sugar producer, and stands close to the top in the production of alfalfa.

Not until the early seventies did farming extend along the Platte River as far as what is now Logan County. With the advent of the Greeley Colony, the settlers began to push on to what has been called the "rain belt." The first settlements are described in another chapter. The prairie lands of Weld County had been left entirely to the cattle men up to this time, and not till after the county of Logan and other counties in the northeast section of the state had been created did the stockman surrender the field.

IRRIGATION

Since agriculture and irrigation are so closely connected, the history of irrigation, in Logan County as given by A. H. King, until recently superintendent of the North Sterling Irrigation District, and son of pioneer, J. M. King, is incorporated here: "The history of irri-

gation in Logan County is almost a history of the county's development, so closely is this very important industry allied with its development and growth. It is claimed that the first irrigation was done by David Wall on a two-acre tract, near Golden, in 1859, and it was only three years later that a Logan County pioneer was irrigating a small tract by a direct ditch from the South Platte River.

"In 1860 when freighters were hauling supplies overland from the Missouri River to the mining camps in the mountains, they had a camp or shopping place at old 'Fort Wicked,' where a barricade made of sod was built as a protection against the hostile Indians. Hollen Godfrey was a 'squatter' on the unsurveyed government land, upon which this sod fort stood, where he kept fresh horses to trade to the freighters for their tired ones, and also sold them supplies."

Here Mr. King recounts the story of the Godfrey ditch, later known as the South Platte—whose date of priority is May 1, 1872, but since it is described by Mr. Chambers, one of the seven men who constructed the ditch, in another chapter, it is omitted, in this article. Continuing, Mr. King says: "About this time, settlers who wished to follow agricultural pursuits were located along the bottom lands of the Platte, and the year 1873 saw the construction and use of the Schneider, Sterling No. 1 and the Buffalo ditches in the order named. The Buffalo ditch which watered the flat around Merino, was afterwards incorporated into the Pawnee Ditch. Cash was scarce and promoters unknown in those early days, and the settlers organized small mutual companies in which a share of stock was given for so many days' work with teams.

"The development for the next few years was simply enlarging and extending the above mentioned ditches, where it could be done with the least expense. Only the bottom lands were considered practical to irrigate, on account of the expense; but as the population grew, and the success of those farming under irrigation became apparent, other mutual ditch companies were organized which undertook to cover higher bench lands, even at a greater expense. Between the years 1875 and 1886 the following ditches were built: Davis Brothers, Smith and Henderson, Low Line, Iliff and Platte Valley, Sterling No. 2 and Springdale, in the order named. Then in the nineties more than a dozen ditches were added to the list of the county's equipment, among them being the Bravo, Harmony, Powell and Dillon, and many others.

“Prior to 1886 no attempt was made to farm in the county without irrigation, and the broad prairies were given over entirely to range for the cattle men. The government census of 1909 shows that sixty per cent of all cultivated land in the state at that time was irrigated land.

“It was thought that after the construction of all these ditches, that the limit of our irrigated area had been reached. Any other irrigation scheme advances must at least find other means of financing than had been employed up to that time; so the bonding districts under the authority of a new state law were resorted to and in 1907 the North Sterling irrigation district was organized to be followed soon by the Prewitt system.

“So now we have seen irrigation develop in Logan County from a few acres irrigated by an individual at a very nominal cost in 1862 to the construction of the large North Sterling system, which furnishes water to more than 40,000 acres, with a reservoir capacity of 80,000 acre feet and 120 miles of main canals, and at an original cost of over \$2,000,000 and whose storage reservoir when filled to capacity covers 3,081 acres. Today Logan County has twenty-seven ditches drawing water from the river for direct irrigation, whose combined capacity is 2,660 cubic feet per second, which means, if they were all running to capacity at one time, the water would cover 5,000 acres a foot deep every twenty-four hours. In addition to these there are numerous small ditches supplied from seepage streams and pumping plants. The county has two large storage reservoirs with a total storage capacity of 112,000 acre feet.

“The Prewitt Reservoir was constructed solely to supply water for late irrigation to lands already under irrigation, but whose priority did not insure sufficient water in dry seasons. The building of this reservoir was the direct result of sugar beet culture in the county. It was built at a cost of \$750,000 and has a storage capacity of 32,000 acre feet.

“The North Sterling system, including the ‘Point of Rocks’ reservoir, was built entirely for reclamation of table lands, which therefore were above all irrigation. The intake ditch to the reservoir is sixty miles long, forty feet wide on the bottom, and will carry water to a depth of six feet. Water is stored late in the fall, all winter long and early in the spring when not demanded by prior appropriators. Its reservoir has a dam 5,000 feet long, eighty-six feet at its

maximum height and rip-rapped with rock. Its capacity is 80,000 acre feet and it furnishes water to more than one half of the total irrigated area in the county. The board of directors of this district has worked out a financial scheme that is unique in the history of bonded districts wherein, after the district had defaulted in payment of its bonds and interest, a rehabilitation was effected by the land owners buying up the bonds of the district.

“The doctrine of prior use and appropriation of water for irrigation, constituting a priority of right and title to the water so used over all later appropriators was early adopted in this state. There, a ditch built and the water put to a beneficial use, say in 1873, for instance, must first have its needs supplied before any ditch built subsequent to that date is allowed to divert any water from the river. It will thus be seen that the date of priority of a ditch in a great measure regulates the value of its water right.

“While Logan County has a decided advantage in the date of its appropriations, having five ditches with very early priorities, there is another great advantage in being located as we are on the lower stretch of the river where a condition has been gradually developed for several years which may have been overlooked by those not in constant touch with river conditions, and that is the return flow to the river from the irrigation of lands further up stream. There are now thousands of acres of irrigated land and many reservoirs between us and the mountains, and each year a certain per cent of the water spread on these lands goes down into the soil until it strikes a hard pan and slowly follows this impervious strata until it finds its way back to the river and is picked up and used by Logan County ditches. The return flow is steady and not a flush in the spring and then gone. A very interesting report was recently issued by the state engineer’s office along this line, based upon actual measurements taken at a time in May, 1922, when the river was very low, and it shows the astonishing fact, that on a certain day, with only ten cubic feet per second in the South Platte river at Kersey, below the mouth of the Poudre, there were 437 cubic feet per second being taken out of the river between Kersey and the southern boundary of Logan County; and even then, an additional 465 cubic feet per second were being used by Logan and Sedgwick County ditches—or with no water in the river at Kersey, and no visible streams running in, 900 cubic feet per second were being taken from the stream below that point.

"This investigation also showed that on the same date, a ditch at Brighton with a priority of 1875, was dry, while a certain ditch in Logan County built in 1897 was drawing a full head, a condition due entirely to seepage into the river below Brighton. This is a fact worth remembering when comparing our ditches with the priorities of others up stream.

"Logan County has today 60,115 acres of irrigated land which has an assessed valuation of \$5,000,000. The increased productivity of the soil by reason of irrigation has in a very large measure enabled the county to build its magnificent courthouse, good roads and other improvements. Practically all of the alfalfa and sugar beets in the county are grown under irrigation.

"Take away from the county its 20,923 acres of alfalfa and its 19,795 acres of sugar beets, also its sugar factory and much of the cattle feeding industry, and the value of its irrigation ditches can be realized.

"But the limit of the irrigable area in Logan County has by no means been reached. Think of the amount of water that went to waste in the flood of June, 1921. Reservoir sites like Pawnee Pass and others are still available. Several ditches are capable of being extended to cover other lands. There are 5,000 acres under the North Sterling district alone susceptible of irrigation, which are still being farmed by dry farming methods. Quite a body of land west of Sterling under the North Sterling intake ditch will be irrigated some day; but the supply will of necessity have to be a storage proposition."

COUNTY AGENT

The idea of a county agent in Logan County was conceived in the mind of a Logan County man, W. L. Hays, who in 1912, was president of the board of education of the Logan County High School. It was he who, as leader of the board initiated the movement which resulted in introducing vocational training in the High School, which began in 1910.

Through the efforts of W. L. Turman, also a member of the High School board, an agreement was reached with the Bureau of Plant Industry of the United States Department of Agriculture by which an agent was employed.

The first agent for the county, was D. C. Bascom, who was employed under a cooperative agreement, between the Bureau of Plant

Industry, U. S. Department of Agriculture, the commissioners of Logan County, the Board of Directors of the Logan County High School and the State Agricultural College. A bill was passed by the legislature granting to the commissioners of each county the right to employ county agriculturists and to levy funds for such work. The bill became a law April 13, 1913. Other counties followed, the second being Pueblo County. At present there are 25 other counties that have county agents. These men have been responsible for the more rapid adoption of improved crops, livestock and agricultural practices in the counties which they serve and have assisted in the rapid development of Colorado as an agricultural state.

The present county agent, Jas. E. Morison, furnishes the following on farming up to date in Logan County:

"In Logan County, the main agricultural products are wheat, sugar beets, corn, alfalfa, oats, barley, rye, potatoes, beans and cucumbers, and all kinds of vegetables, and forage crops.

In acreage—wheat stands first, but is equaled in value by sugar beets.

The assessor's report for 1927 shows the acreage of irrigated land to be 70,040; non-irrigated farm land, 571,080; grazing land, 330,080; and natural hay land, 45,000.

A conservative estimate of the county's principal cash crops for 1927 are as follows:

Wheat	.....149,260 acres	total yield	1,878,480 bu.	\$1,878,480
Sugar Beets	..... 21,110 acres	average yield,	12 tons	2,076,560
Corn	.....114,400 acres	ave. yield,	17 bu. per A.	962,652
Alfalfa	..... 22,410 acres	ave. yield,	3 ton per A.	700,000
Oats	..... 13,090 acres		238,520	119,260
Barley	..... 55,700 acres		876,340	504,652
Rye	..... 12,950 acres	average yield,	10 bu.	84,175
Potatoes	..... 1,020 acres	averaging	100 bu.	50,000
Beans	..... 9,850 acres			77,300
Cucumbers	..... 285 acres			50,000
Total	.....			\$6,552,075

The above figures represent the acreage reported by the assessor to the state board of immigration, with very conservative yields estimated by the county extension agent. The county agent described

1927 as an "ordinary" crop year in Logan County, the rainfall during the growing season being about the average. The above figures do not include some 22,000 acres of wild hay and grasses, used mostly for feed on the farms, melons, vegetables and other products. The state board of immigration estimated the value of Logan County's 1926 crops at 6,577,357, the county ranking second among counties of Colorado.

These figures will give an idea as to what Logan County has done along agricultural lines in the past twenty-two years:

	Acres 1900	Acres 1927
Wheat	1,400	149,260
Oats	900	13,090
Barley	100	55,700
Rye	150	12,950
Corn	2,500	114,400
Potatoes	20	1,020
Native Hay	8,000	10,795
Alfalfa	15,000	22,410
Cane	10	16,400
Sugar Beets	None reported	21,110
Beans	None reported	9,850
Millet	None reported	3,295
Sudan grass	None reported	2,270
Pickles	None reported	285
Farm gardens	None reported	330
Bee stands	1,000	750
Wool, pounds	50,000	
Poultry	None reported	117,684
Dairy cows	500	6,653
Horses	4,542	10,788
Cattle	28,856	37,220
Sheep	18,557	*25,903
Hogs	449	13,600

* Mostly fed in transit for 3 or 4 months.

Statistics for 1900 compiled by A. M. Wilsey, County Assessor, Logan County.

Statistics for 1927 by Robert Swinney, County Assessor, Logan County.

In 1927 Logan County's rank among the counties of Colorado was as follows:

- 2nd in all crops acreage
- 2nd in wheat acreage
- 2nd in corn acreage
- 2nd in oats acreage
- 2nd in barley acreage
- 2nd in rye acreage
- 3rd in sugar beet acreage
- 9th in sorghum acreage
- 1st in number of swine
- 6th in dairy cattle
- 23rd in beef cattle
- 10th in population
- 3rd in miles of highways
- 24th in area

From these figures it appears that Logan County occupies a very enviable position among the counties of Colorado. She ranks twenty-fourth in area and second in total agricultural wealth as well as production. And the end is not yet. Land values are relatively low when compared with the older settled sections of the state. We confidently expect to see the population double in the next decade through the influx of new farmers from the more thickly settled sections of the eastern states; and instead of the average farm comprising an area of 320 acres as at present the farm will be divided and there will be one family on each quarter section. The production should be very materially increased by the better farming that can be done with the farms in smaller units and the farm income more diversified.

PLAINS FARMING OR RAIN BELT AGRICULTURE

The development of plains farming in the past two or three decades has been responsible for bringing a very large acreage of grazing land under cultivation. Instead of the bulk of the crops being produced under irrigation the balance has swung to the side of the so called dry-lander. Between five and six hundred thousand acres of non-irrigated land in Logan County is producing wheat, oats, barley, rye, corn, potatoes and forage crops where once roamed the buffalo and great herds of cattle.

The expansion of farm acreage while very large in the aggregate has been very gradual except for a spurt during the world war. Since the close of the war the same steady growth has been apparent. Each year sees new acreage of sod broken and a resulting increase in the total production.

Logan County is more fortunate than other parts of Colorado in that it lies in a portion of the state that is best adapted to dry farming methods as is evidenced by the satisfactory yields obtained without the aid of irrigation water. Northeastern Colorado has long been recognized as the best dry farming area in the state.

The following is a list of the larger land owners and farm operators in Logan County at the present time.

Mr. J. T. McRoberts owns 3,500 acres of which about 500 is farmed—the balance given to grazing.

McEndaffer Bros. operate 2,000 acres in the West Plain Community. This land is mostly grazing and hay land.

The Keim Estate owns eleven sections in Logan and Phillips counties—ten and a quarter in Washington county, all of which is farmed by thirty-two tenants.

The Wood Estate owns 3,000 acres of farm land and 1,800 of grazing land in the eastern part of Logan County.

F. H. Blair operates 3,000 acres of irrigated land in the Iliff and Proctor communities.

Haley Smith Company owns 12,000 acres of which 5,000 are irrigated—2,500 is grazing land and the balance dry farming.

Wm. Reagan has 2,800 acres of grazing land and 11½ sections of farm land mostly in the Fleming community.

W. C. Harris owns 10,000 acres approximately, of which 6,500 acres are irrigated.

L. U. Sherwin owns 1,975 acres of which 897 are irrigated.

Padroni & Giacomini own 3,000 acres—about 2,000 of which is farmed.

The Cheairs Estate has 2,300 acres of irrigated land and 900 dry land.

J. P. Dillon has 10,700 acres of deeded land—2,300 irrigated land.

F. W. Rieke has 4,000 acres, mostly grazing land.

Fred Schneider has 2,480 acres—most of which is dry farmed.

W. A. Fyffe and Miss Carrie Fyffe are the owners of 1,640 acres southeast of Sterling.

F. W. Gilliland has 2,000 acres in the Willard community.

L. W. Davenport has 3,500 acres of land in Fleming community which is mostly dry farmed.

T. K. Propst and Sons own 5,000 acres of land, much of which is under irrigation.

HOME DEMONSTRATION WORK

Extension work in agriculture and home economics has been conducted in Logan County, Colorado, since 1912, through the office of the county agent. The efforts of the county agent crystallized into the preliminary development of a farm bureau in 1918.

Previous to that time, occasional demonstrations in Home Economics were conducted by the extension department from the Agricultural College.

In the summer of 1917 nine canning demonstrations were held in different communities with the total attendance of one hundred and thirty-five women.

Three extension schools were held, the work for the women was done by Mrs. Saltus, the teacher of domestic science of the Logan County High School. Each school had six days of work with an average attendance of thirty. Extension schools and several demonstrations for conservation were held. Special demonstrations were held during the county fair.

Such miscellaneous educational work brought about an understanding more or less vague, however, of the importance of applying scientific methods to difficult problems. It also discovered the need of an employed agent for aiding the work.

The necessity for such services was further brought out by the problem presented by the farm woman in the organization of the work of the farm bureau. Following the first annual campaign for farm bureau organization it was learned that many of the problems proposed for solution and assistance were of county wide interest and that the services of a paid agent were the limiting factors in a successful pursuance of the solutions. So in response to the appropriations by the federal government, the farm bureau petitioned the Logan County Board of Commissioners and obtained the financial aid required by law in the fulfillment of the cooperative terms for the

employment of an official county emergency Home Demonstration Agent.

Miss Susanne Thompson, a graduate student in Home Economics from the University of Nebraska, was selected and appointed to that office. Miss Thompson prepared for her work by practical experience in home work along with several years of technical preparation as instructor in Home Economics in the high schools at Denver.

Upon arrival in Sterling, January 20, 1919, the agent acquainted herself with the outline of work proposed by the women of the county through the organization, the farm bureau.

The early months of the first year were spent in forming farm bureau organizations in the communities of the county under the new program of work. The following communities were organized: Crook, Dailey, Fleming, Frenchman, Fyffe, Graylin, Happy Valley, Kelly, Liberty, Merino, Mount Hope, New Haven, Padroni, Pawnee Valley, Peetz, Proctor, Shahan, Springdale, Willard, and West Plains. The communities made their own program of work which is being carried out by using the local leaders as demonstrators in so far as possible.

Improvement of poultry stock was undertaken in the county and also improvement of the quality of eggs for the market. Demonstrators used pure bred flocks. Flocks were culled and all were fed balanced rations.

It is the plan to have the demand for the work come from the women of the community and not thrust upon them. Much more work is accomplished if this is done.

The next Home Demonstration Agent was Miss Margaret Cockran. The work was carried on in much the same manner during this time, and various accessories in clothing were taken up. Home-made beads were made beside the regular work in nutrition and clothing.

Miss Mary Collopy followed as a Supply from Colorado Agricultural College and won many friends in the county by her charming personality and capable way of handling the work.

During the time Miss Velma Borschell was in the county, 1926 and 1927, interest in individual work other than communities was stressed, although many new clubs were organized. Miss Borschell was a graduate of Colorado Agricultural College and obtained practical experience in the home. Dress forms were made and the various ways of using them in 1927 were shown in demonstrations throughout the county.

The next Home Demonstration Agent in the county made a very short stay, when cupid made stronger appeals and Miss Mildred Benton left this field to take up other duties. Organization work was very effective in 4-H work and many communities were interested.

In January, 1928, Miss Exine Davenport, a graduate of Colorado State Teachers College and for several years instructor in Home Economics, took up the work as Home Demonstration Agent for the County of Logan. The work has broadened in many respects and women are becoming more interested in doing things that help make the home better. During this year a clothing contest was held. In preparation for this the local clubs took up color combinations, colors suitable for the individual, good lines, materials desirable for house and afternoon dresses. At that time dresses were shown which our grandmothers wore when the early settlers first came to Logan County. A great deal of interest was shown in this work and every local club sent several representatives to take part in the meeting.

Every year there is a major project which may be included under foods or clothing work. Tours have been held to show gardens, water systems for the farm, and many other home improvements for the rural home.

At the present time the Women's Extension clubs in Logan County are quite well organized. There are 17 active Extension clubs which consist of Atwood, Graylin, Liberty, Pawnee Valley, New Haven, Kelly, Iliff, Padroni, Merino, Fleming (two clubs), Dailey, Peetz, Crook, Mt. Hope, LeRoy and Willard. A definite program of work is made out for each club. Some project is planned and several meetings are devoted to this project.

There is a county organization known as the Logan County Women's Extension club including every woman in Logan County. Each of the local clubs send two representatives to each meeting and these women act as demonstrators for their clubs. The average attendance at these meetings is one hundred and fifty women, which shows the interest taken in the work.

Through the boys and girls 4-H club work and demonstration teams, Logan County has won much comment in local and state fairs.

In 1927 a demonstration team made up of Mary Louise Hoffman and Beulah Wirsig, Logan County girls, gave poultry demonstrations in various places in five states. They were state champions of Colo-

rado and were sent out by the Burlington Route on the poultry special train.

The foregoing is furnished by Miss Exine Davenport, present home demonstration agent in Logan County.

THE LOGAN COUNTY FAIR

Logan County's first attempt at a county fair was in 1888, when on June 13, of that year; an association was organized and incorporated by H. C. Sherman, F. S. Lewis, R. J. Patterson, T. L. Watson, A. F. Spoor, John Tobin, W. H. Schenck, A. O. Tagader, Oscar Trego, and J. A. Taylor. At this fair the exhibits included "corn that was two thousand years old, alligators and other unusual features."

Special prizes to the farmer taking best care of his premises were offered by state senators and local people.

Between the first fair and the present one in Logan County is a wide gap—so wide that those remaining who promoted the first one, only vaguely recall its details. Little can be learned of the first one nor of the second which was perfected in the year 1897 by George A. Henderson, George E. McConley and H. C. Sherman.

For a few years the fair was held across the U. P. Railroad track, opposite Sterling, where are now the feed and railroad yards. The town was not troubled with long strings of freight cars in that day. The passenger station was located about midway between the present freight depot and the passenger station. It was no trouble to get across the track to attend the fair, which was held in a tent. Automobiles were unknown. Premiums ranged from one dollar down to fifty cents. Outside the tent, pens were built for swine and sheep, and horses were kept in nearby barns. Homer Rogers, the ticket seller for the first fair, says that the sheep exhibit consisted of a dozen or so, and that there were "seven hogs and three pigs." The admission to the fair was fifteen and twenty-five cents, and although the grounds were not fenced there was no difficulty in collecting fares. Probably fifteen hundred people from over and outside the county were in attendance.

On later dates the fair was held on a vacant lot north and west of the present Junior High school, on the J. C. Penny store site in an empty building, and once on North Second Street. In the spring of 1911 the race track was laid out by William House and W. E. Whittier. The following year the grandstand was built.

In 1914 the Logan County Fair and Amusement Park Association was organized, with G. H. Green as president and C. B. Timberlake, secretary. Other officers were: T. A. Watson, vice-president; C. M. Morton, treasurer; John Lutin, general manager grounds and buildings; C. F. Smith, assistant secretary; T. K. Propst and Philip Held, directors.

The movement was led by Mr. Timberlake, who took up the proposition of the sale of stock by which the organization was enabled to purchase and improve permanent grounds. The response was generous and prompt, making it possible to hold the first fair under the new management in the fall of this first year. The grounds purchased were known as Propst's Park, and were purchased from the owner, S. R. Propst. In the first premium list booklet containing seventy pages, is found the following paragraph in the formal announcement of the Association:

"Fairs are timekeepers which mark the progress of communities. They record our advancement. They stimulate the energy, enterprise and intellect of our people. They go into the home. They broaden and brighten the daily life of our people. They open storehouses of information, to all of our citizenship. Every fair, great or small, has helped to some onward step. Comparison of ideas is always educational and helpful, strengthening the brain and hand of man."

After the fair had been operated two years by this organization the Colorado legislature passed a law making it legal for the county commissioners to operate agricultural fairs, and the association surrendered the field to that body. Since that time the county commissioners have had the management of Logan County fairs.

Under the new management C. J. Funk was appointed manager, serving from 1917 to 1921. J. H. King served from 1921 to 1926. The present manager, H. A. Sandhouse, succeeded Mr. King.

In 1926 the cowboys' reunion was inaugurated as a feature of the fair, under the direction of C. J. Funk, and is to be an annual affair that all the cowboys in northeastern Colorado look forward to. In the parade of 1927 were the oldest and youngest cowboys in the county, W. S. Hadfield, 88, and little Roy Travis Johnson, 5 years old, all togged out in his cowboy outfit.

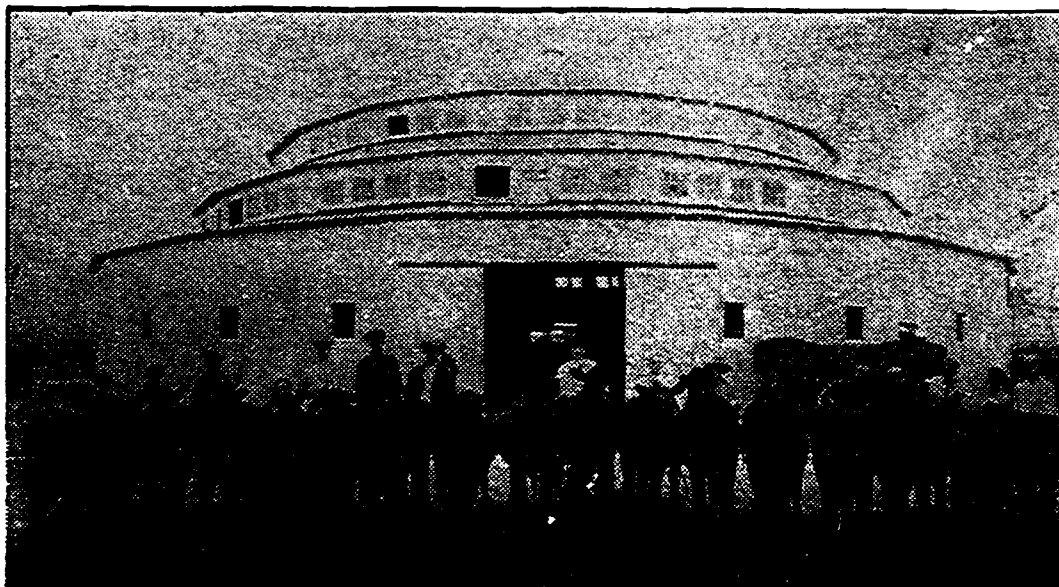
In 1927 state days for Iowa, Missouri and Nebraska were started and put on as successful events. In many instances it was a happy reunion of friends that had not met for years. In the program of

these days the chairmen were R. H. Swinney, Missouri; John R. Coen, Iowa; H. D. Alford, Nebraska.

The attendance at the 1927 fair exceeded all previous years, the gross receipts being increased about \$4,000 showing that the fair is a growing institution in Logan County. The livestock exhibit exceeded those of many state fairs, there being 261 head of cattle, 153 horses and mules, 535 head of hogs and 761 of poultry.

In 1928 the community exhibits were divided into two classes, one for irrigated and one for dry-land crops. The county has twenty communities and each year is represented by eight to ten community agricultural booths representing women's work.

The total premiums offered in all departments is about \$10,000.00, the entertainment expenses an equal amount.



THE LOGAN COUNTY BOYS ANGUS BABY BEEF CLUB
ANNUAL ROUND-UP AT THE COUNTY FAIR

The prize winning entries are selected for the general county exhibit at the state fair each year, and win many first prizes. Among these are the exhibits of the boys' and girls' clubs of the county.

"For a county year after year to win first place at a state fair," says the Sterling Advocate of January 3, 1925, "should be abundant proof of the agricultural ascendancy of that county. If that rule is a fair one, then there can be little doubt that Logan County is Colorado's champion agricultural district. So long has the county stood at the head of the lists for the Colorado State fair, that second or third place now would seem a humiliating defeat."

The fair ground is the scene of many other gatherings, picnics, etc. In 1926, a historical pageant, depicting the principal events of the history of the county, was put on by the schools under the general chairmanship of Mrs. Anne Rogers, principal of the Junior High school, assisted by the teachers, parents and different local clubs and other organizations. The performance was most spectacular, and highly educational, and was participated in by hundreds of school children of the county, who will never forget some of the outstanding events in their county's history.

Today the Logan County fair grounds include forty acres, and is the most completely equipped of any county fair in the state.

MANUFACTURES

BEEET SUGAR

The variety of resources in Colorado was certain to produce manufacturing enterprises. The mountain forests, gold and silver, lead and copper, coal and iron, wheat and corn, fruit and vegetables, soon brought into operation smelters, saw mills, grist mills, canning factories and many other industries which continue more and more to attract the eastern people to seek homes in the west.

In more recent years, the beet sugar mills have appeared, and at present there are seventeen of these, costing many millions of dollars, and during the campaign season employing thousands of men. Of these seventeen factories, twelve are located in northeast Colorado, namely, at Sterling, Brush, Fort Morgan, Brighton, Greeley, Fort Collins, Longmont, Eaton, Fort Lupton, Windsor, Loveland and Ovid.

The movement to secure for Logan County a beet sugar factory was initiated October 2, 1890, when R. C. Perkins headed a committee appointed by citizens of Sterling, and appeared before the county commissioners asking that the county defray a part of the expense incurred by sending a committee to Grand Island, Nebraska, to examine such a factory there, to investigate the feasibility of establishing a factory at Sterling, and to consult with the proprietors of the factory at that place in an effort to interest them in establishing such a plant. The commissioners cooperated, but it was fifteen years before a factory was built in Sterling.

The cultivation of sugar beets in the county began in 1899, after a few years of experimentation by the farmers. In fact, the first beets grown in Colorado, outside of the Agricultural College, were grown in Logan County, when in the year 1890 the county commissioners, consisting of J. W. Ramsey, W. L. Hays and H. C. Sherman, purchased a few sugar beet seed and distributed them among the farmers, who cultivated them so successfully that it was the beginning of what has grown to be a great industry. The fact is broadcast every year on thousands of bags of beet sugar that Sterling is a sugar town. As has

been mentioned in another chapter, Logan County ranks third among the counties of the state in the production of beet sugar. Jas. R. Mason, superintendent of the factory at the present time, furnishes the following data:

“Work on the Sterling beet sugar factory was begun by the Great Western Sugar Company on April 5, 1905, the first ground being broken on that date. Seven months later, on November 7, the first campaign in the factory was opened. In the Sterling district contracts were taken early in 1905 for the planting of 4,000 acres of beets. The contracts were taken very largely by a citizen’s committee of Sterling who were working for the location of a factory here. The acreage actually planted, however, was considerably smaller and finally 2,820 acres were harvested with a yield of 25,440 tons. In that first year the Sterling factory also sliced beets from some 400 acres of beets in the vicinity of Julesburg, and about 3,500 acres in Morgan County where in the following year two additional beet sugar factories were constructed by the Great Western Sugar Company.

“Twenty years later, in the campaign of 1924-25, the Sterling factory served nearly 700 growers from the district comprised in the territory just west of Merino to east of Julesburg. In that territory in the year 1924 were contracted nearly 26,000 acres of beets. The total tonnage harvested was 266,489 tons which came from an actual harvested acreage of 25,448 acres.

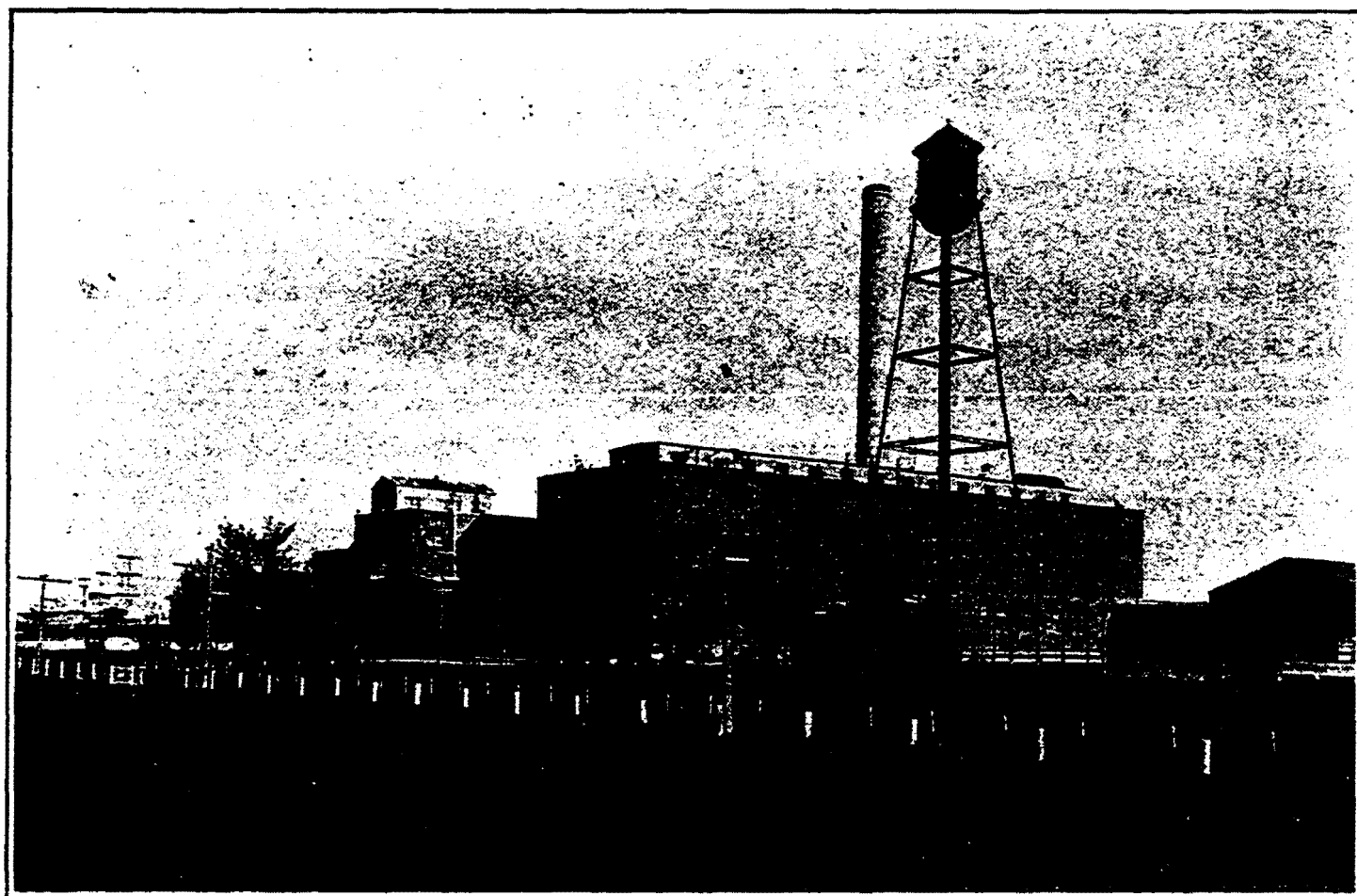
“In that period of two decades the industry in Logan and Sedgwick counties made great strides. A new factory has been built at Ovid, Colorado, in the east end of what formerly was the Sterling factory district. The average yield per acre is tending upward. The first factory campaign was conducted under terrific difficulties, the factory indeed being far from completed at the time of commencement of operations. Today the factory is at the height of efficiency.

“In the early days of the factory it was difficult to get farmers to feed the by-products such as beet pulp and molasses. Today, however, these residual feeds produced at the factory enter prominently into the ration of thousands of steers and lambs annually being fattened for market in the Sterling district.

“There were thousands of acres in the locality uncultivated at the time the Sterling factory was constructed. For miles no fence or furrow was to be seen. A marvelous change has been wrought in these twenty years until practically every available foot of land is under

cultivation. In the irrigated territory practically one-quarter of the land is in beets."

With the coming of the sugar factory, all lines of industry took on new life. As time went on other smaller plants appeared, till at present Logan County manufactures many products used by her own



STERLING SUGAR FACTORY

citizens as well as those of adjoining counties. Practically all of these are located in Sterling. Among them are the Sterling Ice and Cold Storage Company, The Sterling Milling Co., The Sterling Bottling Works, Sterling Packing and Provisions Co., The Monogram, and Harper's Bakery shops and The Sterling Pastry Shop, Logan County Creamery, Ingram's Sweet Shop, and others.

EDUCATION

IN COLORADO

Seekers after gold, as a rule, are not distinguished for their interest in the cause of education. While it is true that a few immigrants came west in search of homes, in the early days, the great majority were men without their families, who had no other thought than to make their fortunes and return to the east. This class seriously retarded any movement looking toward the laying of foundations upon which to build an educational system. The setting up of a civilized community, or permanent colonization scheme had no place in their program.

In view of this condition, the school situation was in rather a chaotic state until the advent of the railroad, in the year 1870.

The first school in the state was opened on the first Monday in September, 1859, and was taught by F. B. Steinberger, one of the founders of Auraria, in 1858. The school was taught in a log shanty, in Auraria (now West Denver), half a block from the corner of Ferry and Larimer Streets. There were 14 pupils, ranging in age from nine to fourteen years. Steinberger lived in Denver till recent years, and preserved the record of this school, among his private papers, according to the account given by Hall in his *History of Colorado*.

According to the same authority, another school, designated the "Union" school, was opened October 3, the same year, also in Auraria, with an enrollment of thirteen—nine white, two Indian half-breeds, and two Mexicans. One historian reports this enrollment as nine, evidently not recognizing the dusky element. This school was taught by "Professor" Goldrick, who is described as one of the "quaintest, most original, and altogether picturesque Irishmen that ever trod the soil of Colorado, but possessing a thorough classical education, and a decided penchant for teaching." The "Professor" landed in town decked out in a black broadcloth suit, "boiled shirt," stovepipe hat and kid gloves, and driving an ox team. Naturally he attracted much

attention in the primitive place, and no doubt was the subject of much adverse comment. No sooner had he arrived, than he set about organizing a day school and also a Sunday School, the first of the latter to be organized in the state—and later, it is recorded that he opened a school of music. He was for a time on the staff of the Rocky Mountain News, and from 1868 till his death in 1886 was editor of the Rocky Mountain Herald.

Thus was laid the foundation of Colorado's present excellent system of education.

In the fall of 1861 a meeting was called for the purpose of organizing a school district, the first in the state. The meeting was held in front of a rude store building, opposite the present Lindell Hotel in West Denver. A dry goods box was used for a platform. The district was organized and a board of directors elected. In 1862 Mr. Goldrick was made county superintendent of schools of Arapahoe County.

The first public school was conducted in the second story of a building on what is now Larimer, between Tenth and Eleventh Streets, Denver. A few days later another was opened on the present site of the old American House. The first school building actually owned by any district in the city or county was bought in 1865, for \$700.00, the money being raised by subscription. It had previously been used as a store building.

The honor of opening the first school in Colorado is also claimed by Boulder, where a private school was taught by A. R. Brown, the same year as those mentioned above. However, that may be, Boulder has the credit of having erected the first school building in the state. This was a one-room frame building which was also used as a community center and a church and town meeting place as well.

Loveland's first school was taught in 1864; Fort Collins' in 1865; Las Animas' in 1867. In Otero County the first school house was of cottonwood logs, and the first board of directors—all women—in 1877. Park County had two schools and sixty-four pupils in 1869, but the record of the first has not been preserved. Pueblo's first, 1862; Rio Grande County, 1874; Saguache, 1869; Summit, 1876; Weld County, date of first not available, but the first county superintendent of schools was appointed in 1863, from which it is inferred that the first school was not later than that date; Clear Creek County in 1869, reported a \$2,300.00 school building and twenty-five pupils;

Bent County, 1869; Custer County, 1871; El Paso County, at Colorado City, reported six districts in 1868; Fremont County, seven in 1869; Gilpin, first in 1862 (the first permanent school buildings in the territory were erected in this county—one at Central City, valued at \$20,000.00 and the other at Black Hawk, valued at \$15,000.00); Jefferson County, at Golden, in 1860 (a one-story school was built here, which the governor of the territory used for a time as his office).

In Denver, the first high school was inaugurated in the year 1874, with 108 students.

IN WELD COUNTY

Previous to the organization of Logan County, its school history, necessarily, is included in that of Weld. There is no available record of the first school in the county. Three months after the appointment of the first superintendent, Peter Winne, on April 4, 1863, the records of the county commissioners show that Mr. Winne had been paid for 34 days' work as county assessor and superintendent of schools. The amount he received was \$124.25. Mr. Winne put up the first house, a log structure, on the land now occupied by the town of Greeley. Although he made his home in Weld County but three years, it may be said that he laid the foundation for the present system of schools in the county.

At the close of his term of office as superintendent of schools, Mr. Winne reported nine districts formed, none of which was within the territory now constituting the county of Logan. Three of these were formed the first year, one of which is described as embracing "all the settlements between district number one for two miles in width on both sides of the stream down to the eastern boundary of Sam Foreman's claim."

Mr. Bruce Johnson, the second superintendent of Weld, served his term of two years without compensation. His successor, Daniel J. Fulton, reported ten districts formed, sixty-one persons of school age in the entire county, and \$2,000.00 appropriated for school purposes.

During the term of J. E. Cook (1885-87) a portion of Weld County was segregated and named Logan County. It had its own

The superintendents of the county, with dates of appointment were: Peter Winne, 1863-1866; B. F. Johnson, 1866-68; Daniel J. Fulton, 1868-70; F. E. Moyer, 1870-71; O. P. Bassett, 1871-73; A. J. Wilber, 1873-75; Oliver Howard, 1875-80; David Boyd, 1880-82; J. L. Taylor, 1882 (resigned in July of that year); A. K. Packard, 1882-85; J. E. Cook, 1885-87.

officers, Oscar Trego being its first superintendent, appointed by the governor.

Weld County records show that the first district in what is now Logan County was organized on September 13, 1873, numbered 22, and described as "all that part of Township 6 North, Range 53 West, and Townships 5 and 6 North, Range 54 West, lying on the south side of the Platte River." The greater part of this district, however, was in what is now Washington County. In the report of 1874, the following information is given about this district: "Number of children between the ages of five and twenty-one, male 5, female 7."

No record was found of a school having been conducted that year, but in the year ending September 30, 1875, is recorded the following: "Persons between the ages of 5 and 21, male 5, female 12; average daily attendance, male 6 (?), female 6." School was taught sixty days, by a lady teacher, who received for her services \$20.00 a month. The entire amount apportioned for the district was paid to the teacher, no other expenses being necessary for operating the school. There was no school building. Supposedly the school was held in a ranch home. It appears that this school also was in a part of the district which later was included in Washington County.

The second district in what is now Logan County included the present districts of Merino and Messex, and was organized October 21, 1873. It was designated as District Number 24. There is no report of a school there till 1875, when 23 persons of school age were reported. The district is described as: "All that part of township 5 N. and 6 N., of range 54, lying on the north side of the Platte River, and sections 19, 29, and 30 of Township 6 N., Range 53 West." These last three sections lie on the south side across the river from Merino. The first school here, according to old settlers, was taught by Emma Eubanks.

The organization of district 30, as shown by the record, is as follows: "Office of County Superintendent of Schools, Greeley, Colorado, August 30, 1875. School District Number 30 in Weld County is described and bounded as: 'All that part of Weld County lying on the north side of the Platte River and between Pawnee and Cedar Creeks.'" This is the district in which the first school was taught by Mrs. J. N. Hall in Old Sterling.

Before the present district number 12 was organized, the records show another district of that number, located between Sterling and

Atwood, which included "Hadfield's Island." This district was annulled in 1880, a year before the present district was organized. A verbatim copy of the proceeding is given in the account of some of these districts, to show who the residents of those districts were in those early days.

A petition was filed with Superintendent David Boyd, April 30, 1877. The summary account of the organization of the district is as follows:

"Sarinda, Weld County, Colorado,
May 25, 1877.

In pursuance of notices posted in three public places, on May 18, the electors of the proposed new district, assembled at the residence of W. S. Hadfield, at 9 o'clock A. M., as per notices. The meeting was called to order by C. M. Ambrust, and on motion, W. H. Harris was chosen chairman, and C. M. Ambrust, secretary. On motion, Mrs. T. J. Harris was chosen to act with the chairman and secretary as judges of election.

On motion of C. M. Ambrust the electors began to vote by ballot on the question of forming a new district. The ballot box remained open from 9:15 A. M. till 12:30 P. M. Upon counting the ballots it was found that nine ballots were cast, all for the formation of the new district. On motion of C. M. Ambrust, the meeting proceeded to elect by ballot, a board of directors. The following are the names of those voting: W. S. Hadfield, T. L. Cary, Mrs. Mary Cary, Mrs. Henry Nichols, Mrs. Josephine Nichols, C. M. Ambrust, Mrs. P. M. Ambrust, W. H. Harris, Mrs. T. J. Harris.

The ballot resulted in the election of T. L. Cary, president, for three years, C. M. Ambrust, secretary, for two years, W. S. Hadfield, treasurer, for one year. On motion of C. M. Ambrust, the meeting adjourned, sine die.

W. H. HARRIS, Chairman,
C. M. AMBRUST, Secretary."

On June 1, 1877, Superintendent Oliver Howard recognized the formation of the new district and assigned to it the number 12.

The number of persons of school age in the district was given at ten, namely: Alice A. Harris, Etta Harris, Bettie Harris, Jennie Harris, Willie (W. C.) Harris, Melvina Ambrust, Charles Cary, Lucinda M. Ambrust, George E. Ambrust, Edgar Cary.

District 34 was organized in the Schneider vicinity across the river from Atwood, November 13, 1878. The meeting was held at the home of a Mrs. Nicholson, eleven voters being present, all voting in favor of the organization. Henry Schneider, Thomas L. Watson, and Louis Allen were elected as a board of directors. There were eleven persons of school age in the district at the time of organization, namely: Ida L. Webb, L. A. Nicholson, Denny S. Nicholson, Louis A. Bascom, Olive Allen, Alison R. Nicholson, Effie Allen, Ira Allen, Clara Bascom, Walter Bascom, Mary E. Bascom.

The voters present were, Mrs. A. Nicholson, Lewis Allen, Henry Schneider, Louis A. Bascom, Thomas L. Watson, F. R. Webb, L. C. Belt.

This district was annulled September 20, 1880, no school having been reported for the year prior to that date.

On May 31, 1882, the district was reorganized, the petition being dated at South Platte, Colorado, and signed by Thomas L. Watson, chairman, and G. H. Fleming, secretary. At this time there were 12 children of school age.

DISTRICT 54, which was the Iliff district was organized, May 4, 1885. According to the record, the meeting was held in the Iliff depot. Nine votes were cast, all in favor of the district. No further particulars were given in the record.

DISTRICT 60, which included the town of Atwood, was organized April 21, 1886. The meeting was called to order by R. E. Dotts, J. A. Taylor was elected chairman, and R. E. Dotts, secretary. Six votes were cast, all in favor of the organization, as follows: R. E. Dotts, J. W. Wilson, H. W. Wilson, M. Wilson, F. Doke, and J. A. Taylor.

There were twenty persons of school age, viz.: Victor S. Wilson, Ida Dotts, Katie Dotts, Emma E. Phillips, Charles Conrad, Mary E. Wilson, Grace Wilson, Vere Wilson, Edith, Cora, Maggie, Ferdinand and Fulmer Shreffler, Harry Ayres, Willie and Mabel Tyler, Christina Hanson, Maude Jackson, Luella Syles, and Robert Ingalls.

DISTRICT 62, the Crook District, was organized on June 10, 1886. Voters present and voting for the district were M. B. Knowles, W. S. Knowles, J. R. Chambers, S. B. Rice, Owen Farley, Henry Van Camp, T. R. Duncan, George W. Atkinson, O. McCray, John Rowland, Charles Quine, Henry Hamilton, Syl. Yohn, and E. Gallagher.

Officers elected were, O. McCray, president, G. W. Atkinson,

secretary, John Rowland, treasurer. There were ten children of school age in the district: Maggie, Lizzie, Bird and Dicky Rowland, Mabel, Halleck, Ella, and Lyda McCray, Albert and Willie Yohn.

DISTRICT 66, most of which is now in Washington County, included a small section of Logan County. It was organized July 29, 1886, at the home of H. C. Hatch, who later became a resident of Logan County, and of Sterling, occupying the home which he purchased from S. R. Propst, and which later was sold to District 12 for the Lincoln School building site.

PEETZ DISTRICT NUMBER 1 was organized June 11, 1887. The first directors were W. S. Hadfield, president, B. McMillan, secretary, and C. A. Underwood, treasurer.

PROCTOR DISTRICT NUMBER 50, was organized March 13, 1888. Directors: J. W. Ramsey, Joseph Knifton, and M. C. Myers. Voters attending the meeting and voting were Mr. and Mrs. J. W. Ramsey, Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Knifton, Mr. and Mrs. C. W. Colburn, Mr. and Mrs. E. H. Mills, Mr. and Mrs. F. C. Wise, George Crowder, George L. Farley, Albert Knifton, Samuel Anabel, Fred Sperber, M. C. Myers, Michael O'Donnell, G. W. Fleck, N. Pates, Mrs. Sarah Young, Sylvia Wallace, Miss Eva Knifton, and Nancy Bell.

Persons of school age in the district were Charley Wise, Bernard Colburn, Eugene Ramsey, Joe Bennet, George, Lloyd, Carl and Inez Young (now Mrs. T. E. Munson), Wm. Myers, Ira Bennett, Roy Pates, Henry Witt, Dollie Colburn, Blanch Wise, Bertha Mills, Lizzie Sperber, Estella Myers.

WEST PLAINS DISTRICT NUMBER 56 was organized March 24, 1888. The meeting was held at the store of Haskins Brothers. Voters present and voting were A. H. Meachem, W. S. Scott, Jacob Silver, H. P. Knight, H. B. Norcutt, R. Brown, L. Brown, W. G. Benson, A. G. Prentice, A. M. Hettinger, F. W. Rieke.

Pupils in district were Alma, Mary, Elsie and Charles Silver, Cora, Anna, Ladorna, William, Elizabeth and Dimple Kelly, Celina, Minnie, and Robert Brown, Emma L. Rieke, Claud, Mary and Mabel Roberts, Tina, Oscar and Adolph Talander, Lyda A. Brown and Katie Woodford.

FLEMING DISTRICT NUMBER 69, was organized July 5, 1889. The meeting was held in the office of the Atlas Lumber Company. Those present and voting were O. M. Vaughn, B. W. Crab, Dr. L. E. Stanton, W. D. Ashmore, W. Woolman, John McDonald, S. B. Purdy,

J. L. Nelson, A. M. Wilsey, W. G. Bartlett, C. Whitman, J. V. Eckrant, L. J. Hord, W. T. Bird, Fred Schieck, Frank Guilmett, A. F. Browns, T. S. Lewis, Winfield Morris, John Keiss.

John McDonald, A. M. Wilsey and B. W. Crabb were elected as a board of directors.

There were recorded thirty-six names of persons of school age in the district, among them "Eddie" Russell, Jennie Foster, Claud, Alta and Blanch Gannon, all of whom later lived in Sterling.

It will be observed that in most of the school elections in the early days the women took an active part, while in others, as in the case of Fleming they were conspicuous by their absence.

The organization of the present District Number 12 is given in another part of this chapter.

All of these early districts have been changed many times as the population has increased.

It was sixteen years after the first school was taught in Colorado, that the first school opened in what was later called Old Sterling. Miss Carrie Ayres, now Mrs. J. N. Hall, of Denver, and sister of Davis Ayres, now residing at 220 South Third Street, was the teacher. Previous to 1885 there are no available records of the schools of Logan County, but fortunately Mrs. Hall taught during the full decade preceding that date, and has furnished the account up to that time. The story is given in her own graphic words, as follows:

"We moved 'down the river' from Greeley, in August, 1875. Our first school opened the 25th of the following October, with 20 pupils, whose ages ranged from four to twenty years. The building or rather room, about 14x16, was made of adobe (sundried bricks) and had been built by Mr. R. G. Smith on his homestead in what was called Old Sterling, three and one-half miles north of the present site. We had a dirt floor, but a good shingled roof. A small iron stove stood in the center of the room. The teacher and the 'big girls' took turns sweeping up after school. Each pupil furnished his or her own seat, so one may imagine the varied collection brought together. A long slanting board was placed along one side of the room, with a pine bench of equal length in front of it for use during the writing period.

"It was in this room that the first literary society was organized and the first Sunday School started; Mr. R. C. Perkins being the

president of the former and Mr. M. S. Smith the superintendent of the latter. Later J. M. King was superintendent.

“During the summer of 1876 a very comfortable school house was built on my mother’s homestead, on the spot where is now the Sanders school. This was of sod with plank floor, a good roof, and fairly comfortable benches for seats. Here we held our church services, school ‘exhibitions’, and all public gatherings.

“I taught in the sod school house until the spring of 1881, finishing the term after my mother had moved to her claim in the new Sterling, riding back and forth on horseback. Our claim extended south from what is now Beattie Street, and the house stood on the ground now owned and occupied by A. A. Smith. The trees on this and the lot now occupied by F. H. Blair were set out by my mother.

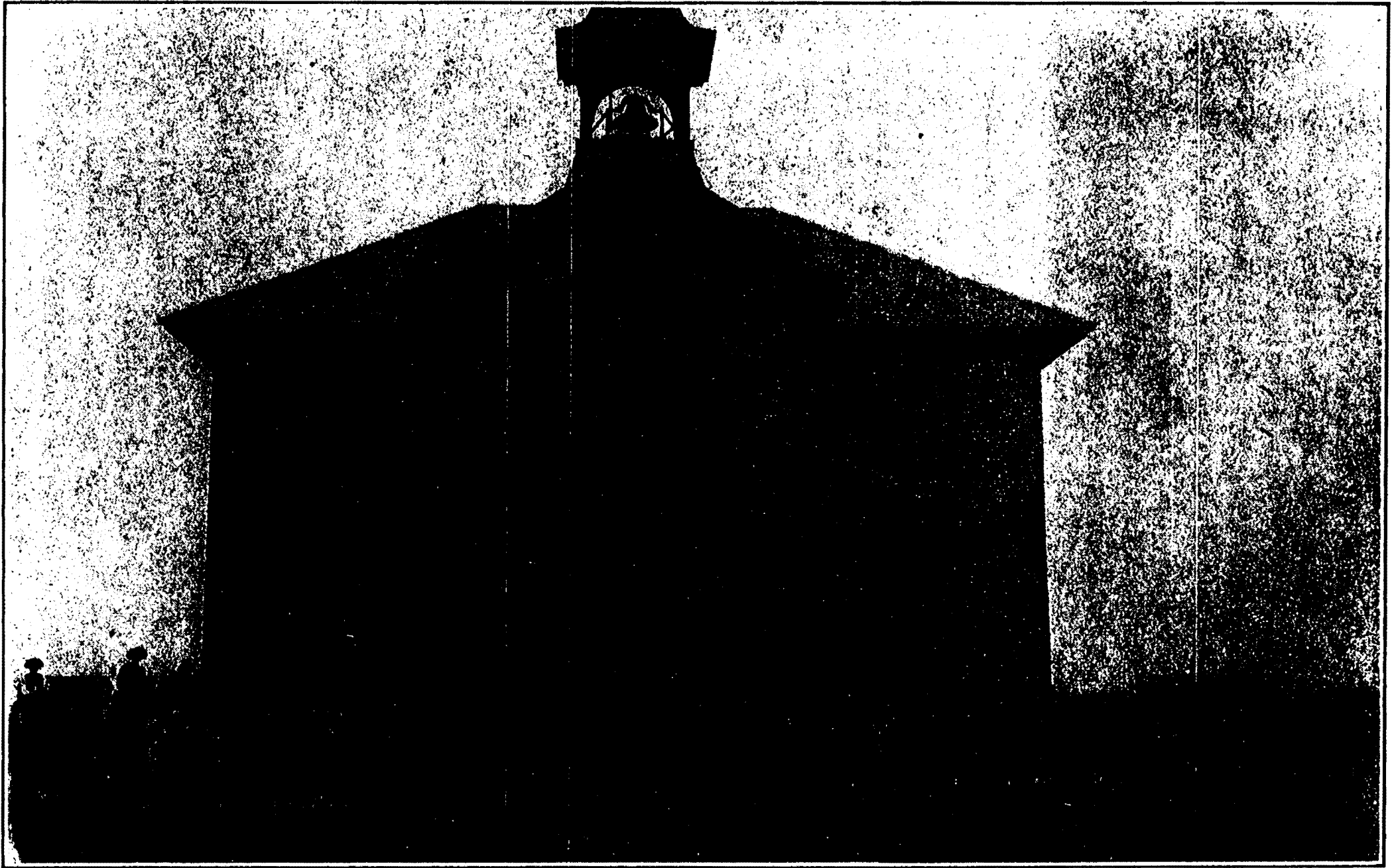
“This was the year that the town of Sterling was laid out, and many of the farmers moved to the new center. Naturally the school followed. In the upper story of what was then known as the Propst Building, later Bird’s Bakery, and the present site of Frames’ Furniture Store on Main Street, we opened school and held one session. About noon a heavy wind came up, moving the building from the foundation, and blowing down the chimney. Panic reigned among the children, but, we got them all out safely and sent them home. After this experience, considering the open outside stair-way unsafe for the little ones, we finished the term in a ‘dugout’, which was on the lot where Mr. E. M. Kelsey’s home now stands.

“In the meantime steps were being taken to put up an adequate school building on Fourth Street on a lot donated to the district by Mr. M. C. King about where the Farmers’ Elevator is now located. In 1886 this building was moved to the present site of the Junior High.

“We had school in the dugout the summer of 1881, and that fall, when we moved into the new building. There I had the first, second and third grades, and Mr. P. A. Moir had the rest. Mr. Moir and I were the only teachers up to the time I was married, April 12, 1885, when Miss Lizzie Armstrong took my place.

“The twenty pupils enrolled at the beginning of school in 1875 were as follows:

“Lizzie Perkins, daughter of R. C. Perkins, later Mrs. Harry H. Porter; Salle Perkins, now Mrs. W. I. Brush; ‘Bobbie’ (R. W.) Smith, son of pioneer R. E. Smith; Pattie Smith, now Mrs. Lee H.



FIRST SCHOOL HOUSE IN STERLING

Prewitt; Alice Harris, sister of W. C. Harris, later Mrs. Jack Simpson; Etta Harris, sister of W. C. Harris, later Mrs. Henry Sutherland; Bettie Harris (deceased); Jennie Harris (deceased); 'Willie' (W. C.) Harris, five years of age; Ella Bennett, Mrs. Jack Simpson (second wife); Bettie Bennett (Mrs. David Beattie); Will Bennett (deceased); Ira Bennett, John Bennett, Cora Osgood (Mrs. Lute Fitch); Rose Clark, Ethel (W. E.) King, age 5 years; Lura Gragg, (Mrs. 'Bobbie' Smith); 'Otey' (O. E.) Smith; Lizzie Gragg (Mrs. Elmer Sheridan). Others entered later."

In the office of the county superintendent of schools at Greeley, this school term is reported as follows:

"Census, boys 11; girls 15; number enrolled in the school during the year, 26; average number belonging, 25; average daily attendance, 14. One lady teacher was employed, at a salary of \$25.00 per month. The teacher was Miss Carrie G. Ayers; number of days taught, 96; there was no school building in the district, and the board paid \$10.00 for the rent of some building. \$38.00 was paid during the year for school furniture and supplies. The grand total cost of running the school for the year was \$158.75."

Mrs. Hall was 15 years and two months old to the day when she began teaching in the little adobe hut. This was six years before the town of Sterling was laid out, Old Sterling being only a "settlement." Mr. John Kendall was president of the first school board.

The following is an extract from a letter written by Oliver Howard, Superintendent of Schools of Weld County, and published in the Greeley Tribune, N. C. Meeker, editor, dated July 31, 1878. The letter describes a trip which he made with S. R. Propst, U. S. mail carrier between Greeley and Julesburg, to visit "the three schools in the South Platte Valley." They changed horses at Charles Hendry's place near Corona, which is described as having six houses left. He mentions seeing "great numbers of sheep, none of which seemed larger and finer than those belonging to W. S. Hadfield." "By using three changes of horses we came to Wright and Raugh's the first evening through a thunder-storm. We slept in our wagon. In twenty-five hours after leaving Greeley we entered South Platte. Miss Isom was just opening school at eight o'clock at the famous American Ranch, where eleven years ago one hundred and fifty Sioux and Cheyenne Indians made a charge and killed all the people except one woman whom they carried away into captivity. The unsophisti-

cated may imagine that the teacher dispensed wisdom with a primer in one hand and rifle in the other; that each of the 14 pupils carried his revolver in a belt, etc., but such is not the case. The routine of school work went on as unsuspectingly as could be; and I doubt if half these children even know of the deadly struggle that occurred here so recently. Although the accommodations are poor, the children seem to be making progress. One can hardly imagine anything more uncomfortable this sultry weather than sitting huddled together on low forms. But a new school house is expected. Toward noon Mr. Propst sent over a horse for me to ford the river, and we went on to Sarinda. Here Miss Emma Martin teaches eight pupils in a very acceptable manner. The reading, considering the age of the children, was unusually good. There being no school for a few weeks, I did not go on to Sterling, but started for home with Messrs. Foulk and Hadfield, arriving in Greeley Friday noon, having gone nearly fifty miles a day on an average.

“The crops are better than last year, and reaping had commenced in South Platte. Looking up one day, I saw grasshoppers in considerable numbers flying southward, but they did not last long. Three times as much grain is expected in South Platte as last year, but only one-third more land is under cultivation. There are several matured crops of potatoes which have had no water, the cool, damp spring having been favorable.”

No sooner was the town laid out, than Sterling began to lay plans to care for the intellectual and spiritual needs of her citizens. The organization of a school district claimed first attention. The account as taken from the records of the County Superintendent's office at Greeley, a copy of which is to be found in the office of the County Superintendent of Logan County, is appended:

“On the 20th of December, 1881, the following petition was presented to David Boyd, county superintendent of Weld County:

“‘We, the undersigned, citizens of Weld County, residents of District No. 30 and of unorganized territory contiguous thereto, respectfully represent that we desire to form a new district. The description of the proposed district follows: The petition was signed by R. C. Perkins, Calvin Cheairs, W. Hanson, R. E. Smith, J. H. Barnett, James M. King, Hugh Clark, James Weir, Calvin Goodwin, Mrs. Ellis, James A. Gragg, W. H. Bennett and W. H. Harris.’

"Accordingly a meeting was called by the superintendent to meet at the store of King and Smith on Saturday, January 14, 1882.

"In accordance with the above order, the electors of the proposed new district assembled at the store of King and Smith," (corner of Main and First Street, on the present site of the pool hall), "at 2 o'clock P. M. W. H. Harris was elected chairman, and James A. Gragg, secretary. R. C. Perkins was appointed to act with the chairman and secretary as judges of election. On motion the electors began to vote by ballot on the question of forming a new district.

"The count of ballots showed that eighteen votes were cast, all in favor of the organization.

"The electors proceeded to elect, by ballot, a board of directors. The following is the list of voters: Lou Gaume, Calvin Cheairs, Cathy Propst, D. B. Davis, W. F. Propst, James A. Gragg, H. T. Sutherland, P. King, W. H. Harris, J. H. Barnett, H. L. Spencer, G. P. Davenport, D. Ayres, Frank Paine, R. E. Smith, R. C. Perkins, M. C. King and R. E. Smith."

The ballot resulted in the election of J. H. Barnett, president, H. T. Sutherland, secretary, and H. L. Spencer, treasurer. Later, in 1882 and 1883, the record shows, J. C. Strahorn, president, and H. T. Sutherland, secretary. The board as constituted in 1883-84 could not be ascertained, except that Mr. Strahorn was still a member.

The new school building which was a frame structure consisted of three rooms, two on the first floor and one large room above. The upper room was for a time rented to the Knights of Pythias for a lodge room, school being conducted on the first floor.

In the years of 1884-85 the board of directors consisted of H. T. Sutherland, president; R. E. Smith, treasurer, and A. F. Spoor, secretary.

After Mrs. Hall's marriage in the spring of '85, Mr. Moir and Miss Armstrong completed the term. In 1885-86, T. P. Story and Miss Armstrong were the teachers, the salary of the former being \$85.00 and the latter \$55.00. Members of the board in 1885-86 were J. H. Scott, H. T. Sutherland and A. F. Spoor.

In 1886-87, the records show T. P. Story, principal of the Franklin School with two assistants, Mrs. Ada Armour (wife of Judge E. E. Armour), and Emma McCreary. This is the first intimation in the record that the school had a name. The board of directors during this year voted that for the lower grades female teachers should be

employed. Mrs. Armour resigned before the end of the year and Naomi Campbell was elected to fill the vacancy. In 1887-88, T. P. Story continued as principal with Mrs. Chas. B. Timberlake and Naomi Campbell as assistants.

Board of education, H. T. Sutherland, president; R. C. Perkins, treasurer, and A. F. Spoor, secretary.

May 5th of this year the railroad company surveyed the Colorado and Wyoming road through Sterling, the line running through the school yard and making the removal of the school building to another location necessary.

It is recorded that "a special meeting of the legal voters of district number 12 was called to decide whether they should purchase block 53 of King and Smith's addition to the town of Sterling for school purposes." It was moved by S. R. Propst and seconded by D. B. Davis that "we proceed to vote by ballot the following question: That said block be purchased for the sum of \$650.00, provided that M. C. King and S. R. Propst furnish \$300.00 of the purchase price." The vote was unanimous in favor of the proposition and the block was purchased.

During this summer a high school had been erected on the present site of the Logan County Industrial Arts High School, this lot also being donated by M. C. King. It was named the Broadway school and served the territory north of Main Street, designated as Ward 2, while the territory south of Main was called Ward 1.

Teachers for 1888-89 were W. B. Wheeler, principal and teacher of the High School, at a salary of \$100.00 per month; T. P. Story, principal of the Franklin, salary \$90.00 per month; assistant at the Broadway, Edna Ewart; at the Franklin, Harry Porter and Emma M. Miller.

Harry Porter resigned and Emma A. Corbin was elected to fill the vacancy, beginning October first. She was also special teacher of music in the grades, being the first special teacher employed in the Sterling schools. In the spring of 1889, Mr. Story resigned. At the beginning of this year the salaries of grade teachers, which for some time had been \$55.00 per month, were reduced to \$50.00.

The board of directors consisted of W. H. Schenck, D. B. Delzell and T. L. Watson.

In 1889-90 the teachers were W. B. Wheeler, principal of the Broadway school, who resigned in December and was succeeded by

W. F. Bybee, whose salary was \$85.00 per month. Assistants: at the Broadway, Harry Porter and Mamie Dickerson; at the Franklin, Emma A. Corbin and Emma M. Miller. Salaries of grade teachers were raised to \$60.00 per month.

In 1890-91 principal and teacher of high school, W. F. Bybee; grammar grades, Emma Corbin Burke; Franklin, J. E. Buchanan, principal, Emma Miller and Mamie Dickerson, assistants. Mr. Bybee resigned January 7th and T. J. Close succeeded him at \$80.00 per month.

Board of directors: J. J. Cheairs, A. W. Warren and H. T. Sutherland.

Teachers for 1891-92 were: principal of high school, P. J. Dempsey, salary \$100.00 per month, F. H. Blair, assistant, at \$60.00. Mr. Blair's salary was raised to \$75.00 during the year, and to \$85.00 in 1893. Mrs. Mary McCoy, assistant; Franklin, J. E. Buchanan, Emma Miller, and Mamie Dickerson. Mr. Buchanan's salary increased from \$50.00 to \$55.00. Mr. Buchanan is now a professor in the Cheney Normal in the state of Washington.

Board of directors: H. E. Tedmon, A. W. Warren and H. T. Sutherland.

Teachers for 1892-93: P. J. Dempsey, principal of high school, F. H. Blair, assistant. Mr. Dempsey resigned and Mr. Blair was advanced to the principalship at \$90.00 per month. Assistants, J. E. Buchanan, Mamie Dickerson, Franklin, Emma Miller and Mrs. Shelton. Mr. Buchanan resigned and was succeeded by C. M. Work at \$50.00 a month.

September 20th, 1893, the Broadway building was condemned as unsafe and during this year high school was conducted in the Baptist Church on Third Street. During the summer of '93 the secretary of the board was instructed to confer with Mr. Blair in the matter of reducing the corps of teachers to five. Evidently Mr. Blair did not favor the idea, as the record shows six teachers employed as before.

1893-94 teachers in the high school were: F. H. Blair, principal, with E. L. Raish, Lizzie Gordon (now Mrs. "Koss" Buchanan), as assistants. Franklin, Emma M. Miller, Louise M. Dyer and Mattie Shannon, assistants.

During this and the following year, the high school was housed in the Henderson Hardware store building, opposite the court house on Main Street, for which the board paid \$150.00 a year.

Board of directors the same as the previous year.

1894-95—Principal of high school, F. H. Blair. Assistants, J. E. Buchanan, Lizzie Gordon. Franklin: J. R. Patterson, Nettie Beattie and Louise M. Dyer. Board, J. W. Landrum, A. W. Warren and H. T. Sutherland.

April 3d of this year the board decided to raze the condemned Broadway building and replace it with a new one. There being some dissatisfaction concerning the location of a site for the new building, an election was held on May 6, 1895, to decide the question. The sites in controversy were the Franklin, now the Junior High, and the present high school location. The vote stood 104 to 54 in favor of the present site.

During the summer of 1895 the new high school was completed. It was a brick structure, consisting of four rooms, built by the day's work with Mr. D. B. Delzell as superintendent. The cost was about \$10,000.00.

1895-96—Teachers: F. H. Blair, principal; Lizzie Gordon and Louise Merrill, assistants. Franklin: J. W. Wells, Nettie Beattie and L. M. Dyer. Board: J. W. Landrum, A. W. Warren and Z. I. Yonge.

1896-97—Principal high school, F. B. Blair; assistants, Miss Genevieve Blair and Lizzie Gordon. Franklin: Nettie Beattie, May Perkins, L. M. Dyer and Della Eaton. Board, J. W. Landrum, S. A. Burke and (Mrs. R. E.) Sarah E. Smith.

1897-98—Principal high school, E. M. Cunningham; assistants, Guy C. Stockton, Lizzie Gordon and Mayme Naugle, the last a special teacher of physical culture. Franklin: J. W. Wells, principal; assistants, May Perkins, Daisy Delzell, Mattie Shannon. Board of directors, S. R. Propst, Z. I. Young and Mrs. S. E. Smith.

1898-99—Teachers: E. M. Cunningham, J. E. Buchanan, Lizzie Gordon, Kate McCracken, May Perkins, Mary Munson and Florence Stockton. Board, S. R. Propst, W. L. Henderson and R. C. Perkins.

1899-1900—Teachers: E. M. Cunningham, J. E. Buchanan, C. E. Stevens, Nellie Sparlin, George R. Young, May Perkins, Mary Munson, Florence Stockton. Board, S. R. Propst, W. L. Henderson, D. C. Fleming.

STERLING HIGH SCHOOL

The first move made toward establishing a high school in Sterling was in 1888. The record is as follows:



A SECTION OF STERLING'S BUSINESS DISTRICT

"Sterling, June 7, 1888. Meeting of the directors of school district number 12. Meeting called to order by the president. Present, Thomas L. Watson, D. B. Delzell, W. H. Schenck. The secretary was instructed to invite the school boards of the surrounding districts to request the superintendent to call a meeting of the different boards to meet in Sterling to consider the advisability of establishing a high school."

At the next meeting, held June the 30th, the secretary reported that the boards had been notified, and at this meeting a principal was elected for the high school that was to be, viz., W. B. Wheeler, who at the time was pastor of the M. E. Church, South. On July 14th the contract for the new building was awarded to A. G. Sherwin for 5,937.00, his being the lowest bid. Just three months from the time the project was initiated the high school opened. And thus began what is now the Logan County High School, a record breaker from the beginning. At first it was designated the Broadway School, and later, the Broadway High School.

The first catalogue issued by the board, in 1889, contains the announcement that ten of the high school students passed the teachers' examination and received certificates that year, the first year in its history.

On Friday evening, June 6, 1890, the first class was graduated under the principalship of W. F. Bybee. The graduates were: W. C. Harris, W. B. Salisbury, Elizabeth B. Ritchie (now Mrs. W. W. Turner) and Nellie Barger, now of Charleston, W. Va. The program of the first graduating exercises was as follows:

Invocation—Rev. Peyton L. Stanton, pastor of the M. E. Church, South.

Duet—Beautiful Moonlight—W. F. Bybee, Emma Corbin.

Salutatory—The Marble Awaiteth—Wilbert B. Salisbury.

“Poverty and Riches”—Elizabeth B. Ritchie.

Solo—“The Owl”—W. J. Powell.

“Prose and Poetry of Life”—Nellie G. Barger.

Valedictory—“Beyond the Alps Lies Italy”—William C. Harris.

Quartette—“Moonlight Will Come Again”—Mrs. H. B. Davis, Miss Emma Corbin, W. F. Bybee, W. J. Powell.

Presentation of diplomas, by J. D. Adams, president of board.

Lecture, by Professor John Gardener, of the State University, Boulder.

Benediction—Rev. L. L. Kneeland, pastor of the Baptist church.

Class Motto: “Labor Conquers all Things.”

Board of Education: J. D. Adams, president; A. W. Warren, secretary; H. T. Sutherland, treasurer.

The High School Record, a school paper, edited by W. C. Harris, in the issue of May 3, 1889, gives the following list of names of high school students this first year of its existence: Mary Penoyer, Sallie Perkins, Maggie Cheairs, Ida Schenck, Nellie Barger, Alma Silver, John King, Dovie Ramey, Wilbert B. Salisbury, Della Holden, Maggie Griffith, Lizzie Ritchie, Lizzie Tetsell, Louise Tetsell, Selma Watson, Alice Wilson, Willie C. Harris. Others are named in the paper, but were supposedly in other grades and were not listed with these.

The census of 1890 shows 1,104 persons of school age in Logan County, 900 enrolled, of which 37 were in high school. There were at that time 30 school houses in the county with a property valuation of \$33,000.00.

In the year 1891 the graduating class consisted of John H. King, son of pioneer J. M. King, the one lone member—as usual, in a class by himself, now state senator.

In the years 1892 and 1893 there were no graduates.

In 1894 the graduates were: Victoria Powell, (Mrs. F. H. Blair), M. Maude Tetsell (Mrs. L. W. Robertson), Daisy D. Delzell (Mrs. J. B. Garst), Alice Propst (Mrs. J. E. Buchanan), Belle T. Harris (Mrs. Dr. Henry, sister of W. C.), Alice Wilson (Mrs. Alvin Richerson),

Thomas Whitely, Duncan Monroe, J. R. Patterson, and Joseph C. Cheairs.

In 1895 the graduates were: Alice Tetsell (Mrs. V. B. Watts), Winifred Warren (Mrs. E. C. Withrow), M. Madilene Veverka (now supervisor normal training, Los Angeles, Calif. Ranked highest in an examination, in a class of 1,500 teachers. A self-made Sterling product). Arthur H. King.

In 1896 the graduates were: Pearl Henderson (Williams), May Perkins (Mrs. May Young), Etta Shannon (Mrs. Arch Monroe), John Henderson and John McClure.

In 1897 there were no graduates, the high school board having ruled that all graduates should be required to pass the county teachers examination, and all failed to meet the requirement.

In 1898 the graduates were: Marie McClure (Chapman), May Evans (Mrs. A. H. King), Willa Clanton, W. E. Tetsell, Jr., Bertha Gleason (Mrs. B. J. Ragatz), Homer Lanfried, Arena Lanfried and Dolly Lanfried.

In 1899 the graduates were: Vanza Aiken, Will S. Cunningham, Stella McClure, Mary Armour, Carrie Perkins Naylor, Minnie Yonge, Nettie Tetsell-Hooper, Viola Davis-Curran, and Carrie Gleason-Patterson.

In 1900 the graduates were: Lloyd Young, Ralph Perea, Myron McConley, Earl Naugle, Jessie Foster, Mary Johnson-Linville, Maude King Stevens and Inez Young.

On November 6, 1900, an election was held to decide whether or not the high school should be made a county institution. The vote stood 358 to 96 in favor of the change. The first board elected under the new order was composed of five members, namely: T. K. Propst, W. J. Powell, Charles Green and J. C. Chipman. Louise M. Dyer was county superintendent at the time.

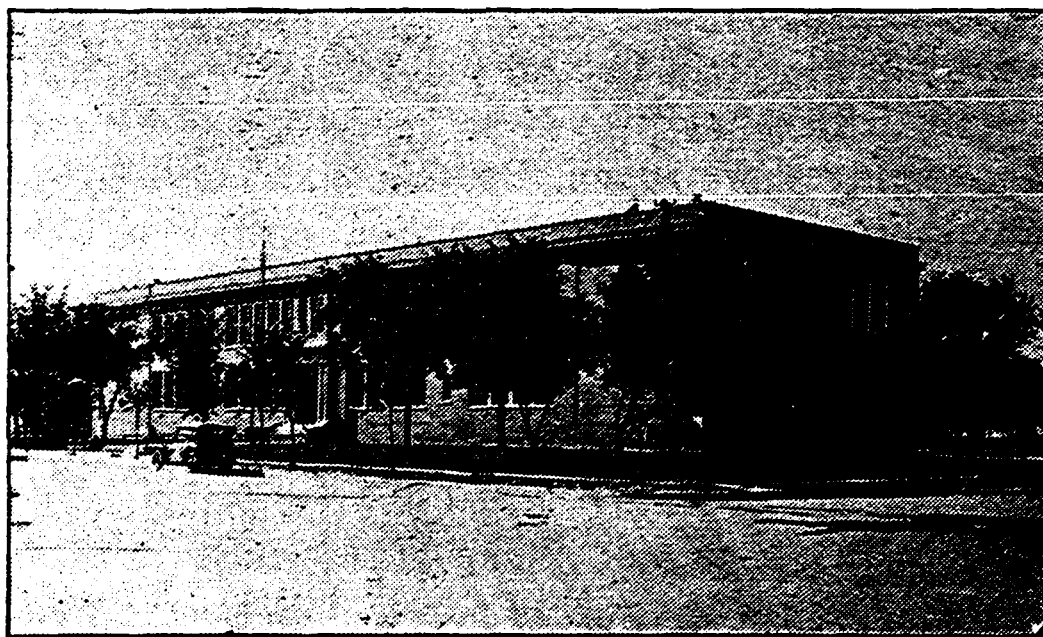
County Superintendents of Logan County since its organization in the order of their appointment or election are as follows: 1887, Oscar Trego; 1889, J. M. Day; 1890, W. B. Wheeler; 1892, D. C. Fleming; 1896, J. C. Aiken; 1900, Louise M. Dyer; 1905, Madeline Veverka; 1909, Arba Brown; 1911, Anna Walek; 1915, Flora Allison.

Since this work is confined chiefly to the early history of the county, and a splendid system of records, easily accessible, is now kept, a detailed account after the year 1900 is omitted.

DEVELOPMENT OF THE LOGAN COUNTY HIGH SCHOOL SINCE 1910

By Robert H. Knowles

From its beginning and up until about the year 1910, the Logan County High School existed purely as an academic school with its main object the preparation of students for college entrance. In 1910 a far sighted board, viz., Arba Brown, County Superintendent, W. L. Hays, Wilder Jones, F. W. Rieke and J. B. Reinhardt, realizing the coming development of industrial education, provided for this education by the erection of a new school building upon the site of the old one and calling it the Logan County Industrial Arts High School. This school was to train not only for college entrance but was also to take care of the increasing number of boys and girls who for one reason or another could not attend college but who desired an education which would fit them for work in other lines. The new school was completed and used for a part of the school year of 1911-12. In the summer of 1912 a change was made in the administration of the school and the board after careful search selected John A. Sexson, then Superintendent of Schools at Telluride, as the man whom they considered best fitted to carry out the plans of the board for the development of vocational and industrial education.



JUNIOR HIGH SCHOOL, STERLING

Mr. Sexson began his work in the fall of 1912 and the success of his efforts were immediately apparent in the increased interest in the school and the steady growth in enrollment. During the year 1912-13 work was carried on in the usual academic lines, but with the addi-

tion of courses in commercial work, home economics, wood work, forge work, drawing and art work, and with the help and advice of Mr. D. C. Bascom, the first teacher of agriculture, courses in agriculture and farm shop.

Since that time the school has developed rapidly along all lines. In 1915 a shops building was added to the plant, the plans for which were made by Mr. R. E. Stiffler, the school's first drawing and shop man. Courses have been added from time to time, including auto mechanics, acetylene welding, and machine lathe. Various curricula have been developed so that instead of having the opportunity for one curriculum only in 1912, seven different diplomas are now offered. They are as follows: College Preparatory, for students going to colleges; Technical, for students going to engineering and technical schools; Normal Training, for girls expecting to teach; Commercial, for those expecting at once to enter the business world; Agriculture, for those expecting to return to the farm; Household Arts, for girls expecting to assume home duties; and Elective, for those wishing a general high school course.

About the year 1919 it became apparent that the increase in enrollment would require that something be done to house the large number of students demanding high school work. Largely through the influence of Flora Allison, County Superintendent, and Secretary of the Board, the development of the Logan County High School Branch System which has proven so efficient and popular with the towns of the county there began. By this plan children could attend school near at home and still receive the benefits of a high school education with resulting accreditation at the universities of the country.

Supt. Sexson and Miss Allison succeeded in having the plan first put into effect in 1920 when Willard, Peetz, Merino, Crook, Fleming, Graylin, New Haven and Dailey ceased to exist as district high schools and joined in with the parent school at Sterling. Iliff followed in 1922, also Harding and Atwood. Padroni joined in 1924, this action making every public high school in Logan County a part of the system. Over a thousand children were enrolled in the high schools of the county during the year 1924-25.

While the high school was developing scholastically, the health, musical, dramatic, forensic and athletic programs have been growing with equal vigor until today practically all of the better class musical

and dramatic productions are produced in the schools while the ability of the teams representing the county in athletics have met with state-wide recognition. Possibly the outstanding feature of recent years was the state-wide recognition of the glee clubs of Sterling in winning four firsts and one second out of five events in the state music contest in Denver, May, 1925, under the direction of Miss Blanche Rumbley, who has brought the standard of music in the public schools to a high level.

The growth of the institution points to but one thing. This is the establishment of a Junior College in Sterling to enable our boys and girls to get at least two years of college training while remaining at home. The time is fast approaching when Junior Colleges will be established all over the state and Sterling, the pioneer in all forward movements must be in the lead in this.

Mr. I. E. Stutsman succeeded Mr. Sexson as Superintendent of Schools in Sterling and with the aid of an efficient corps of teachers is doing excellent work in maintaining the high standard of the school set by his predecessors.

The Logan County High School System is accredited by the North Central Association of High Schools and Colleges, which means that any graduate completing a college preparatory course with satisfactory grades may enter any college, university, normal or technical school in the country without examination. Logan County High School is one of the few in Colorado so accredited.

These high schools are easily accessible to every child in the county, an unusual opportunity, and one which is offered by few counties in any state.

Much is being done both in high school and in the grades in specific training for life's school, character building, and the selection of the right vocation.

RESUME OF STERLING HIGH SCHOOL ACHIEVEMENTS 1926-1927

(From the Alumni Magazine)

The year 1926-27 stands out as one of the most successful in the history of the Logan County Industrial Arts High School. Many achievements by individuals and groups have accumulated to the honor of the school. The result has been a high standard of achievement in moulding the individual student in both curricular and extra-curricular activities.

SHOP WORK

In the auto mechanics shop eighty cars were overhauled and three wrecked cars were rebuilt. An automobile clinic was established in which twenty new cars were discussed with the dealers. Many new ideas in automobile construction were brought out. A six-reel film was shown giving a complete demonstration of factory methods of manufacture.

In welding, several new projects were developed including the designing and constructing of wrought iron bridge lamps, basketball goals, and a rivet press. Considerable work was also done in pipe welding as it is done in the oil fields.

A new type of bench lathe was designed and built in the machine shop. A wood lathe was rebuilt and a drill press begun last year was completed. Various tools were made for the automobile department. Considerable work was done for the down-town garages.

ATHLETICS

During the football season Sterling won eight out of eleven games in the conference schedule.

In basketball the team won the life-sized silver basketball offered as a prize to the winning team at the Tri-State tournament held at Chadron, Nebr.

Fourth place was captured by Sterling in an invitation track meet held in Sterling, which included twelve teams. Sterling defeated Fort Morgan in a dual track contest. Sterling placed third in the state track meet at Boulder. In this meet Lester Hay broke the state record in high hurdles.

Ten girls were awarded orange and black sweaters for receiving the highest scores in a series of elimination tests. The senior girls won the interclass track meet for the fourth successive year. The seniors also won the interclass basketball tournament.

ART

Sterling High School won first prize in the general art exhibit at the 1926 Logan County Fair. Maurice Riley, '29, received twenty-five dollars for winning first place in the Tri-State Poster contest conducted by the Near-East Relief in Topeka, Kansas. The poster was sent to New York for the National contest.

ORATORY

Edwin Glass, '28, placed second in the Northern Colorado Oratorical contest held in Fort Collins. His subject was "The Modern Boy."

COMMERCIAL

Sterling won the district Commercial contest by placing first, second and third in beginning and advanced typewriting; first, second and third in beginning bookkeeping, rapid calculation, penmanship and beginning shorthand; first and third in advanced shorthand, and second and third in spelling.

Lola Rasmussen, '27, won the silver loving cup offered as first prize in advanced shorthand, in the state Commercial contest at Greeley.

AGRICULTURE

Agricultural students secured first place in livestock judging in the district contest for the second consecutive year and thereby won permanent possession of a silver cup. The aggies also took first in poultry judging and third in hog judging in the state contest at Fort Collins.

SCHOLASTIC MEET

Sterling tied Brush for second place with a total of twenty-five points in the scholastic meet at Akron. Sterling placed first in geometry and Latin I; second in Latin II and chemistry; third in Latin II, algebra, chemistry and literature.

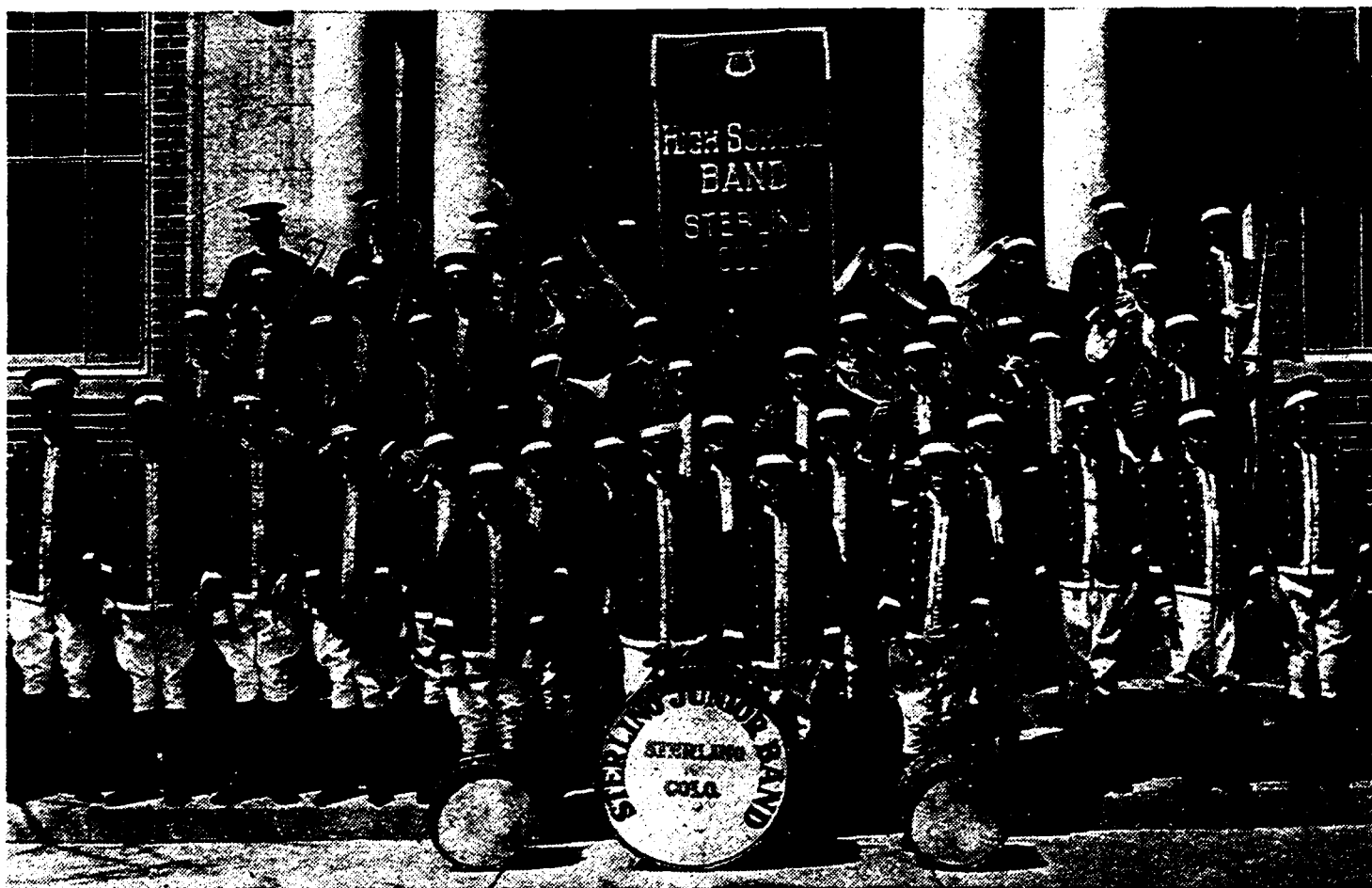
MUSIC

The sweepstakes prize in music was carried away by Sterling in the state music contest in Denver. Two other silver loving cups and a pennant were captured by the Girls' Glee Club, the Mixed Chorus and the Instrumental Trio, for placing first. All the other numbers entered placed second or third.

The High School Orchestra placed third in the contest. The Boys' Band won first prize in the Tri-State meet at Gothenburg, Nebraska. This achievement made the Sterling band eligible for competition in the national contest at Council Bluffs, Iowa.

DRAMATICS

Two individual students won distinction in the one-act play, "The Valiant," which was entered in the state contest in Denver.



STERLING HIGH SCHOOL BAND

Helen Corbin was awarded first prize as the best actress in a play that did not place. Byron O'Brien earned first alternate for a \$250 scholarship.

NORMAL TRAINING

The seven girls in normal training passed the state teachers examination in April and received second grade certificates. Two weeks were spent in observation and practice teaching at Franklin school, concluding with an observation trip to rural schools.

PUBLICATIONS

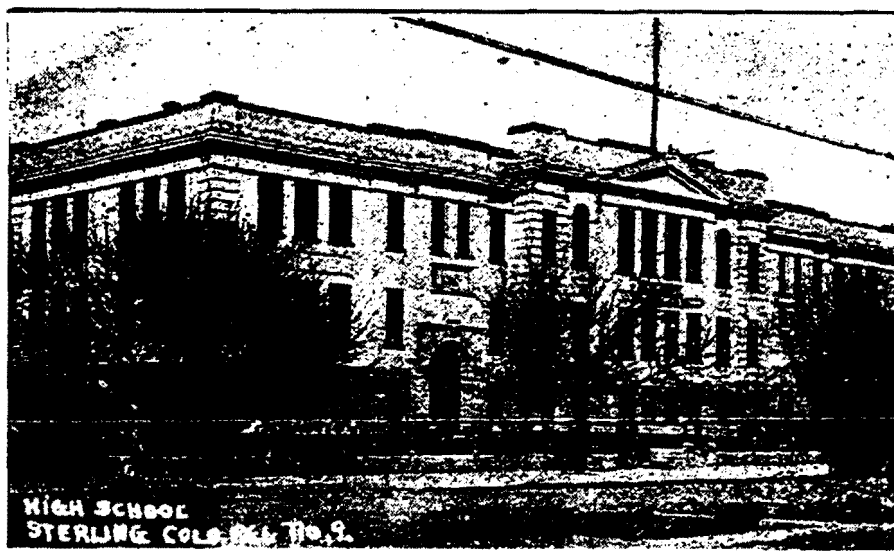
The 1926 Annual took third place in the state, fourth place in the Rocky Mountain region and first place in its own class and the class above it in the Rocky Mountain region in the contest held in Boulder, Colorado. The Annual also ranked in the first class in the all-American contest conducted last summer by the Intercollegiate Press at the University of Wisconsin.

The Argus placed second in the state, fourth in the Rocky Mountain region, first in its own class and second in its division in the newspaper contest at Boulder.

BUILDINGS

Up to the year 1902 two school buildings served the purpose of educational institutions in Sterling. At that time it became necessary to provide additional room and a new six-room building was erected on the site of the old Franklin at a cost of a little over \$16,000.00. The old building was sold to D. B. Delzell for \$350.00 out of which he fashioned his present comfortable residence. Two years later two additional rooms were constructed.

The Lincoln building was completed in 1909. It occupies the site of one of the oldest residences in Sterling, owned by S. R. Propst. After its purchase by the district, the house was sold and moved across the street east of the present Lincoln School, and is now owned by G. C. Brown. Later a wing was added to the Lincoln building at a cost of \$6,700.00.



LOGAN COUNTY INDUSTRIAL ARTS HIGH
SCHOOL, STERLING

The present Logan County High School was built in 1911 at a cost of \$90,000.00. It contains 18 class rooms, a large auditorium and laboratories equipped with modern furniture and apparatus. An additional high school building which will house a large gymnasium, auditorium and class rooms is being erected during the present year.

The Junior High building was erected at a cost of \$175,000.00, and the new Franklin ward school on Beattie Street, the same year largely from material salvaged from the old Franklin which was torn down to make room for the Junior High.

The school census of Logan County, completed in the summer

of 1928, showed an increase of 407 over the previous year, the largest increase in a number of years.

The number of persons between the ages of six and twenty-one were: Male, 3,483; female, 3,343; total, 6,826. The number and nationality of foreign born children in the county was as follows: Russia, 125; Mexico, 65; Italy, 15; Canada, 11; South America, 11; Germany, 7; Ireland, 2; Porto Rico, 1; total, 237.

A DECADE OF PROGRESS IN THE SCHOOLS OF LOGAN COUNTY, 1918-1928
By Flora Allison, County Superintendent of Schools, Logan County

The type of schools maintained in any community or county is usually an index of the character of the people who form their constituency. The progressiveness of the people of Logan County finds expression in the efficiency of its educational system which is recognized as one of the foremost in the state.

Just prior to this period there was a significant educational movement throughout the county to provide graded schools and high school facilities in order to afford boys and girls in the rural and village schools an equality of opportunity. Up to that time there were three union high schools, Atwood, Crook, and Merino and Fleming also provided some high school courses. The Dailey District voted to consolidate and erect a modern building. Springdale and Willard established centralized schools and the Columbine, Pawnee, and Red Lion Districts provided modern buildings to take the place of the usual one-teacher school. Other schools that centralized or consolidated were Atwood, Crook, Fleming, Graylin, Harding, Iliff, Merino, New Haven, Padroni, and Peetz. By 1921 Logan County ranked third in the state in the number of centralized and consolidated schools. Weld County and El Paso ranked first and second.

It was during this period that the question of double taxation for high school purposes arose. Twelve high schools were taxed for the support of their own local high school and also for the county high school at Sterling. The logical solution seemed to be the establishment of the present branch high school system which provides a single tax for the support of all the high schools. Other counties now have a similar system but Logan County ranks first in the number of schools served and in the fact that all of its high schools form a county unit in organization and administration.

Under the county system the principal of each branch school also serves as superintendent of the elementary grades making each local school a complete unit. The result is a stronger and more efficient system from first grade on through high school. The combined support of the two districts makes it possible in the smaller schools to provide for instruction in music, household arts, manual training, agriculture and athletics, by prorating salaries.

Some of the other achievements of this period were the standardization of fifty-one schools according to state requirements and the organization of forty Parent-Teacher Associations, in both of which Logan County led the other counties of the state. The P. T. A.'s were largely responsible for providing the schools with better library facilities, playground equipment, musical instruments, moving pictures, and other means of adding interest to the schools.

In 1924 the State Superintendent, the State Teachers College, and the State University cooperated with the county superintendent in introducing standard tests into the village and rural schools, a county wide plan which continues to bring about a better classification of pupils and a higher standard of work.

County contests in spelling, oratory, and music continue to grow from year to year. At the last contest, March, 1927, there were a hundred entries in music. J. C. Kendel of the Denver schools served as critic judge. The winning schools, Peetz and Fleming, made enviable records in the state contests in music. Miss Catherine Mitchell of the Sterling Junior High School, winner in the county contest in oratory, also carried off first honors in the state contest.

Through a well organized association of principals, arrangements are made each year for athletic contests, field meets, high school declamatory contests and debates throughout the county.

The school census has increased from 4,298 to 6,826. There are now ninety-five schools employing almost 250 teachers. This year (1928) there were 327 graduated from the eighth grade and 194 from the Logan County High School system.

CLUBS AND KINDRED ORGANIZATIONS

THE ZETA ZETA

For social, civic, and self improvement, a number of women's clubs have been organized in the city of Sterling. These clubs have busied themselves in various activities during a period covering a quarter of a century. The first was the Zeta Zeta, ("Live While You Live") organized in 1904. This club, though the membership is limited to twenty-five, has done big things, chief among them being the launching of the movement which gave to Sterling its Carnegie li-



FOURTH STREET, SHOWING CARNEGIE LIBRARY AND CHURCHES ON LEFT

brary. This they did by purchasing the lots, upon which they paid the first \$500; obtaining Andrew Carnegie's pledge of assistance; and from the city securing a tax levy for maintenance. All other clubs cooperated heartily, and contributed liberally to the project, but the enterprise was sponsored by this club, and the main burden was borne by its members.

Among other things accomplished by this club, books have been furnished for the library, electric fans for the hospital, a French

orphan was adopted, prizes have been offered for superior work in English in the Junior High School, and material assistance has been given the hospital enterprise, which also is a triumph of Sterling Women's clubs.

Aside from civic interests, the Zeta Zeta club members devote a part of each monthly meeting to the study of the best in literature, history, science, and the arts. Mrs. A. D. Jackson was the first president.

THE REVIEWERS' CLUB

The second club, The Reviewers, was organized in the year 1907. To this club belongs the distinction of having been first to join the state and general federations. It was the inspiration of the Sterling City Federation, and furnished its first president, Mrs. R. H. Bruce, who was also the first president of the club. This club has given special attention to child welfare work, sponsoring the children's room in the city library, contributing liberally to a scholarship fund, and in its programs specially stressing history, literature and home economics. This club has been notably cosmopolitan in spirit, reaching out into the rural communities with its influence and inspiration.

Since the hospital association was formed in 1919, the Reviewers club has directed its efforts toward advancing that institution whenever possible. At present it has the largest list of paid up life memberships.

THE ARGONAUTS

The Argonaut Club of Sterling was organized in 1907 first as a sewing club with ten members, five of the original number being still members of the organization. In 1910 the club began a study course and was known as the Kermis Club. Later the name was changed to The Argonauts with a limited membership of twenty. The Argonauts joined the State Federation in 1912, the City Federation of Clubs in 1917, and the General Federation in 1921. Although the smallest literary club in Sterling, the members do not lack in activities. They gave hearty support in the building of the Public Library, donating a yard of books and a collection of nature study pictures to the children's department, assisting in the purchase of the piano, and later adding twenty books of modern fiction.

During the war period 1917-19 the club abandoned its study course and met as a Red Cross unit, two of its members having taken a special

course in making surgical dressings and each conducting classes one day each week during this period. The Club purchased a liberty bond, assisted in all liberty loan drives, made a gift of \$15 to the Red Cross, also many knitted garments, and gave much time to the sale of war stamps and Red Cross seals.

When the Federated Clubs took upon themselves the building of the hospital, all members supported the project with money and labor. Four became life members of the hospital association.

They also have interests outside their home town. One year ten books were given to help establish a library at Otis, Colorado; they made a gift of \$5.00 to a club home at Washington, D. C.; send \$5.00 each year to State Scholarship fund, and gave \$10.00 to a student of music.

An auxiliary of the Argonaut club was organized in Fort Morgan in 1917, the Sterling president assisting in the organization. They adopted the same constitution and have the same name.

The first president of the club was Mrs. George Reed.

THE WOMAN'S CLUB

This organization was effected in 1911, with 17 charter members. Mrs. Emma Burke Conklin was the first president. For some years the membership was not limited, and grew to more than a hundred. It was then divided into several departments to suit the tastes of the different groups. In recent years these departments have withdrawn from the mother club and formed independent clubs. The first of these to be segregated was the music and art department, with fifty members. Under the name of Orpheus Club the new organization devotes its energies entirely to things musical.

Miss Anna Belle Lyman was the first president. It is the ambition of this club to bring to Sterling the best talent in music, and to raise the standard of music appreciation among the people.

Several artists have been brought to town, among them Florence Macbeth, Thurlow Lieurance, Konecny, (Bohemian violinist) the Russian Cathedral Quartette, and others. It has also promoted the music week programs with marked success, also the Artists' Series which has been presented for several years, in which project the club was aided by the Business and Professional Women's club and by the High School.

The Orpheus Club holds regular monthly meetings, at which it

takes up the study of the theory and practice of music and where instrumental and cultural musical programs are given.

Other departments to withdraw from the Woman's Club were the Progressive Mother's Club and the Child Study Club, smaller groups whose object is to stimulate interest in community betterment, child welfare, and higher ideals of motherhood, the membership being composed of young mothers. These two organizations study and discuss the problems pertaining to child and home life, and there are no more helpful and far-reaching study subjects taken up by any club in Sterling than by these two groups.

With the segregation of these three clubs, the membership of the Woman's club was reduced to almost the original charter number, and at present the membership is limited.

This club inaugurated "Clean up" day in the city which was carried on successfully for a number of years; also conducted "fly" campaigns, and dandelion days cooperating with other clubs; contributed \$50.00 to the fund for boys' work in the city; placed seats in the Courthouse park, contributed generously to the hospital; aided in Red Cross work during the war, bought a liberty bond; and initiated the movement which resulted in the organization of the Community Improvement Association of Sterling, which had for its object the construction of a swimming pool, a community building, and other projects needed as time goes on to make Sterling an up-to-date town.

THE HOME ECONOMICS CLUB

This club was organized in 1915. "Home Economics," says the statement of purposes of the club, "is a knowledge of the home with its problems of food, clothing, shelter, and family life." The purpose of the study of home economics is to help to arouse in the student the desire to do her share in elevating the standards of nutrition, dress, and conduct, and in developing more simple, more beautiful and more healthful homes, and to provide her with the knowledge necessary to carry out that desire."

The membership of this club is limited to fifty, and always has a waiting list. Its educational programs, along the line of its chosen work are of inestimable value to the members, and the influence of the club is felt in the community in a remarkable way.

This club is interested and has aided in all the various projects

of community interest, along with other clubs, both with money and labor.

It has taken special interest in the hospital, responding to every call for the needs of that institution, giving, among other things, furniture for a rest room.

ORGANIZATION OF TEACHERS

The first organization of teachers occurred in 1915, under the name of the "Grade Teachers' Association." Later on, the club membership was enlarged to include high school teachers and principals, and the name was changed to "Federated Teachers' Club." In 1927, in order to meet the provisions of the newly adopted constitution of the state organization, another change was effected. Four "Community Education Associations" were formed by the Elementary Class Room Instructors, The Junior High Instructors, The High School Instructors, and The Administrative and Supervisory Group. These were federated under the name "Federation of Community Education Associations." Each group has a president and secretary-treasurer, and sends one (or more) delegates to the state Delegate Assembly. The Federation of groups has a president, vice-president, secretary and treasurer, and sends one (or more) delegates to the National Educational Association. A banquet is served each year, at which the report of the delegate to National Educational Association is given. The Teachers' Federation exists for the purpose of dignifying the profession and advancing the cause of education in Sterling.

PARENT-TEACHER ASSOCIATION

The parents and teachers of the northern part of Sterling met at the Lincoln School building on December 6, 1922, to organize a parent-teacher association. The purpose for which this group was organized was, "to raise the standard of home life; to develop wiser, better trained parenthood; to give the young people opportunity to learn the proper care and training of children; to bring in closer contact the home and the school; to surround the childhood of the world with loving, wise care."

The organization was formed and the following officers were elected: President, Mrs. Ralph Evans; vice-president, Mrs. M. C. Head; treasurer, Miss E. Carlson; secretary, Miss Rosa Heist. This organization is affiliated with the state parent-teacher association.

DELPHIAN CHAPTER WORKS FOR SOCIAL BETTERMENT

The Delphian Chapter was organized in 1918, with a membership of fifty people. There have been four presidents up to the present time, Mrs. G. A. Roe being the first.

The object of the club is social progress, higher education and personal improvement. All active members must own a set of Delphian books, of which there are ten volumes.

The chapter poet is Edwin Markham and the motto is:

“There is a destiny that makes us brothers.
None goes his way alone;
All that we send into the lives of others
Comes back into our own.”

P. E. O.

The history of P. E. O. dates back to 1869, when seven girls in a small college town banded together in an organization based upon the principles of cultural uplift for womanhood and cultivation of the virtues of charity and personal sympathy. It is an exposition of the belief in “the sisterhood of women,” and this feeling of sisterhood is to be manifested toward all women everywhere.

These seven girls, who are now known as “The Seven Founders,” builded better than they knew, for the society has grown until now nineteen states in the Union have state chapters and several others have chapters organized under the supreme chapter.

The roots of P. E. O. go back to the days when higher education for women was a thing much discussed, sometimes derided, and often doubted as a power for good. One thought in the minds of the founders was to establish proof that on seeking higher education and broader fields of service, woman does not necessarily lose her spiritual force or her love of home. This ideal has ever been the chief guiding principle of P. E. O., and the star is emblematic of the spiritual significance of this idea in the lives of all true P. E. O.'s.

As a natural outcome of the spirit of service combined with belief in higher education of women, the educational fund was established on P. E. O. day, held during the St. Louis Exposition in 1903. During the years it has functioned, it has grown into a great instrument

of service and has aided more than a thousand girls to secure a higher education.

It may well be considered an honor to have been aided by the P. E. O. Educational fund, for only girls of ability and fine character are granted a loan. Many successful professional women of today think with pride and gratitude of the loan fund as having been an aid to them in their efforts to secure a college education. Perhaps they are not members of the order. The lessons of the star have not been conned by them, but P. E. O. has functioned in their lives; they, in turn, have served others, and so the candles, lighted by the founders, have been kept burning.

There are two chapters of this organization in Sterling. Chapter Z, the older of the two, was organized May 4, 1914, and BG on June 7, 1920.

The Colorado state convention of P. E. O. was held in Sterling in June, 1925, with the two chapters as joint hostesses.

BUSINESS WOMEN'S CLUB

The Business and Professional Women's Club of Sterling was organized December 30, 1919, with seventy-nine charter members. Miss Sue Boct was the first president. The purpose of the club is to unite the business women of the city in loyal service for each other and to promote the social, physical, and mental welfare of all young women. The members hope in time to get a Y. W. C. A. in Sterling.

The club is interested in the Sterling hospital and has raised considerable money for the institution.

Since the club's organization the members have been interested in gymnasium work and have held classes during the winter months.

THE WOMAN'S CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION

The Madam Willard Woman's Christian Temperance Union, the oldest organization of women in Sterling, though not thought of as a club, may be classed as such in recounting the activities of women's organizations.

On February 24, 1892, the Union was organized in the old Presbyterian church with 33 charter members. What has been achieved by this organization in the past is well known, and its greatest task, as is also known, lies ahead. The Union has "bothered around" ever

since Sterling was eleven years old, quietly, but persistently, striving to raise the standard of citizenship in the community.

The W. C. T. U. gave \$1,000 toward the lot on which the library stands; donated money for boys' and girls' work; furnished money for the prosecution of violators of the liquor law, carried a case to the supreme court in the early days, won it and paid the bill; closed a saloon at Atwood; conducted mothers' meetings for many years, teaching mothers, among other things, the bad effects of alcoholic medication; aided teachers by furnishing them scientific temperance instruction material in the schools; conducted medal contests; brought in outside speakers; gave entertainments; held parlor meetings and conducted many other educational projects, for disseminating temperance knowledge. Today the organization stresses law observance and enforcement in community, state and nation.

ELBRIDGE GERRY CHAPTER OF D. A. R.

The Elbridge Gerry Chapter of The Daughters of the American Revolution was organized in Sterling, December 20, 1920, with Mrs. L. W. Davenport as first regent and a charter membership of eighteen. The first year was spent chiefly in perfecting the organization, in studying the constitution of the national society and in laying plans for writing a history of Logan County. The last mentioned task was undertaken by Mrs. Emma Burke-Conklin.

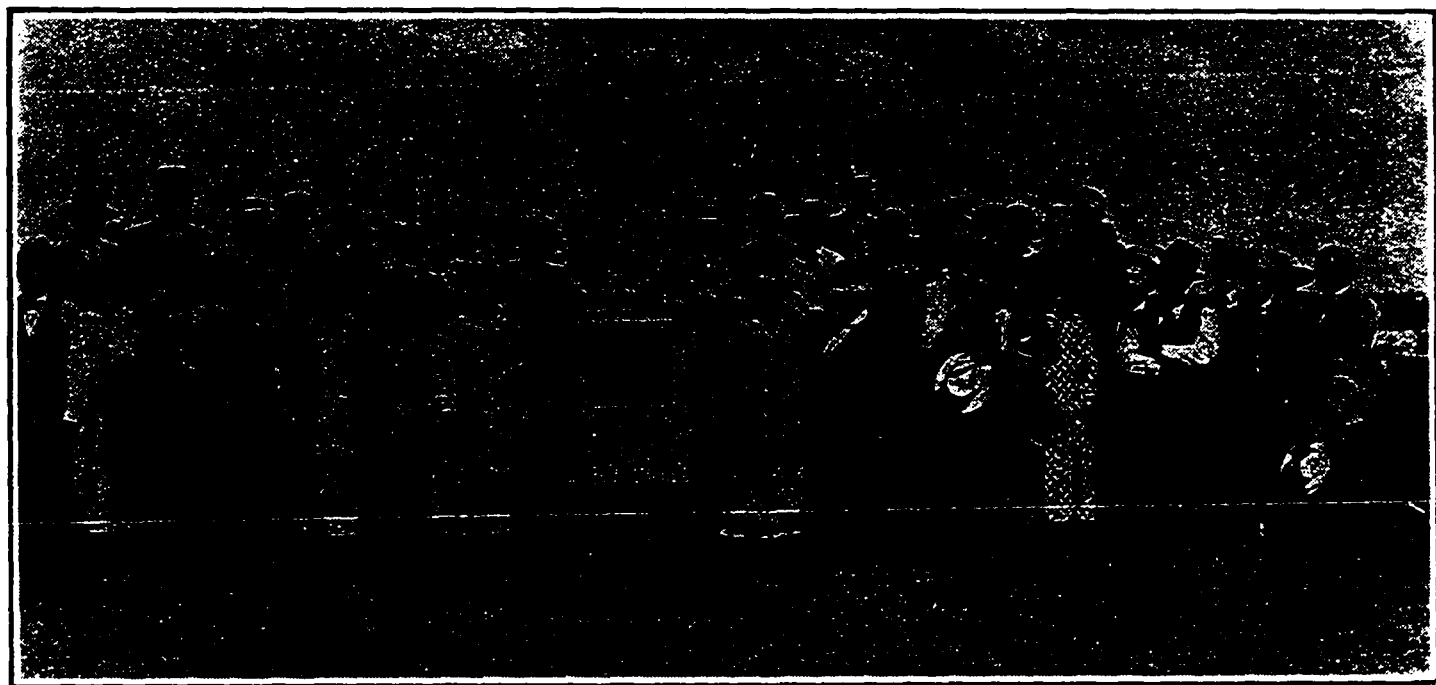
The succeeding regents have been Mrs. George Henderson, Mrs. J. E. Youngquist, Mrs. W. W. Brown, Mrs. W. S. Hadfield and Mrs. Felix Ayres. The society has grown to a membership of thirty-five and has endeavored with its growth and the passage of time to carry out the ideals of patriotism and service to which the organization at large is dedicated.

The primary purpose of the D. A. R. society is to promote patriotism in the highest meaning of the word. To this end a manual of instructions for those wishing to become American citizens is printed in eleven languages and distributed on request. These manuals have been used in this county by several different agencies. A very fine work is carried on by the national society among the immigrant women at Ellis Island; a number of schools among the mountains of the south (U. S.), are aided each year; a student loan fund is maintained, and the International college at Springfield, Massachusetts, has been

granted the gift of a new dormitory. Historic spots are marked; "Old Trails" are preserved, and in every possible way the mind of the country is focused upon this historic background of America. The society at large owns a building in the national capital known as "Memorial Continental Hall." It is incorporated under the laws of the United States and makes an annual report to the Smithsonian Institute.

The local chapter has made a gift of fifteen trees to the hospital, has presented a portrait of George Washington to the Logan County High School, and has made a practice of presenting medals to the junior high school for exceptional work done in history.

On June 27, 1927, the D. A. R. chapter dedicated a bronze tablet as a monument to mark the spot of the first school in Sterling. This tablet is placed four miles northeast of Sterling on the Lincoln high-



SCENE AT THE UNVEILING OF MARKER DESIGNATING SITE OF FIRST SCHOOL IN STERLING AND HONORING MRS. J. N. HALL. IN THE GROUP ARE MANY OLD SETTLERS; MRS. HALL STANDING AT LEFT OF MARKER; DR. J. N. HALL AT RIGHT.

way. The tablet is the gift of Dr. J. N. Hall, prominent physician and surgeon of Denver, in honor of his wife, formerly Miss Carrie G. Ayres, who was the teacher of the first public school in Sterling.

After appropriate exercises, a tea was held at the home of Mrs. L. W. Davenport, in honor of Dr. and Mrs. J. N. Hall, to which old settlers of Logan County were invited.

The members hope to erect a monument to the pioneers of Sterling, to establish a museum of historical relics, and to organize a campaign for more beautiful yards and gardens in Sterling.

Closely allied to their great primary principle of patriotism, is the ideal of preservation of American home life in its original simplicity and dignity. In furtherance of this ideal, a "Stay at Home" night has been inaugurated.

The chapter looks forward to every increasing service, both nationally and locally, and hopes to have a share in building a "bigger and better Sterling."

The charter members were, Mrs. J. V. Anderson, Mrs. J. P. Burney, Mrs. W. H. Conklin, Miss Eva Burke, Mrs. Felix Ayres, Mrs. J. R. Coen, Mrs. L. W. Davenport, Mrs. H. B. Davis, Mrs. C. A. Greenawalt, Miss Mildred Henderson, Mrs. Fred Lutin, Miss Anna B. Lyman, Mrs. Daniel Reagan, Mrs. J. C. Rece, Mrs. B. M. Scofield, Mrs. Vechel Rigsby, Mrs. Herbert Vandemoer, Mrs. George Henderson.

THE CITY FEDERATION OF WOMEN'S CLUBS

In order that the clubs of Sterling should unite for mutual helpfulness and the improvement of local conditions, a city federation was organized on January 6, 1917.

It was not long before the opportunity came for the organization to show what it could do. It was during the influenza epidemic, that many people had brought home to them in a telling way the great need of a hospital in Sterling. But it remained for a few energetic women to launch the project.

While it was conceded by practically every one in the community, and commonly talked, it remained for one woman to take the initiative, and that woman was Mrs. J. E. Naugle. In her fertile brain evolved a plan, and she set to work collecting data, and information concerning such projects in other places, which she lost no time in arranging in the form of a "little speech." She laid her plan before her friend Dr. N. Eugenia Barney, who gave approval and an offer to help, and together the two went before the different clubs with the proposition. Here they found hearty response, and at the next meeting of the City Federation held in November, 1918, the matter was taken up, and the undertaking formally launched. A ways and means committee was appointed and before Christmas a lot had been purchased and on February 27, following, a campaign to raise funds was started.

The Sterling Hospital Association was incorporated, and the first board of trustees appointed were as follows: Mrs. C. W. Seymour,

president of the Federation; Mrs. T. E. Munson, Mrs. F. E. Frost, Mrs. W. S. Garnsey, Mrs. W. E. Parker, Mrs. L. K. Parr and Mrs. W. C. Harris. All the clubs, nine in number belonging at that time, worked and sacrificed heroically, pledging \$25,000 to the project and in a little more than two years the finished hospital was opened for business, on the first day of August, 1921.

The building is modern in every way, artistic in design and has thirty rooms, seven wards, and is well equipped to the minutest detail.

The cost, including equipment, was \$80,000 and to raise this amount all have cooperated in the finest spirit. The building stands today as a monument to the women of Sterling, who through the City Federation, have been assisted by the churches, clubs, communities in the county, various orders, and generous public spirited individuals, in their many calls for financial aid. The institution has been open to the public for several years, and has proved to be the much needed asset in alleviating sickness. The demands made upon it have been so great that already it is realized that the time is not far distant when it must be enlarged to meet the need.

The first matron of the hospital was Mrs. Lucinda Martin with Miss Anna Martin as head nurse.

In addition to the women's clubs in Sterling, there are other literary and improvement clubs in the different communities and towns in the county, all doing creditable work. Special mention may be made of those at Merino, Padroni, New Haven, Leroy, Willard, Atwood, Iliff, Crook, and Mount Hope. There are also several organizations of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union in the county outside of Sterling. A Logan County woman, Mrs. Ruth Lutes of Merino, is district president of the Northeast District of The Colorado Federation of Women's Clubs.

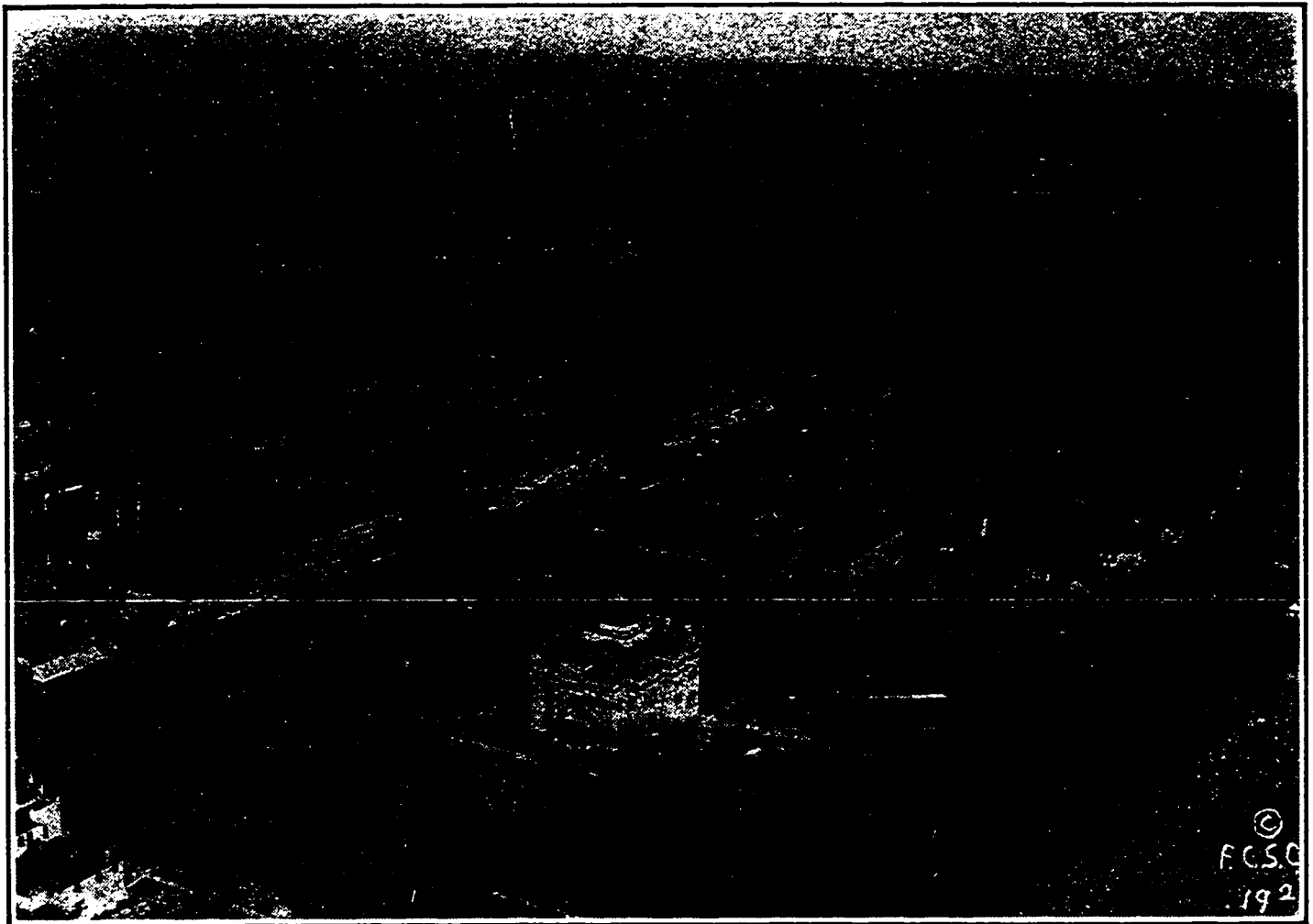
Besides these and other clubs, Sterling, like all other cities of its size, has its full quota of fraternal orders. Two of these own their own buildings, namely: the Elks and the Masonic fraternities. Probably the first of these to be organized was the Masonic lodge, which obtained its charter on September 18, 1883. The oldest member is J. W. Ramsey, formerly of Crook.

At present the lodge has a large membership, and maintains commodious club rooms for the accommodation of its members.

Other fraternal organizations are the Odd Fellows, Modern Wood-

men of America, Loyal Order of Moose, The Eastern Star, The White Shrine, Knights of Columbus, Royal Arch Masons, Knights of Pythias, Macabees, Royal Neighbors, Red Men, Ben Hur, and others.

Among the more modern organizations which come as the town grows, are the Lions, and Rotary Clubs, both making themselves felt in the community. Also the Chamber of Commerce, which though not a club is an organization composed of a large number of leading business men, a necessity in every wide awake city. This organization, under the leadership of Mr. H. M. Harms, its efficient secretary, has aided materially in the development of the town.



STERLING FROM THE AIR, SHOWING THE CIVIC CENTER

For the past ten years they have employed a full time secretary, with offices in the Hotel Graham, which location is one of the best available to serve the local and traveling public. The organization has sponsored many public improvement programs, the major of which was the paving of three and one-half miles of city streets during 1922. They sponsored the Annual Corn and Poultry Show during the past six years; maintaining a free employment bureau primarily

for the farmer; the serving of picnics and dinners with farmers in attendance, as well as sponsoring trade and farm tours accompanied by the band. The Chamber has cooperated in the management of the Fair with the result that Logan County now has one of the outstanding fairs in the state. They made possible the erection of a two-story Merchants' Building, 56x120, which was a needed and comfortable addition to the fair equipment. They have done much to secure improved Federal highways through Sterling, bringing thousands of tourists through the city annually, to whom are given road reports, information and advertising relative to Colorado; this service is usually rendered by auto clubs separately maintained. They have sponsored the broadcasting of several programs and twice sent the High School Band to national contests.

THE LIONS CLUB

This club of men, organized June 25, 1920, claim the credit for "doing more good in the community in a given time than any club in the city" and this is not far from the truth. The membership numbers about forty, and meetings are held once a week, where they have lunch together, and discuss ways and means whereby they may benefit the city and community.

This club has sponsored an Americanization school, which was started in 1923, and held for four months of each year in the Junior High School building, under the leadership of Norris Bakke. Members of the club did the teaching without remuneration, and no better work has been done in the city for the Americanization of the foreigner.

Another achievement of this club was the "civilizing" of Halloween night. Under the leadership of the club, and with the cooperation of other civic organizations and the churches, a program is staged each year which does away with all vandalism on this holiday, and gives every one a wholesome evening of fun.

Still another worthy work of the Lions' Club has been that in connection with girls' work, for which a special committee is maintained. In cooperation with the Rotary club, during the summer this club conducts a camp at Camp Cunningham for girls, and also one for boys, where an outing of two weeks is spent.

Two of the more permanent improvements for which this club is responsible are the ornamental stone entrance way to Riverside

cemetery, and material assistance in the building of the Pioneer Park swimming pool. Each year the club sponsors the Mother and Daughter Banquet and many other activities of community interest.

ROTARY CLUB

“Service above self; he profits most who serves best.”

Such is the motto of Rotary to which more than forty Sterling business and professional men are committed as their code of practice in everyday affairs.

The Sterling Rotary club received its charter on May 1, 1920. S. Emmett Naugle was the first president of the club and C. W. Seymour was first secretary. The club meets each Wednesday noon at the luncheon room of the Hotel Graham.

The Sterling Rotary club adheres to the ideals of the international organization: A broader vision through friendly contacts; higher ethics in business and social relations; a well rounded social consciousness on the part of members, that they may individually live the part of constructive citizens; world peace through better understanding.

The principal work of Sterling Rotary has been in the interest of the boys of the community. It maintains a camp for boys, known as Camp Cunningham, on the North Sterling reservoir. It sponsors the annual father and son banquet. It observes International Boys' week. It lends its cooperation to the community festival on Hallowe'en, Inter-city meetings and exchange of speakers are means by which Rotary promotes better understanding as between communities. Education is their hobby.

Past presidents of the Sterling Rotary Club include: S. Emmett Naugle, John A. Sexson, A. A. Smith, W. Mabry King, George E. McConley, Jr., and H. B. Swedlund.

STERLING POST OF THE AMERICAN LEGION AND THE LEGION AUXILIARY

After the war came the American Legion and the Woman's Auxiliary. The subject of forming some kind of an organization for the former service men of this county, was first discussed at a banquet held in connection with the Fifth Victory Loan campaign which took place at the Junior High School in Sterling, in the spring of 1919.

It was there decided to send a delegate to a conference at Colorado Springs, where former service men were to gather and talk over the American Legion. Marcus C. Leh, Sterling attorney, was chosen as the delegate.

A meeting was called later for the purpose of making application for a charter in the American Legion. This meeting was held in the office of Mr. Leh, on August 7, 1919, at which Mr. Leh was chosen as temporary commander and Herbert E. Keating as temporary adjutant. Charter for Sterling Post No. 20 was issued on August 14, 1919. The first meeting of the post was held on the evening of the first day of the Logan County Fair of 1919, at which meeting officers for the first year were elected as follows: J. E. Youngquist, commander; Mayo C. Head, adjutant.

The Sterling Post has engaged in numerous activities in addition to functions usually performed by such organization of veterans, in the matter of observance of national holidays and patriotic enterprises.

One of the major activities of the Legion in 1926 was the holding of the state convention on July 25, 26, and 27. Approximately 1,200 visitors were present, including Hanford McNider, assistant secretary of war, who made one of the principal addresses. He was one of six visitors who arrived by aeroplane.

At this convention two members of the Sterling Post were honored. Dr. J. M. Todd was elected state chaplain and R. M. Sandhouse was elected national executive committeeman.

Working in conjunction with the Sterling Advocate the local post arranged to have several delegates attend the national convention in Paris last September. Ten members of the Legion and auxiliary made the trip.

The present officers are: H. Lawrence Hinkley, commander; Harry Brotzman, vice-commander; J. Barnie Mabray, adjutant; Floyd L. Snyder, finance officer; Dr. J. M. Todd, chaplain; Marion F. Jones, historian; Walter Hunker, sergeant-at-arms. The executive committee for the year is: R. M. Sandhouse, M. C. Leh, Harry Coleman, Herman Sandhouse, and Lawrence Hinkley.

The Sterling unit of the American Legion Auxiliary was organized in September, 1922. The first to feel a real need of such an organization in Sterling were: Mrs. H. Lawrence Hinkley, Mrs. Wm. E. Glass, Mrs. Raymond M. Sandhouse, Mrs. Jack F. Lofink, Mrs. J.

E. Youngquist, Mrs. Miller Pyle, Mrs. H. D. Hinkley, Mrs. Raymond L. Sauter, Mrs. H. R. Vandemoer and Mrs. M. Ed. Litch.

Anyone whose husband, father, son or brother is a member of the American Legion may be a member of the auxiliary

The Sterling unit is affiliated with the state and national organization. The American Legion Auxiliary cooperates in every way possible, with the local posts of the American Legion. Members care for ex-service men in hospitals.

The very newest organization in Sterling is the Chapter of American War Mothers, which was effected on October 29, 1927, with a membership of 19. The chapter was organized by Mrs. J. C. Aiken, state president. The first officers were Mrs. W. H. Conklin, president; Mrs. Davis Ayres, vice-president; Mrs. W. E. Keating, recording secretary; Mrs. Hattie Milford, corresponding secretary; Mrs. H. D. Hinkley, treasurer; Mrs. F. M. Jackson, custodian of records; Mrs. Z. Dickinson, historian.

STERLING CHURCHES

In the front line of immigrants came representatives of every denomination of churches to Colorado. Pioneer days are often referred to as "wild and woolly," and while it is true that in the wake of the



A GROUP OF STERLING CHURCHES

true pioneer, came the riff-raff of gamblers, boozers, criminals and trouble-makers generally, the influence of these is at least partially offset by the better element through the ministry of the churches and missionaries. The first sermon of which we have any record delivered in Colorado was preached by Rev. W. G. Fisher, who, in one of "God's first temples," a grove of cottonwood trees, in what is now West Denver, near the mouth of Cherry Creek, held the first Christian service in the fall of 1858.

In Stone's *History of Colorado*, it is related that in June, 1859, a service was held in the open air, which was attended by several hundred men, roughly clad and carrying weapons at their belts, representing every state in the Union and almost every nation on earth.

They sat upon logs and stumps, a most attentive congregation, while the clergyman upon a rude log platform, preached from the text, "Behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy." It was an impressive spectacle—that motley gathering of gold-seekers among the mountains, a thousand miles from civilization, come together to hear the good tidings forever old and yet forever new. Many others went into the mountain camps telling the story of the Model Man, and of the need of brotherly kindness one to another, and there were always eager and interested listeners, for many of these men were of the better type, and were at home in such an atmosphere.

And so then as now the churches played an important part in the social and moral uplift of the people. In the Platte Valley, as everywhere, the first churches came with the pioneers. There was preaching up and down the valley for a time before any church buildings appeared. Houses, in which to live, had to be built first, and in these the first services were held.

There are at present in Sterling eighteen religious organizations, viz.: the Baptist, Methodist Episcopal, First Presbyterian, Church of the Brethren, Christian, German Congregational, Catholic, Evangelical Association, Seventh Day Adventist, Christian Science, Episcopal, American Lutheran, Peace Evangelical Lutheran, Trinity Evangelical Lutheran, Salvation Army, Church of Christ of Latter Day Saints, and the Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints, and the Four Square Gospel.

Fourteen of these have church buildings, viz.: the Presbyterian, Methodist, Baptist, Brethren, Christian, German Congregational, Catholic, Evangelical, Episcopal, Peace Evangelical Lutheran, Trinity Evangelical Lutheran, Christian Science, the Salvation Army, and the Four Square Gospel. The rest have organizations and hold services in other buildings.

THE METHODIST CHURCH, SOUTH

Being a southern settlement, it was quite natural that the first church organization should be of a southern denomination. The first church building, however, was erected by the Cumberland Presbyterians, also a southern denomination. It is said that the Methodists of the Southern Branch aided in its construction, and in return for this courtesy were permitted to hold services in it while their own church, the second in Sterling, was being constructed a year later.

Before a church was built in the settlement, services were held in the farm houses, S. R. Propst preaching the first sermon. Then a sod house was built for the use of school and church, Rev. Craven being the first pastor in charge, of whom one pioneer lady exclaimed, "How proud we were!" In town, before the church was built, Rev. Freeman, the second pastor, held services in the section house when it was kept by Mr. and Mrs. James Weir; later services were held in a little adobe house, which was also used for Sunday School.

The church was regularly organized in 1875 by Presiding Elder Needham, of Denver, who made the quarterly circuit on horseback. Often on these trips night came on and he found himself on some lonely, uninhabited plain, and slept in his horse blanket, eating from a small supply of food, which he carried in his saddle pockets.

After several years of voluntary service, Rev. W. E. Tetsell was appointed to serve what was called the Platte Valley circuit, which covered territory within a radius of twenty-five or thirty miles, including the settlements of Sterling, Buffalo, South Platte, and Snyder.

Preachers who served the Sterling charge were: 1877 and 1878, Rev. Craven; 1880, W. A. Freeman; 1882, J. M. Major; 1885, W. B. Wheeler; 1887, P. L. Stanton; 1890, H. S. Groves. The last presiding elder was D. L. Rader, and it was he who laid the cornerstone of the new brick church building, on the lot now occupied by the Baptist parsonage. This was the latter part of April, 1884, during the pastorate of J. M. Major. This little church had a seating capacity of 200 and was supplied with an organ and pews—a great improvement over the dug-out type, which had hitherto been used. The first organist was Miss Lena Propst, now Mrs. T. S. Emery.

In 1890, this church was sold to the M. E. Church, with great reluctance and disappointment, by the faithful group of members, the presiding elder deciding that Sterling was too small to support two Methodist denominations. The first trustees of this organization were James A. Gragg, J. W. Snyder, R. G. Smith, S. B. Robuck, S. R. Propst and W. E. Tetsell.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

The First Presbyterian Church of Sterling, Colorado, was first organized as a Cumberland Presbyterian Church in the year 1878,

before the advent of railroads in this part of the state. This was the second to be organized in the Platte Valley, but the first to erect a church building. This organization was effected through the efforts of Rev. S. H. McElvain, in a sod school house four miles northeast of the present site of Sterling.

The following persons composed the organization: Elizabeth Davis, Amma Davis, Bettie Davis, Calvin Cheairs, Sarah A. Cheairs, Sallie Cheairs, Carrie G. Ayres, Mary E. Ayres, Cornelia C. Perkins, Isabella R. Minter, E. L. Minter, M. C. King, J. M. King, Mary E. King, Priscilla King, R. A. King, J. B. Walker, Hattie Walker, H. W. Spencer, Lida A. Spencer, Anna A. Tidwell and Mattie D. Tidwell. Rev. H. G. Nicholson became the first pastor in the year 1880. The following year the Union Pacific Railroad was constructed and the town of Sterling was platted shortly thereafter.

In 1883 the organization was moved to the new town and its first house of worship was erected on a lot donated by M. C. King, at the corner of Main and Fourth Streets. This building was occupied for fifteen years and finally sold to the German Evangelical Church and removed to Fourth and Poplar Streets, where the building stood till recently when it was razed and a new church constructed on the site. It was while worshipping in this building that the following named pastors served the church, in the order of their succession: Rev. H. G. Nicholson, Rev. J. H. Barnett, Rev. R. A. Williams, Rev. S. R. Shull, Rev. R. A. Williams (second pastorate), Rev. J. G. Lange, Rev. A. B. C. Dinwiddie, Rev. F. E. Lawler, and Rev. J. Wood Stone.

The second building, the one recently torn down on the corner of Fourth and Main Streets, was erected in the year 1898 under the pastorate of Rev. J. Wood Stone. The cash outlay for this building was about \$6,500, which did not represent its full value, inasmuch as much of the labor in its construction was donated by members and friends of the church organization. The excavation of the basement, the hauling of stone for the foundation and the laying of the foundation, and much of the construction was largely donation work. The building was a credit at that time to the town of nine hundred population.

The congregation consisted of 156 resident members. The Sunday School of about 100 was in charge of Professor W. W. Cunningham, superintendent. The Christian Endeavor Society had a membership of 54. The Ladies' Aid Society had 22 members, and the Women's

Missionary Society was composed of a membership of 18. The official board of the church was composed of its pastor, Rev. Stone; Elders: E. L. Minter, R. C. Perkins, D. B. Delzell, J. M. King and J. C. Aiken; Deacons: F. J. Henderson and H. D. Hinkley.

The following pastors have served in the order of their succession while in this building: Rev. J. Wood Stone, Rev. Jonathan Williams, Rev. J. E. Aubrey, Rev. B. G. Mitchell, Rev. M. Gatewood Milligan, Rev. Harry B. Vail, Rev. Haney, and J. M. Todd.

The need of a new, modern church home was largely the vision of the pastor, Rev. M. Gatewood Milligan, who realized that the needs and requirements of a model church in a modern city of seven thousand people were not in keeping with a building erected twenty years ago suitable for a town of less than a thousand people. He called the attention of several individual members to this fact, and later the matter was considered by the official board of the church. Finally, the matter was put up to the congregation and acted upon favorably. F. J. Henderson, J. H. King and W. I. Brush were selected as a building committee, the last named being succeeded by J. P. Burney shortly afterward. The committee engaged the services of Architect J. C. Fulton, a church building specialist, to draw the plans and specifications. The supervising architects were Wilson and Wilson, and the contractor, L. J. Brown. The cornerstone of the new building was laid with appropriate services during the fall of 1918. The church building, manse and equipment cost approximately \$110,000.00.

The present membership of the church is 650, and of the Sunday School 500. The Ladies' Aid Society is composed of every lady in the church. Their efforts have contributed largely in a financial way toward the building. The Woman's Missionary Society has a large membership.

During the progress of the new building, Rev. Milligan resigned the pastorate on account of ill health, and was accordingly made Pastor Emeritus.

THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH

The First Baptist Church, the third in Sterling, was organized August 18, 1883, by T. J. Salisbury, with seven members, viz.: H. C. Hatch and wife, W. H. Harris and wife, T. J. Salisbury and wife, and Mrs. John Propst. The first preacher was T. J. Salisbury. At first services were held in the homes of members.

In 1889 a church was built on the corner of Third and Poplar Streets, on the lot now owned by the government as a postoffice site. The cement block house on the adjoining lot on Third was built as a parsonage. The erection of this church was a large task. The stones for the foundation were hauled from Cedar Canon, while the first carpet used in it was woven by two of the members, Mrs. H. C. Hatch and Mrs. T. J. Salisbury. The church was built under the pastorate of W. F. Allen. Corporators of the organization were at the time, G. W. Barret, F. S. Lewis, H. C. Hatch, J. D. Adams, and W. H. Harris, with T. J. Salisbury as clerk.

In 1913, the little church building being outgrown, the quarters recently vacated by the M. E. Congregation, located at the corner of Second and Beech Streets, were purchased and enlarged, and since that time have been maintained as a church home. The Sunday School has always been a prominent feature of this church, being equal in enthusiasm to many of the larger organizations. At present the building does not meet the requirements of the school and quarters outside the church are used for some of the classes. A new location and a new building are being considered by the organization. Their pastors have been W. F. Allen, L. L. Kneeland, Rev. Barbour, Rev. Pigg, Rev. A. T. Griffith, Rev. George L. Boroughs, Rev. Emanuel Payne, Rev. R. O. McCray, and the present pastor, Rev. Harley Smith.

THE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

The Methodist Episcopal Church, the fifth in Sterling, was organized July 23, 1888, by W. P. Rhodes, its first pastor, with thirteen charter members, viz.: A. W. Warren, Mrs. Augusta Warren, Mrs. Orpha Bump (mother of Mrs. Warren), Smith A. Burke, John F. Watts, Mrs. Mary E. Watts, Mrs. Jennie Buchanan, John N. Knoblauch, Mrs. L. D. Knoblauch, J. W. Roland, Mrs. M. B. Roland, L. Wirt Markham and Mrs. A. E. Markham.

The first quarterly conference was held October 27, 1888, in the law office of S. A. Burke, with J. H. Merritt, D. D., presiding elder, in the chair. The second was held in the house on Second Street, owned and occupied for many years by L. Bengé, where W. P. Rhodes, the young pastor "batched."

The congregation at first worshipped in what was known as Pettit's Hall, which was located on the present site of the new J. C.

Penney Store. It was here that the Sunday School was organized. A little later the congregation moved into the new town hall.

Soon after the organization of the church, Atwood was added to the charge, and it became the Sterling Circuit. W. P. Rhodes' pastorate ended in July, 1889, his salary for the year being \$500.00.

The second pastor, William John, served the church from August 5, 1889, till June 15, 1891, when he was succeeded by J. R. Rader. During this year the property of the M. E. Church South was purchased for \$1,000.00, and the membership of that denomination affiliated themselves with other denominations. The Ladies' Aid Society was organized, during the pastorate of William John.

Under the pastorate of D. B. Vosseler, third pastor, the Epworth League was organized, on November 11, 1893, with D. D. Monroe as its first president. J. E. Buchanan was the second, elected on October 1, 1894. Rev. O. F. McKay served the church for a short time, and resigned to enter evangelistic work.

Under the leadership of W. L. Bailey the Woman's Home and Foreign Missionary Societies were organized. It was at this time that the little brick church was condemned as unsafe, and the congregation was again driven to the town hall. The old building was torn down, and the building now occupied by the Baptist organization was erected, the completion of which extended into the pastorate of G. A. W. Cage. The dedication took place December 19, 1897, Bishop Henry W. Warren, presiding. During the ministry of Rev. Cage, the Junior League had 50 members, and the Epworth League 69.

As time went on the church outgrew this building, and in 1907, when F. T. Krueger was pastor, the lot on the corner of Main and Fourth Streets was purchased at a cost of \$3,000.00. Ground for the new church was broken July 7, 1911. On April 14, 1912, the cornerstone was laid by Chancellor Henry A. Buchtel. The church was dedicated April 20, 1913, by Bishop Francis J. McConnell. The cost, including the organ, was approximately \$33,000.00. The building was completed under the pastorate of C. W. Huett, with the assistance of the building committee, W. H. Conklin, C. B. Goddard, A. W. Warren, E. A. Warren, W. E. Tetsell, P. L. Conklin, L. E. Stanton, E. C. Withrow and L. J. Perea.

To Mrs. E. M. Gillett, Mrs. M. R. Fox, Mr. and Mrs. C. B. Goddard, and Mrs. J. E. Glass belongs the credit of obtaining assistance from Andrew Carnegie, and of soliciting an equal amount locally,

for the purchase of the beautiful pipe organ, which was installed soon after the church was completed.

Pastors of this church in the order of service have been as follows: W. P. Rhodes, William John, J. R. Rader, D. B. Vosseller, O. F. McKay, W. L. Bailey, G. A. W. Cage, F. W. Sadler, R. N. Smith, A. F. Ragatz, Robert Sanderson, F. T. Krueger, C. W. Huett, R. H. Ayres, Charles Odell Thibodeau, and G. M. Henderson. Sunday School superintendents in the order of their confirmation have been: S. A. Burke, A. W. Warren, W. E. Tetsell, D. D. Monroe, W. E. Tetsell, S. A. Burke, W. E. Tetsell, S. A. Burke, A. E. Warren, C. D. Forbes, R. E. Gleason, H. M. Harms, R. E. Gleason and E. P. Hummel in the order named. Early presidents of the Epworth League were D. D. Monroe, J. E. Buchanan, W. C. Harris, Mrs. W. L. Bailey, George Dancer, E. C. Withrow, T. A. Whiteley, A. E. Warren and Arvilla Stockton (Mrs. D. D. Monroe).

The first young people's society organized in Sterling for religious work was a union organization perfected in June, 1890. Emma Corbin was elected president, and Charles W. Roland, Secretary. Later this organization became the Christian Endeavor Society of the Presbyterian Church.

The present membership of this church is about 800. The Sunday School enrollment is 550. There are at present two Epworth Leagues, Home and Foreign Missionary Societies, three departments of the Ladies' Aid Society, and many of the children of the church are organized into missionary societies. There was great need of additional room for the Sunday School, and to fill that need an addition to be devoted to religious education was built in 1927, at a cost of \$27,000.00.

ST. ANTHONY'S PARISH

The exact date of the organization of St. Anthony's Mission is not recorded, but the first church erected by this denomination was the fourth to be built in Sterling. For some years in the early days services were held in the home of different members, and in the old Court House. At that time Rev. John Brinker and Rev. W. Howlett visited Sterling from time to time. Regular services were held by their successor, Rev. B. J. Froegel. All of these clergymen were stationed at Brighton. The first church, a frame structure, was destroyed by a high wind in 1890.

The second church building was erected on the corner of Chestnut and North Fifth Streets, being used for a time by a Lutheran congregation. Mass was offered in this building by Father Froegel. This second church was replaced by a new structure in 1927.

In the year 1908 Rev. P. U. Sasse, formerly of Georgetown, Colorado, was appointed by the late Rt. Rev. N. C. Matz as the first rector of Sterling. He made use of the old church at Fifth and Chestnut Streets for a year or two, enlarging the building and purchasing a dwelling next to the church, which was used as a rectory.

The building became too small for the ever increasing congregation and Father Sasse began the erection of a new church at the corner of South Third and Cedar Streets. The church was completed in the year 1911. It has since served as the place of service. Ever progressive, Father Sasse realized that a parish school was imperative. Consequently in the year 1917 he purchased the Frank Blair property at the corner of South Third and Beech Streets. The house was quite large and was remodeled. A second house on the same property was transformed into a convent. The corner house has since been used as a school. The convent was transformed into a high school unit in 1926, at which time the parish purchased the Hinkley residence at the northeastern corner of South Third and Beech Streets, which is now used as a 'Sisters' convent.

A third building on the same property was converted into class rooms and an addition was made to this building providing two more class rooms. Rev. H. Hagus hopes in the near future to begin the erection of a new school building on the Blair property. Playground property was purchased from the Continental Oil Company, and is located south of the former Blair property.

The rectory was built in 1913.

Father Sasse was transferred to Montrose in 1920 and was succeeded in March of the same year by the present pastor, Rev. Charles H. Hagus.

St. Anthony's school was opened in September, 1918, with an enrollment of nearly 200, and was placed in charge of the Sisters of St. Francis of Milwaukee, Wisconsin.

In 1920 a high school department was added, which now offers complete college preparatory and commercial courses.

During the few years of its existence, St. Anthony's school, under the prudent direction of Rev. Charles H. Hagus, has increased its

enrollment from 200 to 450 and the number of instructors from five to fourteen.

The following organizations are taking active part in the work of the school:

The Parent-Teachers Association;
St. Anthony's School Orchestra;
St. Anthony's Glee Club;
St. Anthony's Dramatic Club;
St. Anthony's Athletic Association.

EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN PEACE CONGREGATION

The Evangelical Lutheran Peace Congregation was organized in Sterling on April 14, 1906, with twelve families. It was the first Lutheran church in Logan County. The congregation is a member of the Ohio Synod.

Rev. I. J. Rod was the first permanent pastor and served two years, from 1906 to 1908. During this time a small church building was erected on West Main and Sixth Avenue. Rev. Rod accepted a charge in Denver in the fall of 1908.

In January, 1909, Rev. August Busse came here from St. Francis, Kansas. Rev. Busse not only served the Sterling congregation but conducted mission stations at Keota and Sedgwick. After three years the Sterling congregation numbered 70 families. The work being very heavy and because of health conditions, Rev. Busse resigned his charge from the Sterling congregation in 1915 but for a few years longer served Keota and Sedgwick congregations until finally because of ill health had to resign also from those places.

Rev. Theodore Schroeder of Minnesota then served the Sterling congregation only one year, when Rev. August Saremba, an immediate graduate from the Seminary at St. Paul, came and remained about two years. During his stay the congregation built a six-room parsonage on the rear of the church lots, and also a small addition was added to the church building.

Rev. Saremba left during the time of the influenza epidemic. Since it was impossible to fill the vacancy immediately, Rev. Busse again served the congregation during the winter of 1918-1919.

Rev. Wm. Viergutz of Denver came to Sterling in the spring of 1919 and remained until January, 1921, when because of ill health resigned much to the disappointment of the congregation.

Rev. F. Bunge came from North Dakota and served the congregation from 1921 to 1924, when he accepted a charge at Grimes, Iowa.

The health of Rev. Busse being greatly improved by this time, the congregation again asked that he serve them. Up to the present time (1928) he is still pastor in charge.

During the year 1926, the church structure was completely remodelled, the balcony extended, and a furnace installed. The ladies purchased a new organ and the League furnished new dressing for the altar and pulpit.

The congregation has a large Sunday School and League.

THE SALVATION ARMY

The Salvation Army work was opened in Sterling in October, 1921, under the direction of Captain Broas and Lieutenant Anderson. The first meetings were held at 119 North Second Street. Hard battles were fought, many souls were saved and consecrations made. Four of these men and women are officers in the Salvation Army work today, others are still taking their stand as soldiers while still others are Christians elsewhere. The hall was moved from here to the old Presbyterian Church, corner Fourth Street and Main, and from here to 133 Front Street, where the work continued.

In the spring of 1927 it was felt that the Army should have a place of their own where the work could be carried on more efficiently, when business men and friends of Sterling raised the money for a building. The building contains a hall for meetings, officer's quarters, office, public rest room and home league room (where ladies gather each Friday afternoon to sew and remodel second hand clothing).

We now have a membership of twenty-eight men and women who, without being separated from their ordinary work, give of their spare time to assist the two present officers, Captain Griffin and Lieutenant Groutage with the work.

TRINITY LUTHERAN CHURCH

Trinity congregation was organized in the fall of 1912 and since that time has maintained a parish school. During the first years of its existence the pastor of the congregation served as instructor. During the past six years the school has been in charge of called teachers. At the present time about sixty-five pupils attending the school are

in charge of F. Pauling and Miss Ida Wachtlin. Eight grades are being taught.

For a number of years the church auditorium served as classroom. In 1920, when the congregation enlarged the church building, the basement was arranged to provide room for the pupils. Finding the basement too small for the enrollment and unsatisfactory in other respects, the congregation in 1923 erected the present well-arranged brick building on the corner of Clark Street and North Second Avenue. This modern building with its two class rooms and full basement will answer the needs for many years to come.

THE EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN TRINITY CHURCH V. A. C.
OF THE MISSOURI SYNOD

About seven or eight years ago the Missouri Synod commenced missionary work in Sterling under the direction of Rev. Ker of Denver. They succeeded in gathering a membership but from some cause or another the field was lost to them and taken in possession by the Ohio Synod.

This situation existed until last year when some Lutherans of the Missouri Synod living at this place called on Rev. Leitz of Fort Morgan to come and occasionally preach to them. This he did and soon found that Sterling was a place of great promise for his church. It was therefore decided to send a man here who would devote his whole time to the upbuilding of a congregation.

Rev. Lobeck came to Sterling in August, 1912, and took charge of the congregation. In September he succeeded, with the aid of Rev. Leitz, in organizing and incorporating a congregation of the Missouri Synod. Since then the membership of the congregation has been increasing and prospering and a new church costing \$3,000 was dedicated a short time ago. Services are held in both German and English.

ALL SAINTS' CHURCH

The beginnings of All Saints' Church, like those of any similar organization, were attended by a great many trials and discouragements. Nevertheless, since faithfulness and zeal went hand in hand, difficulties were finally overcome and loyalty rewarded.

In the beginning, of course, only occasional services were held by missionary clergy from time to time. The name of the late Arch-

deacon Bywater is associated with these humble beginnings, as is also the name of the Rev. H. H. Clement, sometime priest-in-charge of the parish at Ft. Morgan. During the time of Fr. Clement's ministrations, occasional services were held, for the most part in the Moving Picture House on Main Street near Bird's Bakery.

With the coming to Ft. Morgan of the Rev. C. A. Burritt, more regular services were maintained in Sterling in the Masonic Hall. It was at this time that the interest shown by Fr. Burritt and the encouragement which he gave the hard and faithful work of the Woman's Guild bore fruit in the making of plans for the erection of a church building to house the growing congregation and provide a fitting place for the celebration of Divine worship. Too much credit can not be given to this loyal group of women, to whose enthusiasm and unselfish devotion the congregation owes the present church edifice. The work begun under the oversight and direction of Fr. Burritt was completed in 1916, when the present All Saints' Church was formally opened for divine worship by the Very Rev. B. W. Bonnell, dean of St. John's College, Greeley. The church was consecrated by the Rt. Rev. Irving Peake Johnson, D. D., Bishop of Colorado, on the Eve of the Epiphany, January 5, 1919.

In September of the year previous, the Rev. Roman L. Harding was appointed Vicar of All Saints' Church by the Bishop of Colorado. After a pastorate of two years, Fr. Harding left Sterling to accept a curacy at the Chapel of the Intercession, Trinity Parish, New York.

The Rev. Francis W. Sherman, of the Associate Mission, Denver, was appointed by the Bishop to succeed Fr. Harding. Fr. Sherman, after a constructive ministry of two years, left All Saints' in May, 1922, to become rector of St. Katharine's Church, Owen, Wisconsin. During the incumbency of Fr. Sherman, the purchase of the property adjoining the church on the west was undertaken, with the view of using the house for a Vicarage. This was finally accomplished in the summer of 1922.

In October of the same year, the Rev. Robert J. Murphy, of the Associate Mission, Denver, became Vicar of All Saints', by Episcopal appointment. He was vicar for nearly four years, during which time he built well and soundly on the foundations laid by his predecessors. The number of men in the congregation was notably increased, many of them becoming communicants. The church school was organized along up-to-date lines, including the training of chil-

dren in worship by means of the Children's Eucharist on Sunday mornings, preceding the class instruction. The worship of the church was enriched and sacramental privileges increased by the institution of the daily Eucharist and the perpetual reservation of the Blessed Sacrament.

Fr. Murphy resigned from the charge of All Saints' Church in February, 1926, to accept the position of assistant-priest at the Cathedral of St. Matthew, Dallas, Texas. The Rev. George V. Hewes, a graduate of St. John's College, Greeley, was deacon-in-charge of the Mission from Ash Wednesday, 1926, till Trinity Sunday of the same year. On September 8, the Rev. Thomas J. Williams, sometime assistant at St. Luke's Chapel, Trinity Church, New York, became vicar. The week-day church school has been organized on a permanent basis by Fr. Williams, with sessions on Wednesdays.

The German Evangelical Church, the Christian Church, the Brethren Church, and the Christian Science Church all have buildings, and the three first named are among the early churches of Sterling, and have a history, but records were not available and it is a matter of deep regret that they are omitted in this story.

All of these are live organizations and influential for good in the community. The Evangelical, on the corner of Fourth and Poplar Streets, for many years worshipped in a building purchased from the Presbyterian congregation and moved from the corner of Main and Fourth. Two years ago, under the capable leadership of C. S. Steinmetz (now deceased), as pastor, the association erected on the site, the present commodious building. The church is doing splendid work, has a live young peoples' society, Sunday School and other departments all functioning in a most satisfactory way.

The Christian Church was formerly located on Fourth between Poplar and Main Streets. The new church, on South Third Avenue, is a neat, attractive building. The present pastor is Rev. J. M. Taylor.

“STERLING IN RETROSPECTION”

During the winter of 1924-25, a series of articles, under the caption “Sterling in Retrospection,” edited by Cal Cheairs, appeared in the Sterling Advocate. Being a son of pioneers, Cal is familiar with the places, people and vernacular of the early days, and brings into the story a dash which is impossible to an outsider. Here are a few excerpts from these articles:

“An interesting and well-written letter arrived this morning from John M. Henderson, a brother of W. L. Henderson, now at Huntington Beach, California, and Milton P. Henderson. Old timers here often speak of all three of these men.

“John Henderson, the writer of the letter, is at the present time treasurer of a large Chicago corporation. And, from all reports, he has been most successful since leaving this section of Colorado, which was his favorite stamping ground in the very early '70's. Mr. Henderson's letter follows:

“Milton P. Henderson was probably the first man to decide upon a definite place as a permanent location for himself within the territory known as Logan County. M. P. Henderson and M. H. Smith, were among the colonists who arrived in Greeley early in May, 1870. Their intention was to engage in farming by irrigation, but after working all summer on the Greeley ditches, they concluded that the cattle business was more in line with their ideas.

“That fall a small party of Greeley men went down the Platte on a hunting trip, and Milt Henderson went along, thinking he might get some pointers about the cattle business and possibly find a suitable location.

“The party followed the old stage route down to Lillian Springs, about twenty miles below your present city of Sterling, and on the return trip crossed to the north side of the river at the “Narrows.”

“When the stage route from Omaha to Denver was abandoned, the Valley Station was left in good condition in regard to walls of buildings, corrals, etc.,—the flooring, doors and other woodwork being removed.

“With a limited expenditure of labor and money these buildings and corrals could be made a going concern as a ranch. Indeed, it would have made an ideal sheep ranch, but with the hills so close it was not adapted for handling cattle. This latter fact was not apparent to the young tenderfoot; so Milt Henderson decided to locate there, provided, of course, there were no prior claimants—for claim jumping in those days was unpopular and unhealthy.

“In December, 1870, he received assurance, by correspondence, that the stage company had permanently abandoned the Valley Station, and in February, 1871, he went home to enlist his father’s assistance in financing the proposition. In this, Milt was successful, and in mid-summer, 1871, he arrived at the Valley Station with 300 head of cattle. Then his real troubles began. . . .

“With the assistance of his cousin, Martin H. Smith, Milt fed those cattle all winter, the snow being about eighteen inches deep, with a crust that would almost support a horse. The loss was something frightful, but early next spring Milt was home again, telling his father it was a great game and that all he needed was more money. Milt got the money, and mid-summer, 1872, was back on the Platte with another three hundred head of cattle.

“One of Milt’s cowboys on this drive was W. E. (“Ed”) Husted, who, in later years, devised and installed the Standard Oil Company’s accounting system. Sanford S. Kempton, generally known as “Sant” Kempton, was the best known and most popular cowman on the Platte in the early ’70’s. He was a member of the Methodist Church, and had left college to enlist in the Union Army. At the close of the war he came west. He spoke Sioux fluently and he knew every Indian trick.

“Sant was located at Fremont’s Orchard, which the town of Orchard was later named after, when Milt Henderson was so fortunate as to make his acquaintance and gain his friendship.

“Kempton wanted to move his cattle down the river, where there would be more room, and he persuaded J. L. Brush to come along. Brush had much the larger herd and it was finally arranged that Kempton and Henderson should look after Brush’s cattle on the new range for a stated amount per head per annum, build a ranch and turn it over to Brush at the termination of the contract. This contract was not a written one—for an oral agreement was ample between such men as Brush, Kempton and Henderson. In this way the old “JB”

ranch, which was situated near your present town of Iliff, came into being.

“‘In the meantime, the Henderson boys, Milt and Lee, and M. H. Smith acquired title to the land at the old Valley Station up the river, across the river from the spot that later became known as “Alkali Sterling,” Colorado.

“‘Once when the Utes came down the river on a raid, they stayed at the “JB” ranch for several hours. Milt Henderson was there alone and the next morning when the Utes went hurrying past with a lot of extra horses he knew there would be “something doing” very soon, and he set about putting his house in order. He overlooked one thing, however, and left his binoculars hanging on their accustomed peg. In another three hours the Sioux were there on foot, and very mad. They saw the Indian “sign” all about, and accused Milt of harboring the Utes. He told them all Indians looked alike to him and did what he could to pacify them, but they left in bad humor. When he missed his binoculars, he was just as mad as the Sioux.

“‘In the afternoon when the Indians returned, Milt demanded his glasses. He was informed that the fellow who got them had crossed the river and gone back that morning as soon as he was clear of the ranch.

“‘Milt then discovered a smoke coming up on the other side of the stable. He ran around there just in time to intercept a fellow about to throw an armful of hay into a little fire that was started in the corner of the wall, where the stable joined the hay corral. Within another minute the haystacks and roof of the stable would have been on fire.

“‘The blow on the jaw had not been developed then. The idea was to “pike in the eye,” and that Indian got one in the left eye that laid him flat. Giving the fellow a final kick for luck, Milt stamped out the fire and ordered the whole crowd to “wauگانik” and declared he would shoot the next Indian who started a fire, or any other funny business. They promptly left, crossed the river and went over to John W. Iliff’s ranch, where they told the boys they had meant to burn the “JB” ranch and have it seem accidental.

“‘Johnny Fraser stated later that one fellow, with a badly swollen face, pointed over his shoulder with his thumb in the direction of “JB” ranch and said: ‘Ugh, that man fight.’

“‘About 5,000 Sioux spent part of the winter of 1874 and 1875 a mile and a half below the “JB” ranch. They had 7,000 horses which they grazed for a time on the north side, ranging from Iliff’s ranch to Cedar Creek. Then the horses were taken to the south side and below the camp. Some of us wondered why this move was made, to which Kempton remarked: “Probably getting leery of Utes.”

“‘A few nights later we were startled by heavy rifle fire in the hills just south of the Sioux camp. We were out in time to see a party of perhaps 200 horsemen come into the Brush bottom and go past the ranch on the run, firing back as they went. “Utes!” said Sant, sententiously. About eight to one hundred rods behind came a much larger body of mounted men, who were shooting at a great rate.

“‘The second outfit were Sioux, but, fearing an ambush they did not follow the Utes into the sandhills. As they came back, a party of 100 or so came to the ranch. The chief looked a good deal like a ward politician, and assumed just such an important air.

“‘Kempton addressed him in Sioux and requested him to appoint a committee of five to examine the ranch and see if we were harboring any Utes. The chief promptly appointed the committee, making himself ex-officio chairman. After a thorough examination of the premises, the committee was regaled with hot coffee and biscuits, finally leaving in high, good humor.

“‘Those at the ranch were: S. S. Kempton, M. P. Henderson, Steve Nichols and Mr. Ramsey, J. W. Ramsey’s father.

“‘Of course, I don’t know, nor does anyone else probably, how many ranches John W. Iliff had. He traveled from one to the other in an old-fashioned top buggy. Iliff, like Brush, Johnson, and practically all big cattlemen, never mounted a horse unless there were cattle to be handled. That was one mark of differentiation between “cattlemen” and “cowboys.”

“‘Another was that cattlemen did not take up with such fads as “chaps,” iron stirrups and high heels.

“‘In the fall of 1874, there was a county seat election, contested by Evans and Greeley. Excitement ran high and the feeling was bitter. Our polling place was at Dave Leavitt’s, directly across the river from the Henderson Brothers’ ranch. I was at the polls all day and I can almost name the list of voters, but I cannot remember that any one of those whom we afterwards called “the Southerners” voted.

If I am right, none of them could have established a legal residence at that time, as no voter was overlooked.”

* * * * *

“Next to ‘Uncle Billy’ Hadfield, who previously and rightly has been mentioned as the first white man to settle in what is now Logan County, we know of no other living man who can tell us as much about pioneer days on the plains as Mr. Litch, who arrived in 1874—just three years after ‘Uncle Billy’ settled here.

“‘It was a balmy September day in 1874 when I arrived here after walking with my gun and grip from Julesburg,’ said Mr. Litch. ‘I very readily remember walking past old Fort Sedgwick, which was situated about fourteen miles up the Platte River from “Old” Julesburg or about six miles up the Platte from the present Julesburg, on the south side of the river.

“‘Here at this old fort which had been abandoned by government soldiers several years before, was an Indian village of some 18,000 Cheyenne, Sioux and Arapahoe Indians, quite some city, in fact. There were thousands of tepees on the ground here, in clusters of four, arranged in such a way that we might call them little city blocks.

“‘You know these three Indian tribes were on friendly terms at that time, and many’s the time they declared war on the Utes, who were camped up on the Beaver near Brush and all the way to the mountains. Some hectic battles were staged between the Utes and their foes in this section of the country even after I came here.

“‘Ed Fitch, brother of “Bill” Fitch, who now lives in Sterling and has resided here for some forty years, was the first white man I met after leaving Julesburg. It was on the old Moore ranch, about six miles this side of Julesburg that I first saw him. There was not a single house where Sterling now stands and I “hoofed” it up to the mouth of Cedar Creek, where I started hunting buffaloes. Their hides brought only two or three dollars then, according to the grade, but we thought they were worth getting even at that price.

“‘After killing and skinning a few buffaloes on Cedar, I was delighted when I ran into George and “Spence” Gunn, the first white men I had seen after leaving Ed. Fitch. After killing a couple of wagon loads of buffaloes, I made arrangements with a rancher to help me haul them to Greeley, where we received four and a half cents for the front quarters and seven cents for the hind quarters.

“‘Soon after this I quit hunting buffaloes on Cedar Creek, as the business had not proved to be very lucrative,’ continued “Nass.” ‘I next got a job punching cows on the old Twenty-two ranch, west of Merino, for Bruce Johnson. Sterling citizens, especially members of the Sterling Elks Lodge, will never forget old Bruce Johnson, who rode through the streets of Sterling on a float during the state Elks’ convention here two years ago, on which the Greeley Elks had placed large banners which read: “The oldest Elk on earth!”’

“‘I do not know, of course,’ added Mr. Litch, ‘whether Bruce is the oldest Elk on earth or not, but he isn’t far from it. Anyway, according to “Uncle Billy” Hadfield, who worked for him in 1865 and should know, Bruce is now ninety-three years of age.

“‘But what I was going to say is that I found many broken bows and a quantity of arrow-heads out on the Arickaree, where I rode the plains while looking after Mr. Johnson’s cattle. He had ranches in various parts of the state and the cowboys of other big cattle outfits, such as the “LF”, the “Three Ring” and the “JB” used to meet and follow the round-up wagon for months at a time, sleeping out of doors all the time. The cattle were left on the range the year ’round then.

“‘Although there were in this section the “LF” Ranch, owned by John W. Iliff, the “22” Ranch, owned by Bruce Johnson of Greeley, and the “JB” Ranch, managed by Jarad Brush of Greeley, cattlemen did not take “chuck wagons on the round-trips at that time. The reason for this was that they did not believe they could “make a get-away” with the wagon if charged by the redskins. The cowboys would go out in goodly numbers and each man carrying only a blanket behind his saddle and about a week’s rations. A few years later, however, when the Indians became more scarce, the “chuck” wagons would accompany the cowpunchers and carry the cook, blankets and a quantity of food.

“‘I vividly recall how Jim Litch, a brother of mine, one day killed a big buffalo not far from where Sterling now stands. A big Indian rode up on his horse and asked if he could have a part of the animal. Ed told him he would give him the whole buffalo if he would shoot through it with bow and arrow. The Indian picked up his bow and arrow, smiled, grunted and said: “Uh, uh. Heep easy.”’

“‘Then he pulled the bow string until the bow nearly popped, and the arrow went whizzing straight through the buffalo. It just

happened that the arrow head did not strike a rib on either side, and Jim relinquished his claim on the animal.

“‘I have heard discussed several times as to where was the location of the first house that was built in Sterling. I can tell you where the first house stood without any fear of contradiction. The first house was a little board shack that stood where is now the Front Street barber shop, which is owned by the Lipsey Brothers and in which building the Sterling Laundry was formerly located.

“‘It was built about the year of 1878 and a little while later was occupied by H. M. Smith.’

“Mr. Litch stated, there were many stage coaches running from Omaha to Denver, on the south side of the Platte River, when he came here.

“Mr Litch said that he saw at least a million head of buffalo in one herd while standing on Cap Rock, near Akron. ‘Hunters were shooting the buffalo fast,’ said Mr. Litch. ‘The animals started moving southwest and as I stood on Cap Rock I could see an endless procession of them. As far as I could see there were buffalo, and one can see for fifteen miles from that point. It looked like a black cloud. They moved from 10 o’clock in the morning until night. The buffalo were seen here until about 1878, although I quit hunting them in 1876.’ There were so many buffalo that one man could kill as many in a day as ten men could skin. Antelope and deer also were numerous. There were at least 200 buffalo hunters here in ’74.’”

[Mr. Litch was married at Sterling on October 25, 1887, to Miss Alice L. Symes, of Canada. Four boys and one girl were born to this union, two of whom are living, Norman and M. E., members of the firm of Litch Brothers, dealers in Hudson and Essex cars in this city. Mr. Litch was for four years a deputy sheriff of Weld County.]

* * * * *

“No retrospection stories of old Sterling would be complete without mention of the George Bird family.

“Besides Mr. and Mrs. George Bird, who came here July 4, 1894, to start a bakery, there was quite a flock of young Birds, mostly girls, and their memory will always be cherished by those who knew them.

“Mr. Bird, who died in 1914, came from Liverpool, and Mrs. Bird from Lancaster. And two more honorable English people never trod

the land of Johnny Bull. This priceless heritage was handed down to their children and, although I have known the Birds as far back as I can remember, I have never heard a disrespectful thing said about them. They were English people of the highest type.

“When arriving here, George Bird purchased a frame, two-story building where the Frame Furniture Company is today.

“In an interview, Mrs. Bird stated it was hard sledding for them when they first came. Mr. Bird was a baker, and she said twelve loaves of bread a day were about all that could be sold for some time.

“‘It was discouraging at times,’ said Mrs. Bird, ‘but we sold oyster stews in the winter and ice cream in the summer, and soon the cowboys began to patronize our store in numbers. While I am talking I want to pay a high tribute to the cowboys. They were the most chivalrous, generous, kind-hearted, easy-going, well-mannered class of people I ever had dealings with. I will always hold a warm spot in my heart for them. And many of them call me Mother Bird to this day.

“‘I shall never forget some of the boys who used to “hang out” in the store: Bob and Frank Weir, Clarence Day, Charley Silvers, “Bunch” and Forest Salesbury, Johnny McClure, Dave Boyce, Ernie and “Billy” Batton, Tom Lampher, Alexander Butler, Al Croft, Joe and “Buck” Cheairs, Jack and Charley Perkins, Prentice, “Billy” and Charley McEndaffer, Frank, Morris, and Virgil Watts, Claude and Len Sherwin, Carl and Lloyd Young and scores more.

“‘There is one man I should like to meet today with a hearty hand-shake. Soon after we came here, a man entered the store and ordered twenty cents worth of walnuts. Before he paid for them, he fell through one of our expensive showcases. He then grabbed the walnuts and ran into the street. I chased him to Henderson’s hardware store, where he ran in among some farming implements. I was afraid to follow him, and he made his escape.

“‘A long time afterward a man came in and wanted to pay for those walnuts. I did not know whether it was the same man who fell through the showcase or not.

“‘We were in Sterling more than a month before a traveling man came to town. The grass was growing in Main Street for some time after we came, and many’s the time I’ve seen jackrabbits scampering up and down in front of our store. It was no uncommon sight to see twenty or more saddle ponies hitched to the racks in the street.

Sometimes the boys would race their ponies on the board sidewalks from Front Street to where the Methodist Church and old Presbyterian Church stand today, breaking many boards as they went. Invariably, though, they came in and paid the town for the damage that was done.

“I recall that once a big fire broke out on Main and Front Streets about two o'clock in the morning, wiping out every building from Front Street to where the Chipman Brothers store is now. After the fire, I served coffee to the bucket brigade, which was the only means Sterling had for fighting fire.

“About this time Coxey's army came through Sterling on the way east. We were unable to keep all those men supplied with bread, which the county was paying for. They were a worthless lot of fellows who believed the world owed them a living. The county commissioners thought it best to feed them and get them out of the country. One portion of the army came in wagons and another unit arrived later on a freight train. The citizens were much alarmed all the time they were here. They were a rough lot of armed hoboes, who stole whatever they wanted as they went.

“Incidentally, I forgot to mention that Frank Huffman, living here today, used to amuse the boys by dancing on the sidewalks in front of our store, while Herbert Carlyle sat in the tree and accompanied him with a mandolin.

“The late J. C. Scott was the first man we met here, and he proved to be a most loyal friend ever afterward.

“My good husband died in the year of 1914. We raised a nice family, were fairly successful in business, and I have no regrets for having come to Sterling.”

* * * * *

“Kos” Buchanan: “In speaking of the last buffaloes that were shot in this region,” said Kos, “I think I can throw some light on the subject. It was in the year of 1885 or '86, I do not recall exactly, that Gene Buchanan, my brother, and I went on a buffalo hunting expedition about twenty-five miles south of where is now the town of Holyoke. There were just a few settlers in that district at that time. On the first day of the hunt we shot down five buffaloes; a few days later we bowled over three more and the last day of the hunt resulted in the killing of six, a total of fourteen for the hunt.

“Lee Goodwin, now living here, who came here in 1881, remembers when these buffalo were killed. “My brother Mont and I had

just started across the river at Sterling,” said Lee a few days ago, “on our way to Lillian Springs, near Proctor, to hunt antelope. We met a cowboy from the Holyoke country who said he had sighted some buffalo out there. As much as we wanted to go after them, we decided we were not adequately equipped for the long journey, and we continued down the river to the old ‘JB’ ranch near Iliff, thence to Lillian Springs. A short time after we got back to Sterling, Kos and Gene Buchanan started preparing to hunt the buffalo. I do not remember the number they shot, but do know they brought buffalo meat and hides back to Sterling.”

“Kos stated that he and Gene shipped one load of the buffalo meat at Julesburg and two loads at Eckley, a town over on the main line of the Burlington. ‘The fourteen hides and the rest of the meat were brought back to Sterling,’ said Kos, ‘most of the meat being given away here’.”

“‘We shipped the buffalo hides to Greeley for tanning, and the tanner spoiled every one of them. They would be worth a thousand dollars today,’ added Kos, ‘but we didn’t think much about it then.

“‘On that trip Gene and I were sure we saw about two hundred buffalo. When we got back to Sterling we left the impression that we got all the buffalo that were left out there, for we were afraid hunters would go out and kill the rest of them.

“‘And the surprising thing of it all is we went back the next winter and didn’t see a buffalo. Where they went is a mystery to me. I never heard of any buffalo being killed in this country after that time. It is possible they were killed after that, but I knew nothing of it.

“‘I came to this country in 1877 from Moscow, Ohio,’ continued Kos. ‘I rode over from Sidney with A. H. Sanders.’ [A. H. Sanders was the father of Will Sanders, Miss Alena Sanders and Mrs. Dick Harris, all of whom live here today, and the late Bob and Joe Sanders.] ‘Dick Harris brought my trunk over the next day.’ [Dick Harris was the father of George, Chesley, Allie and Dan Harris and Mrs. James Anderson.] ‘Sanders let me off at the George Gunn ranch at the south of Cedar creek, and I rode behind Charley Fitch on his horse to the “J. B.” ranch near Iliff. I worked four years for Jared Brush, who owned this ranch, without the loss of a day, and I had more money when I quit than all my wages amounted to. The reason for this was because I bought a few head of stock from time to time

as I drew my wages. When I started working for Brush, I had only \$15.15, and I have held my own ever since.

“‘Jared Brush, who later became lieutenant governor of Colorado, was one of the whitest men I ever saw. He was a splendid character and a man of high principles. Although he owned vast herds of cattle, there was nothing snobbish about him.

“‘Within sight of the “J. B” ranch, in the year ’79, I killed my first buffalo. A year later I killed a three-year-old buffalo from the stable door at the ranch. He had come down off the plains and was drifting along the ranch fence when I shot him down. I didn’t pay much attention to shooting buffalo after that until Gene and I killed the fourteen out south of Holyoke.’

“‘Since that time Kos made four overland trips on horseback, driving ahead of him horses, sheep and cattle. He and Gene trailed to Sterling, five thousand sheep from Nevada, ten thousand from Oregon, a large number of horses from Washington and several hundred cattle from Oregon.

“‘Kos tells of an interesting experience which occurred while trailing horses from Texas to Sterling. In 1882 Kos, Gene and Dick, all brothers, rode on their horses to Texas and purchased four hundred head of horses. They were offered another hundred for ten dollars a head, which price looked attractive to them, but their funds were exhausted. They told the owner he would get the money if he would help drive them through to the Colorado line. This he agreed to do, and when the men arrived at Benkelman, Nebraska, Kos took the train to Greeley, where he borrowed the money from Jared Brush, who was then connected with the Greeley National Bank. He rode back, gave the Texas man \$1,000 in greenbacks, which he shoved into his pockets. The former owner of the horses then did a right-about-face with his horse and started for Texas.”

* * * * *

“‘Member that Jule Witherbee previously stated in this column that he would some day write about the champion cow horse of the plains? Well, the man with the buck-skin pants who punched cows around Sterling some fifty years ago has finally ‘kicked in’ with the horse story!”

“‘Your column designated “Retrospection” should be called “The Light in the Window,” as it has been the means of bringing in the

Old Boys, many of whom have been caught in the storms of life and drifted to parts unknown. Some have crossed the Great Divide.

“There are few people who realize the bonds of genuine friendship that exist between the old cowboys. The hardships they were so often compelled to share, seem to bind them together with bands of steel. And all the gold in India would never tempt one to betray another. They will josh and manufacture stories on each other, but you let some outsider make a disparaging remark about one of the “Old Boys,” then see if anybody waits for the president to declare war.

“In the summer of 1882, I one day found myself looking for something to do, so I pulled out and crossed the Platte river, then rode into the hills northwest of Sterling. On my way back I passed a small pasture in which was a dark bay gelding which I thought was the finest specimen of horse flesh I had ever seen. I knew the owner by the brand (-7L). And as I rode away I resolved to own that horse. The next morning I saddled up a gray pony that was hardly suitable for my work and lined out for a horse trade with J. J. Cheairs. I found Mr. Cheairs in the corral with a bunch of horses, in which was the apple of my eye—the bay gelding.

“I proceeded to stall around for the usual length of time, and Mr. Cheairs said:

“No, he has never been ridden.”

“Then I called his attention to my mount, saying that he was an excellent family horse, sound as a bullet and gentle as a pet coon. He told me he would try my horse and after riding him he pulled the saddle off and looked him over. Then he said:

“Young man, you have made a trade, and that isn’t all. I would go a long way to see him ridden. And if you will keep him until day after tomorrow, I will come over and see you ride him and at the same time bring my horse back.”

“To this I agreed and told him he would find me at the 131 ranch, right across the river from Sterling. About 10 o’clock Mr. Cheairs and a party of friends showed up. I had to smile as I saddled the bay gelding, for if there ever was a conceited bronco buster, I had a quit claim deed to the title. A smile again spread over my face as I slid into the saddle and to make things interesting I dug my spurs into the bay gelding and hit him in the flanks with my hat.

“Wow, boy! If that horse had been fed on dynamite, he couldn’t

have shot me any higher. I must have resembled a giant sky-rocket, as I seemed to hear that peculiar noise made by them.

“‘It took me twenty-four hours to marshal sufficient courage for the second attack. I figured he would naturally want to go back home, so I led him down to the river and as he was about in the act of stepping in, I slid into the saddle. By the time he had reached the other side he was acting like a broke horse, and he had action such as I had never seen in any horse. While working in a herd, he showed knowledge and judgment that were actually uncanny. You could ride him in a big herd of cattle, and make a move as though you were going to “cut out” a certain animal then ride out and stay as long as you cared to. The very moment you rode back into the herd he would find it before you had gotten your eye on it.

“‘All you had to do was to sit up and ride, for when he got to the edge of the herd he was likely to leave you sitting by the way side. I remember working a snakey bunch of rawhides, and he left me hanging in the sage brush.

“‘I took him on the Northern round-up where he was admired by everybody. The next year I worked on the southern round-up, where he was again the talk of the men who knew a cow horse when they saw one. Again, when we held the grand round-up at Brush, they ran excursion trains from Denver. Fitzgerald, who was captain of the round-up, rode down the line where every man was mounted on his best horse. And as he passed he said:

“‘Jule, you’re riding the best horse; go in and show these people how to cut cattle.”

“‘I could feel my bosom swell with pride, for if there is anything a cowboy loves, it is to hear some one brag on his mount.

“‘Cowboys and cow horses often get their names from a source that will serve to exemplify one or more of their peculiarities. The horse I have endeavored to tell you about was christened Fox, and he is so indelibly stamped on my memory I can draw a picture of him with my eyes shut.

“‘The picture of this horse, which was drawn by Jule Witherbee, is now hanging in the office of the Cheairs Investment Company.”

“‘I shall always remember the first passenger train that was run between Julesburg and Denver. (This train went through in 1881.) It was an excursion train that had been well advertised by the Union Pacific railroad. The result was the train was loaded to

the guards, with hoop skirts and old men with pumpkin seed in their pockets and hay seed in their hair. I was then working for the PO outfit, and we were camped near the mouth of Crow Creek.

“The train was due at this point at 10 o'clock in the morning, and the boys decided to have some fun. They fixed up a dummy and hung him on the limb of a cottonwood tree. He looked quite natural, all but his hat. After much persuasion, we succeeded in talking the Mexican cook out of his Stetson. We were there mounted on our horses as the train rounded the curve. To make it realistic, every rider was dashing in and out firing at the dummy. We were afterwards told by the conductor that the passengers crawled under the seats and hid behind paper boxes.’

* * * * *

“Although Jim (‘Blondy’) Arnold, now street commissioner in Sterling, is not one of Logan County’s oldest cowboys, he was, in his palmy days, one of the most picturesque characters that ever wore ‘chaps,’ high-heel boots and a broad sombrero.

“‘Blondy’ was one of those typical Texas cowboys. He was born on the range in Texas and he knew the cow business long before he came to Sterling. His tall, straight, and splendidly proportioned stature, which was surmounted with a white-thatched head, on whose lip was an equally light moustache, coupled with his quiet and unassuming manner, distinguished him from many of the cowboys.

“‘Blondy’ was one of the best ropers I ever laid eyes on. He was an artist at catching a critter by the front feet with his lariat. And many’s the time he captured first prize at the roping contests in Sterling, which were usually held on the Fourth of July.

“And while Arnold never engaged in riding bucking bronchos as much as did some of the daring ones, he was no slouch at this either. He broke hundreds of bronses for cow outfits here, and few are the times when he ever had to ‘pull leather,’ which, to be more explicit, means to grab the saddle with hands while the horse is pitching. No man was considered a good rider in those days if he could not ‘rake’ a pony from head to tail with his spurs and fan him gracefully with his hat.

“In ’93 Jim, with several other Texas cattlemen, brought herds from Texas to Iliff for the Western Beef Company. The boys were sixty-six days on the road from Amarillo, Texas, and they encountered many hardships. Down at Lamar, Colorado, a severe snow storm

struck the outfit and 300 cattle and thirty horses died, principally because they were weakened by the long journey. When the boys arrived at Brush they branded the entire herd with the famous JB brand, which mark belongs to the late Jared Brush, who was then looking after the interests of the Western Beef Company here, which outfit had ranches from Texas to Montana.

“While speaking of ‘Blondy’ Arnold, it would be gross negligence not to mention Mrs. Arnold, who was an excellent horse woman and was much admired. She was a great help to Jim, too, for she could ride horses and rope cattle as well as he.

“Jim met Mrs. Arnold in the old American Hotel, which stood where the Hotel Graham is today, shortly after he arrived here. This acquaintance ripened into friendship, which was brought about through Jim’s wooing on horseback. Mrs. Arnold was very fond of horses, and it wasn’t long before ‘Blondy’ taught her to love the prairies. This friendship soon blossomed into love and the pair was united in marriage. They have one child, a daughter, Margaret, who is a trained nurse.”

* * * * *

“Today an old timer strolled in to talk about the days of yore. Although his name has been familiar as long as I can remember, I did not recognize him, nor he me. When he spoke his name, however, I could see a face that was familiar to me when I was a boy, Ben Estes.

“Incidentally, as he was about to leave, Mr. Estes, who arrived in Sterling from Missouri in 1883, said it was his uncle that Estes Park was named after.

“Joel Estes, according to Ben, landed in what is now Estes Park in the year of 1858, before the Civil War, after coming over the old Santa Fe trail in a covered wagon. He was the first man to settle in the park which afterwards took his name. Kit Carson, the famous Indian scout and trapper, had preceded him there, says Ben, but he did not make it his home.

“Ben says the now widely known park was named by the man who was then editing the Rocky Mountain News in Denver, then a mere village. Joel Estes rode into Denver occasionally with skins, which he had taken from the animals he shot, and moccasins, beaded gloves, etc., which his daughter had made for sale. The editor of the News frequently purchased some of his wares, and one day the

newspaper man took Joel out to dinner with him. After talking a while with the mountaineer, the editor remarked:

"'Estes, you've got a great park up there.'"

"Joel Estes went back home to his wife and thirteen children, and a few weeks later he found a copy of the Rocky Mountains News, in which was a big write-up about Estes Park.

"'Joel Estes also was one of the '49ers', declared Ben. 'He made a good stake for himself during the gold rush in California. When the excitement died down a bit out there, he came back and located in the mountains.'

"Dick Buchanan, now living in Denver, a brother of Kos and Gene, who reside here today, was Logan County's first elective sheriff.

"'Lest we forget', exclaimed Ben, 'Dick was one of the greatest detectives that ever trod shoe leather! Sherlock Holmes himself never had anything on "Uncle Dick." And Dick was loved by every man who knew him here.

"'I tell you there were some great characters in those days.

"'I shall never forget,' continued Ben, 'How Dick ran down a couple of hobos who broke out of jail here. It is interesting how they made their escape. Dick was always good to his prisoners. One day he gave these two prisoners some musical instruments to amuse themselves with, and they took advantage of it. One of them started playing with all his might one night while the other sawed their way out of jail. The men left a note in the jail which read:

"'Uncle Dick, we thank you for your hospitality. You were certainly kind to us. We are going to look up a new hotel. Good-bye.'"

"'Sherlock' Dick seemed to know just where to find the men. He got on his horse, rode to Sidney, thence down the road toward Cheyenne to a dugout, where he found the jailbreakers. He hand-cuffed them, drove them down the road to Sidney, where he hired a buggy and left his saddle horse. When he arrived in Sterling one cold rainy day with his men, they were almost frozen. I remember, because I helped take them out of the buggy.'"

* * * * *

HOW IT LOOKED TO THE BOYS AND GIRLS

"From early spring to late October it was part of each day's duty for youngsters of old Sterling to go in the evening after the cows

that ranged in the open. We went together, of course, and, of course, we rode our ponies. Some times we went far and hunted long before we found the cattle. The tenderest grasses grew along the draws, and these often formed a deep wrinkle on the surface, where our herd was hidden until we came to the very edge of the depression. Some times the herd was scattered, and every one must be rounded up and headed toward town before we left the prairie. And then we loitered on the homeward way and sang as only brave free-spirited boys and girls can sing. And the prairies caught our songs and sent them rippling far over its clear, wide, free spaces.

“Nearly all of the boys who helped gather the cows had aspirations of becoming cowboys, and they would do everything imaginable to imitate the cowboys who were so numerous. They would yell loud and long behind the old cows, just as though they were driving a vast herd of wild range cattle. Many of them declared that they were going to fight Indians when they grew up, regardless of the fact that there were none here at that time. But nearly all of us had heard our parents relate their experiences with the Redskins, in early, more dismal days. Just what the girls aspired to, I do not know.

“‘Bill’ Armour, now living here today, with whom I gathered milch cows when just a youngster, was a champion when it came to giving the typical cowboy yell. His voice was strong and as clear as a bell, and when all was quiet it could be heard reverberating over the prairies for two or three miles, maybe more.

“Just what were the requisites of cowboys in those days? Being able to yell lustily at a herd of cattle was most assuredly one of them. It played a big part in driving large numbers of cattle over the prairie. It kept them on the move, and the louder the whoop the faster they would hustle along. It was very essential for the cowboys to ‘throw their voices into them’ after the cattle had journeyed a long way and had become tired. When Armour grew up he was numbered among Logan County’s most efficient and trustworthy cow-punchers.

“It was a beautiful fall day in the year 1891 when Frank H. Blair, then principal of the Logan County High School, alarmed the cowboys and the citizens of Old Sterling by riding down Main Street on the first bicycle ever seen here. The bicycle was one of those ancient affairs that only the old timers can recall. The front wheel was about five feet high and the rear wheel approximately eighteen inches in diameter. Every night after school Mr. Blair rode through

the streets while citizens congregated on their porches and on the board sidewalks to watch him speed along.

“Mr. Blair, who still lives here, was ‘some pumpkins’ in those days. He was a handsome young chap, of splendid height, well proportioned and with delightful manners. In short, he was the Beau Brummell of the village. He later married Victoria Powell, one of his former students.

“Mr. Blair boarded at the old American House, run by J. C. Scott, which then stood where the Hotel Graham is today. His first dinner away from the hotel was at the late R. C. Perkins home, about a mile south of town, and he never forgot it. Some of the boarders at the hotel were George A. Henderson, Mr. and Mrs. Grant Brown, all of whom still reside here; John and Vick Wilson, who publish the Advocate; Alen Winch, who operated Sterling’s only bank, and Mrs. Winch.

“According to Mr. Blair, J. C. Scott, who was then a fighting cock fancier, trained his game-cock roosters in the lobby of the hotel for the amusement of the guests.

“About three years after Old Sterling saw its first bicycle, her first automobile appeared, which was even a greater shock to citizens. This machine was a combination of a buggy and a gasoline engine. As far as I have been able to learn, this conveyance, which sounded like a threshing machine and traveled at about the rate of a slow team of horses, was manufactured by the ingenious Claud Ard in the year of 1904. It was the topic of conversation at the time, and it was entered in every street parade for some time after, with Mr. Ard sitting proudly at the steering wheel, while spectators gasped at the then modern invention.

“Nearly a year later the same Mr. Ard purchased Sterling’s first real automobile—a Ford. So fast did this auto travel and so much did it contrast with Ard’s first machine that old Sterling was scarcely able to retain her equilibrium. In fact it was considered about the greatest invention of all time.”

* * * * *

“The name of George Martin will linger long in the minds of the pioneers who settled in the late 70’s where Sterling now stands. There is not one who will fail to recall him, for he was and still is a picturesque character.

"At Iliff the writer visited Mr. Martin in his humble surroundings—I say humble, for fortune had been none too kind to Mr. Martin. He was found sitting near a little cook stove, apparently thinking how misfortune overtook him on the plains here in 1878, when his feet were frozen while walking in from Chimney canyons, which necessitated their being amputated at the government hospital at Sidney.

"George is a man with a good education, and his fluent way of describing frontier days on the plains has always been an inspiration. If George ever lamented losing his feet on the cold, wind-swept Colorado plains, there was never any indication of it.

"It was in the year 1877 that George, then 28 years old, left Iron Mountain, Missouri, turned his face toward the setting sun, wandered through the Black Hills, where then gold was being extensively mined, and came into the Platte Valley.

"During the summer of '77 Martin settled on a quarter section of land about a half mile west of the present town of Sterling, part of which later became and still is the Packard's Addition of Sterling. After remaining a short time on this pre-emption filing of his Martin decided the land was of no value and gave it up. There was no Sterling here then, and George says there was not a single house here at that time.

"Later on Jared Brush, father of W. I. Brush, formerly of Sterling, was delegated by the state to pick out some school land, and Martin's former pre-emption claim was selected among other pieces for this purpose. Later on W. C. Packard, now in Denver, purchased from the state this land, part of which he laid out into town lots.

"Forty-eight winters and as many summers have passed since Martin filed on his pre-emption claim. He had no idea at that time there would ever be a town here. There were no railroads and no dwelling houses, and Martin says there was not a single house between here and Sidney.

"George was cutting cedar posts in Chimney canyons for J. W. Iliff. The posts were hauled to Iliff by Jack Simpson and Henry Sutherland, both of whom old settlers will recall. They, too, were working for Iliff, and the posts were used on the old Riverside ranch, which was on the river near the present town of Iliff.

"One bright day, with the ground covered with a blanket of deep snow, Martin ran out of provisions and started to walk from the

canyons to Hugh Clark's store. He tramped along and enjoyed his walk, snowballing antelopes on the way. He says they were extremely tame and did not appear to pay any attention to him. In an attempt to keep warm Martin walked all night, and he was found down in the valley by Cedar Creek the next morning, his feet frozen, by Henry Sutherland, who was on his way to Sidney.

“After losing his feet, Martin spent much of his time teaching school to the children of pioneer families.”

* * * * *

THE RINK

“No building in the history of Sterling ever represented for the city, its era, its people, their lives, their occupations, their sports, their pleasures, their sorrows, their laughter, their hopes, ambitions, and fears, as the old rink did some forty years ago. Whatever was of Sterling or for Sterling was staged in Th' Rink. (Never mind the quotation marks, Mr. Proof Reader. They're not needed. Old timers know and love it and we insist on calling it as it was called then. Not the Sterling Skating Rink, just Th' Rink.)

“Th' Rink, which was erected in 1885 by Wallace and Gage, contractors, was the scene of many activities. It was a large building in those days, a frame, one story affair, about 50 by 100 feet in dimensions, built on the lot which is now occupied by the Sterling Sheet Metal and Roofing Company.

“Cattlemen and cowboys met at Th' Rink and discussed their herds, the branding of cattle, the cattle thieves, etc.

“Whoever it was that furnished the money to erect the building for a skating rink, must have had his nerve. It is beyond me how he could expect a skating rink to pay in a town of only about 150 inhabitants. But, as aforementioned, it was the only meeting place of any size in the valley, and it is said the owners did reasonably well. The Sterling churches, the Cumberland Presbyterian and Southern Methodist, held many functions at Th' Rink. Box socials at which lunch baskets were auctioned off, were popular in those days, and a boy would dig deep into his jeans for the money to buy a basket he believed belonged to the girl he admired.

“If the old timers have informed me correctly, George A. Henderson, who is now considered the wealthiest man in Northeastern Colorado, opened his store with the paltry sum of about \$1,200, which

was the extent of his earthly possessions at that time. This store, so Mr. Henderson told me, was operated in a frame shack where now stands the Snodgrass Grocery. He started in business there in 1887, at which time Logan County was being organized, previously having been a part of Weld County.

"In the year of 1892, Mr. Henderson erected a brick building on the corner of Second and Main Streets. He did business in this building for a period of ten years, and in 1903 the building was torn down and the three-story structure was built which is now occupied by the Sterling Hardware and Implement Company.

"If you ask an old timer about Henderson's financial success, he will tell you in a few words that he always stuck closely to business, took no vacations, attended to his own business and was a diplomat of the first water. They all admit that besides being a shrewd and astute business man, he had the faculty of never making any one angry.

"That reminds me of what 'Bud' McBride, former bank clerk in the First National Bank when Henderson was president of the institution, once said about an incident that happened regarding George A.

"'A bank customer came to my cage window in the bank one day,' said Bud, 'raving like a maniac. He became very violent and started to cursing the bank furiously.'

"'Well, George is back there,' I said, 'Why don't you go back and see him?'

"'I don't want to see George,' said the man. 'If I go back and see George, he'll talk me out of it. I'm mad and I want to stay mad.'"

"Henderson's successful career can, perhaps, be attributed as much to his pleasing personality and diplomacy as anything else."

* * * * *

"H. M. Day: 'After reading your article about Th' Rink,' says Mr. Day, 'many memories of the past come to me. I recall very distinctly the quadrille dances in Th' Rink, the cowboys who attended them in their high-heel boots, colored bandanas, spurs, and "chaps." And, too, you were correct in stating that nearly every cow-puncher carried a "gat" on his hip. I quite well remember attending a dance at Th' Rink while waiting for a Union Pacific train,' said Mr. Day. 'The cowboys, cattle men and a few Sterling citizens were present in

large numbers. It was a great sight for an easterner, such as myself, who had only read about the wild West.’

“‘It was in 1885,’ continued Mr. Day, ‘that I drove through the sand hills in a wagon to what is now the LeRoy country, where I picked out my homestead. There was not a sign of a wagon track out of Sterling to that district then and, mind you, we got lost on the way back to Sterling. We had no compass. We might as well have been in mid-ocean as far as knowing where we were was concerned. There was not a sign of a shack or fence in sight, and all that greeted our eyes were sage-brush covered sand hills and large herds of cattle.’”

* * * * *

“Mrs. Ross: In the year 1882, the year after the Union Pacific railroad had found its way into Sterling, after reading in Illinois what Horace Greeley had to say about the possibilities of the West and with the ‘Go West, Young Man, Go West and Grow Up With the Country’ still ringing in his ears, J. H. Scott arrived with his family in Sterling during a severe hail storm one June day.

“J. H. Scott was one of Sterling’s first postmasters, and was elected County Commissioner for this portion of Weld County before Logan County was organized. He was the father of Mrs. Julia Ross, whose husband is William Ross, assistant master mechanic at the sugar factory here.

“Of all the pioneers with whom I have talked, none has been more interesting, more enthusiastic, or has pictured the early days in Sterling more vividly than did Mrs. Julia Ross whom I interviewed at her home at 324 North Third Street.

“One by one the old timers marshalled themselves on memory’s screen as I talked to Mrs. Ross. Being a son of a pioneer family myself, I recalled many names of the first settlers, as Mrs. Ross engaged in a lively conversation. She immediately got out a collection of old pictures which were taken in the early eighties, showing many persons who have moved away from Sterling, others who were counted out by the Great Timekeeper, and a number of familiar looking buildings, which long since have made way for new ones.

“One of the pictures showed Sterling’s first band, taken in about the year 1884. It is a typical old time western picture—every man, save one, wearing either a long beard or moustache. Every member of the band except one, who is shown wearing a white derby, is seen

with a large cowboy hat—many have handkerchiefs around their necks, and only one is wearing a coat.

“Mrs. Ross then showed another picture which carried with it much interest. It shows a group of school children and teachers in front of the old Franklin school building, which stood where is now the Sterling elevator. The former Mrs. Charles B. Timberlake and Professor Story, the teachers, are seen standing on the door step, and Congressman Timberlake, who was then living at Holyoke, is also conspicuous in an old fashioned derby hat. Bob Weir, Miss May Perkins, now Mrs. May Young, Miss Nellie Barger, Miss Julia Scott, now Mrs. Julia Ross, and Miss Dicey Hicks are among the group of students, and Charley Clanton is sitting on his horse near by. (See pages 48 and 233.)

“Mrs. Merrell: This morning’s mail brought me a letter from Mrs. Christie Merrell Phillips, one of Logan County’s pioneers, and a clever drawing etched with a needle on a post card, which pictures the late ‘Bunch’ Salesbury sitting by his claim shanty. The drawing is a work of art. ‘Bunch,’ whom old timers will readily recall, is seen sitting by the door of his shack, looking off into the prairies at a number of wild range cattle. A faithful dog is lying at his side and the sun has just started to make its appearance over the horizon. Then, around this prairie scene, are discovered factory buildings, automobiles, and modern street scenes in Sterling.

“Mrs. Merrell Phillips is well known by nearly all the old time cowboys and cattle men, who rode the plains in the early '90's. Later, when the country became more thickly populated, Mrs. Phillips was appointed deputy game warden. It was while holding this position that she attained considerable distinction and notoriety. She was a fearless woman, and she brought many a man into court for violating the game laws. Mrs. Phillips’ letter follows:

“The spirit moves me to write you a letter, although I am not a pioneer in the strict sense of the word. When I arrived in Sterling in 1891, the coal oil street lamps and board sidewalks on Main Street first greeted my eyes. My husband, Jack Merrell, met me at the train and we “put up” at the Sterling Hotel, then run by an old man by the name of Taylor. •

“Jack had been night horse wrangler on the round-up, in the employ of Governor Brush. He had just been promoted to the position of foreman of the JB ranch, at the “attractive” salary of seventy-

five dollars a month, a raise of ten dollars. It was to the JB ranch he took me the next day, and from that October day until the following May, I never saw a woman's face. The boys at the ranch forded the river many times to go to Iliff after tobacco, but most of our trading was done in Sterling.

“We worked for the Governor two years and then took up a homestead claim just outside of the JB pasture, where I lived alone during the summer of '92, while Mr. Merrell was on the round-up. I think our claim shack was the first to be built between the JB and the old Smith estate on the south side. We helped to build the Bravo ditch and develop the range into rich farming lands.

“All the wild-west shows which are pictured on the silver screen nowadays are tame in comparison with the starting out of the spring round-up from the old JB in those days.

“Such bucking bronchos! Such riders! Horses going forty ways for Sunday! Those cayuses could go “high, wide and handsome,” and it was a beautiful sight to watch the cowboys scratch them from head to tail with their spurs and fan them gracefully with their hats.

“I can see Cathey Propst, the round-up foreman, riding off from the ranch with scores of other cowboys. The bed wagon is piled three tiers high above the double box with beds. Also is pictured in my mind Jeff Brown, the cook, seated on the mess wagon trying to drive six broncs to the hills. On both sides of these wild mustangs are riders who are trying to keep them from “jackknifing.” Finally two of the boys rope the leaders and straighten them out’.”

THE LAST BUFFALO

“‘Bill’ W. Turner of this city is somewhat disturbed to think Kos and Gene Buchanan have been given the credit for killing the last buffalo in this part of the county. ‘Bill’ emphatically declares it was he and ‘Bill’ Fitch who saw the last buffalo on the plains here, and he opines that credit should be given where credit is due. He does not wish to deprive Kos and Gene of any of their glory but simply says that the statement regarding their killing the last buffalo near Sterling is an erroneous one.

“‘I well remember when Kos and Gene killed the fourteen buffalo south of Holyoke, in 1886,’ stated Turner. ‘I was punching cows up on Cedar for Gene and Dick Buchanan at the time. A short time after, in 1887, I believe it was, “Bill” Fitch and I were on the

round-up out on the Arickaree when we sighted a 3-year-old buffalo heifer. Fitch was gathering cattle for the JB ranch at Iliff and I was working for the 131 ranch, which was then directly across the river from Sterling.

“‘When the cowboys from the big outfits started thousands of head of cattle off the Arickaree toward the “22” ranch, the buffalo was in the lead of the herd. Although it had been ranging with the cattle, it was very wild. Fitch and I had planned to kill it as soon as we arrived, but as the cattle were going to the river the buffalo made its escape. It was later killed near Buffalo Sloughs, south of Atwood.’

“Turner says he is certain that was the last buffalo killed in Logan County.”

* * * * *

WILD HORSES

“A long-belated pioneer story came drifting in today with the morning mail.

“The article comes from L. E. ‘Lee’ Witherbee, who is now attending to business affairs at Brighton, Colorado, having married one of the Kuner girls, whose father started the Kuner Pickle company at that place. Witherbee, as has been stated, rode the range around old Sterling in the early ’70’s. His story has to do with wild horses on the Platte:

“‘The range country in the “Seventies” between the South Platte and Arkansas rivers, was infested with bands of wild horses. They were the scourge of the cattle men. If he tried to improve his horse herd by breeding, he was constantly losing his mares. They would be picked up and driven from their range by roving wild stallions to become a part of their harems.

“‘The wild horses ran in bands of from ten to fifty head. They had their well known watering places and knew every foot of the country they ranged over. When the time came to eradicate them the job was a big one and it was only accomplished by most determined and concerted action. It required our top horses, well grained and in perfect condition, and ridden by men who could rope and shoot. Ordinarily it required several relays of our best stock to run down and corral a bunch of mustangs. Their speed, endurance and head work was marvelous. I have dropped in with a fresh horse as the

second and third relief behind a flying bunch, and watched with amazement their untiring efforts to elude their pursuers. Every horse, mare, and colt in the bunch would be covered with white foam and they were then just ready to show at their best. No man, except one who knows and has had experience, could possibly believe that a bunch of wild horses could run at top speed for forty or fifty miles.

“The most successful wild horse hunter on our range discovered that he could walk them down and do so without injuring them. His name was “Wildhorse Jerry,” and although I knew him for many years, I never heard him called anything else. I used to get him to outline his mode of procedure. He would locate a band of thirty or forty head, find out where they were watering, and then move his camp into their territory. He generally had about three saddle horses. Leaving two of them on picket, he would mount the other, find the wild horses and allow himself to be seen by them. Of course they moved in the opposite direction. He followed leisurely and would finally get in sight of them again. This would continue all day. He would direct their course and by night would be near enough to his camp to change horses.

“He never allowed the band to reach the water-hole nor gave them a moment’s rest day or night. By the end of the second day he could get nearer and by the end of the third day he would be up with them. Many of them would be limping and they would all have a worn, tired look—the effects of no water, no sleep, and no rest. At the end of the fourth day he could drive them in any direction, but they were not yet ready to be corralled. That part he considered an art. When they were footsore and worn out, so he could ride among them and whip them with a rope, they were ready to be brought in to civilization and walk quietly into a corral.

“I once ran onto him as he was coming out of the sand hills with a bunch of seventy-five head. It was a sorry-looking outfit and he looked as tired and worn as did the mustangs. He told me that he had not slept for seven days and nights, except what sleep he got while in the saddle, and I could well believe him. I rode with him to the corral and saw the wild, untamed steeds of the desert walk quietly into their first confinement. To Jerry it was casual—nothing of importance—his occupation, nothing more. To me it was wonderful. I had been told that it could be done. Now I had seen it accomplished. Jerry asked me to feed and water the horses very sparingly, which I

did. Jerry rolled off his horse and was asleep almost before he hit the ground. At the end of a week he shipped the horses east and sold them at fair figures.

“Jerry related to me an experience he had with two carloads he took to Memphis. He took with him an expert rider and roper. Many of his patrons would refuse to purchase unless the animal was roped and ridden, it being the first shipment of western horses ever received at that point. There was great excitement. People interested came in from every point of the compass and it was like circus day. To hear Jerry tell in his quaint and quiet way about the big, husky coon who claimed that he could ride any horse that a white man could ride, was like looking on at the show they pulled off. They allowed the fellow to choose the horse he was anxious to ride, when it was blindfolded and saddled. The coon mounted and Jerry said the fellow did some wonderful acrobatic work, but was finally thrown high and wide, and over the six-foot fence.

“Now I claim it a strange thing that an unlettered man like Jerry should be able to describe a scene like that and do it so perfectly that you could imagine yourself there on the ground and looking at it with your own eyes. It is a gift and is given to but few men. As I shall not have cause to mention Jerry again in this narrative, I wish to say that he “went over the range” a few years ago, being shot from ambush while riding down the South Platte in a buck-board on a beautiful sunny morning. With him was a little girl and I doubt not Jerry was relating some of his past experiences when the cowardly bullet tore through his brave heart.

“When the history of the West is finally written, his name should stand in shining letters on the honor roll. When the million-dollar monument is built on Lookout Mountain, his name should be inscribed side by side with those of Buffalo Bill, Kit Carson, Jim Bridger, Wild Bill, and men of that stamp and caliber. He did as much, more, than many whose names are constantly before the public. Somehow I always think of him in connection with Buffalo Bill. They both came west early, both were wonderful horsemen, both rode the range, were alike in many ways and yet utterly unlike. Buffalo Bill was bold, fearless, and spectacular. Wild Horse Jerry was fearless, untiring, and unassuming. Buffalo Bill had more brains, Jerry had more heart. Both were lovable men and I knew them well.”

“When the time finally came for us to make our first raid on the

mustangs, there was real excitement in the camp. Every man rode his “top” horse and looked carefully after every detail. His saddle was thoroughly examined, his gun cleaned and oiled, his saddle blankets reduced in number; in fact everything was done to reduce weight. Many discarded their “chaps,” but that I did not do, having been bitten on a former occasion by a wild horse after I had roped, saddled and was riding him. My heavy leather chaps saved my shin bone and I may as well say right here that I know of no shock to the anatomy of a man so frightful as to have an enraged horse close his teeth over the shin bone and then exert all the power of his long lean jaws. You almost wish he would keep his hold as the pain does not begin until his teeth slip off and crack together like a pistol.

“On a bright April morning we started south from the “22” Ranch, situated on the south side of the South Platte river, about midway between Greeley and Julesburg. Our horses all at a fast walk or fox-trot; the champing of bits, the jingle of spurs and the coming of a day made it a weird party.

“A real western man never hurries his horse at the beginning of a day’s work. In my many years on the plains, I never once saw this law broken—never heard it questioned. It is interesting to be with and watch a bunch of riders to see how they line up and pair off; the good talker and the good listener; the noisy man and the quiet fellow. I don’t know how they manage it, but they do.

“Only an out-of-doors person can appreciate an April morning in Colorado. The Platte river, in those days a real river and a mile wide, we left behind us. Daylight was breaking in the east. There is always something quieting and satisfying in nature to a thoughtful man, when she resolves herself into the simplest attitude; when she is shorn of trees, flowers and running streams; where the birds and all small animal life has disappeared. Then it is she speaks to him in a language that he cannot understand—her vast stretches of land and sky, her ever-changing, wonderful effects at the coming of dawn, combine to enthrall one as the big, round, red eye of day peeps over the rim of the world. How small one feels, astride his little horse and how glad he is to be alive in a world so big and beautiful! If he has ever done any reading it is then he recalls some of the beautiful things that poets have felt and described, as when Shakespeare refers to the coming dawn as the moment when “Jocund day stands tiptoe on the misty mountain top.”

“The morning wore on. The sun came up over the sand hills in all its springtime splendor and flashed on conchas, spurs, bridles and buckles. The horses looked smooth and fit. There were sixteen riders and I am sure we all felt the witchery of adventure and that every man had made up his mind to do his full duty.

“Confidence was the main factor in the strenuous work so near at hand; to know that every man will take his place and hold it. Our foreman, a man with a quick brain and splendid ability—one who never got flustered—knew the lay of the land, knew his men, just what each was capable of doing, and that he would obey orders. We all felt that he was the top man and that he rode the top horse. What a picture he made! Cool and collected, never fussy, seemingly never in a hurry, but always ready. After forty years I can see him in my mind’s eye, as he sat on his big horse on that beautiful spring morning. I knew we would all get our orders when the time came.

“I was listening to my quiet companion who was telling me of his first love affair, and if I could give it as he told it, it would be worth more than all I shall write. I have often wondered and speculated why nature will do so much for an unlettered man in the way of story telling, and then not furnish him with the ability to turn it to account. The chap that rode with me was a common “waddy,” drew thirty dollars per month—worked through the entire season—stood night-guard in all kinds of weather—slept on the ground—ate coarse grub, and at the end of the season drew his full pay, minus what had been paid out for chewing tobacco. His season’s pay would last him for about three weeks and yet he was an artist in some ways and could use the most delightful, the quaintest comparisons I ever heard any man use.

“I was rolling in my saddle and laughing to split my sides when “Teeters,” a lantern-jawed youth rode back from the front and informed me that the foreman said I was to do the shooting. That sobered me instantly. I knew what it meant. I was to kill the wild stallion. I knew we were getting close to where we would find the wild horses. I also knew that he had sent me the word in time for me to think it over. He was just that thoughtful. Now I loved horses and had never killed one; had never seen one killed, but I knew I would kill that horse when the time came—I was sure of it—and knew just how it was to be done. I pictured it all out in my mind and it turned out just that way.

“I saw the leaders of our bunch of riders slow down and stop. The foreman dismounted and took something from his saddle bags, and as he turned to walk away he made a motion which meant to stay where you are and be quiet. The tail-enders finally caught up and we sat quietly on our horses, our eyes glued to the foreman, who was now crawling on his hands and knees toward a low, sandy ridge. When he reached the top he was lying flat with his hat off. He soon came back carrying his field glasses, and informed us that the wild horses were about in the center of the big flat just over the ridge about three-quarters of a mile away.

“Here are the foreman’s orders as I remember them after forty years: “Boys, we are going to corral that bunch of horses. The riding will be rough and dangerous but everything is in our favor. The wind is in the right quarter. The run will be down hill. Our saddle horses are in fine shape. The flat is almost in the shape of a horseshoe with open end toward the ranch. We will surround this bunch and as we close in we will have to go out at the open end.”

“He then turned to me and said, “What time have you?” at the same time looking at his own watch. I held mine for him to see. “All right, good! Give me just thirty minutes to place my men. Then you strip your horse and expose him on that little ridge where you saw me lying down. The wild stallion will come to get him. You must be ready with your gun in position and you must be lying down with a dead rest for your gun. He will come on until he discovers you. Then he will turn broadside, but only for an instant. Then is your time; you must kill him. Can you and will you do it? My answer seemed to please him, although I said but one word, “Yes.” He continued: “You know that unless the stallion is killed we can never corral the bunch. At close quarters he would kill some of our men and we shall be too busy to fight him off. You have thirty minutes; crawl up there and size up the bunch through your telescope, but be careful. All right, boys, come on.” And they were off.

“That thirty minutes was a terror. I did as he instructed and crawled up and placed my gun so that I could, while lying down, have perfect use of my arms and be in a natural position to make a sure shot. Then I looked along the top to get the range; then through the thirty-six inch Malcom glass. What a sight! Many of the band were lying down. A few were grazing, but the stallion was on the alert, seeming to watch all points of the compass. I could see him as

plainly as you could see a horse at fifty yards, and he was worth looking at. Shakespeare in "Venus and Adonis" describes the horse I am telling you about—a perfect picture of life and beauty—a something that should never die but live forever. As I looked him over my heart swelled and my throat moved like Bill Hart's in the movies.

"My time was precious. I knew that fifteen anxious men would soon be peering over into that flat and waiting to see my horse appear above the ridge. I looked at my watch; the time was half gone. Again I gazed through the glass. The stallion was uneasy. I knew he could arouse and carry that band of horses away like a flash. His intuition told him there was danger. He would trot back and forth and throw his head up to the wind, stand in a listening attitude and then circle far out from the bunch. His long sweeping tail and heavy mane would be caught by the wind and shine like silver in the sunlight. I thought him the handsomest horse I had ever seen.

"To quiet my nerves, I looked the bunch over and recognized a number of our saddle horses. Again I looked at my watch; only ten minutes left. Did I feel sorry? Yes. Did I feel guilty? No. That horse was a constant menace and it was my duty to kill it if I could.

"Again I looked at the time. Five minutes remained. I crawled down and went back to my horse, took him part way to the ridge and unsaddled him. My watch was just on the dot as I led him forward where he would be exposed to view and then lay down with my gun. I caught the stallion with my glass at the very instant that he saw my horse. One look and on he came. He ran that three-quarters of a mile like the very wind. He grew in my glass and made a most wonderful picture. His widespread nostrils, his lashing mane and tail, his wonderful speed, all combined to express the very embodiment of power and beauty. On he came until within one hundred and fifty yards of my horse. He seemingly stopped instantly and turned broadside. The cross hairs of my telescope rested just where I intended they should. My finger touched the hair trigger. I heard the bullet strike him and saw him rear up and fall backwards. I knew I had made a heart shot. There was no time to look him over.

"I saw our riders dropping over into the flats, so threw my saddle on and was away. The band of wild horses was so intent on watching the stallion that our riders were close before they broke. It was a pretty sight to see the men closing in and we were all well up before the mustangs could show us any speed. We headed out of the flat

through low, choppy sandhills. The foreman rode in the center at the rear and sent to the right and left orders which were repeated from man to man.

“‘I was riding on the extreme left on the point. Our order was to kill anything that tried to break back or break through. I was watching closely a big, black mare that was followed by a black yearling colt. They seemed to have greater speed than any of the others. The mare tried repeatedly to run around me but could not quite do so. I felt sure that sooner or later I would be obliged to kill her and it soon happened. In a wonderful burst of speed and daring she was passing out to the left and just beyond my horse. Again that order came ringing down the line, “Kill.” She was not more than thirty feet away. The shot was simple, sure, and easy to make. I said to myself, “How wonderful; she would rather die than go into captivity!”

“‘The heart-breaking pace was beginning to tell on horses and riders. Sweat, then lather, then foam stood out all over the flying bunch. It was a downhill run to the Platte river, and we went over sand hills, through cuts and gullies, jumped over spots and down off high knobs at high speed. I have seen some good riding in the movies but nothing compared to what I saw that day.

“‘As we came out of the sand hills and struck the level ground we had the bunch well in hand. We could see the ranch and corrals four miles away. Again we received orders on how to line up at the gate; again we were told to allow none to break back or break away, and again that order to kill if necessary. We succeeded in putting them all in the corral. The black yearling I claimed and he went to me without protest. He made the best horse I ever owned or rode. He died at the age of twenty-seven years. I always loved him with a peculiar tenderness. I had killed both his father and mother and he was my orphan saddle horse.’ * * * *

“The McConley family, well known to Sterling citizens, old and new, was among the first residents of the present town, and have watched and helped its development. The members of Mrs. McConley’s family, the Boyds, also are remembered by old settlers. The children of Mr. and Mrs. McConley have all grown up in Sterling, and graduated from the County High School. They are Myron, Howard, Viola and George E., Jr., who married Katherine Batchelder,

and who is now engaged in the practice of law with his father under the firm name of McConley and McConley.

“Mr. McConley, Sr., describes some of his early experiences as follows:

“In the year 1881, I first came to Colorado, arriving at Sterling in the month of September. No railroad trains were running at that time and only one store was doing business, and I remember purchasing some corn for horse feed and paying three cents a pound. It was freighted here from Sidney, Nebraska. In the summer of 1887 I accompanied Henry Sutherland, who was then county assessor, I being one of his deputies, to a point about thirty-five miles northwest of Sterling, now known as Dead Man's Spring. In those days it was known as 'Flat Rock Canon.'

“Mr. Sutherland showed me the place where in the early days Indians had ambushed some cowboys who were under the leadership of Ephraim Cole, and told me the story. This, the last encounter with the Indians in the Platte Valley, took place in 1876 on a balmy 'day in June. Returning from a general roundup of cattle "Pine Bluff Tracey's" outfit consisting of three cowboys and a man who acted as cook and teamster, a small bunch of horses and cattle were following the trail leading towards Pine Bluffs and Cedar Canons. The cavalcade of horses and cattle and mess wagon were leading. The three riders were chatting gaily behind. Having become tired of carrying their guns, they had, only that morning in starting out for their day's journey, placed them in the mess wagon. Coming down a gentle slope and nearing the 'Ilf Springs', now known as 'Dead Man's Springs', the sharp crack of a rifle, followed by a fusillade of shots, took all by complete surprise. From behind a natural breastwork, ten mounted Indians came pell mell at the men. The first shots fired killed the unsuspecting driver and he fell out of the wagon, the horses of which ran away, upsetting the wagon a few yards below.

“The foreman, L. H. Cole, one of the three riders said instantly, 'Back, boys, and run for your lives.' Whirling their horses they took the back trail. Part of the Indians followed and part went after the cow ponies and wagon. The Indians kept up a steady stream of shots, none of which seemēd to take effect on either horse or men. One of the riders, a colored man, spurred his horse to its utmost speed and it became unmanageable and diverged from the course of the others. A shot was fired in his direction and he was seen to fall

from his horse. Before he had time to recover, an Indian approached and from a distance of 50 yards shot and killed him almost instantly. The two other riders kept close together, Cole a little in the lead. On and on they rode, under fire all the time. Nearly three miles were covered when Cole's companion was shot. He stuck pluckily to his horse, however, but had gone scarcely a hundred yards when another volley brought him to the ground mortally wounded. All of the Indians stopped here except two who seemed determined to get Cole. They would ride their ponies at full speed down a slope and then as Cole ascended another rise they would drop from their ponies, take a dead rest on their knees and shoot as long as he was within easy range. They would then mount their ponies and resume the chase. This they kept up for over eight miles, shooting at him from every point of vantage. Within a short distance of Gunn's ranch at the mouth of Cedar Creek they gave up the chase.

“Word was sent from Gunn's ranch to the Sterling settlement up the river and to the cattle ranches across the river. Mr. Sutherland was the first to reach the cook, and found him lying on his back, a blue soldier overcoat drawn over his face. He had three bullet holes in him and a steel headed arrow shot down through his heart. He gently turned him over and took the arrow out from the other side. Evidently some young buck had put this arrow in him after he was dead.

“It was found that each of the three men had three bullet holes in them and that the guns used were the Sharps, 45 calibre, a government gun bought or stolen from the U. S. soldiers. The empty shells told the tale. I think the arrow is still in the Sutherland family. Mr. Sutherland stated that both of the white men were scalped, but that the colored man was not. The bodies of these men were brought in a wagon by M. C. King to a point about three and one-half miles northwest of Sterling and there buried a few rods inside of the colony fence. When the alarm had been given that the Indians were on the warpath there was a hurried call to arms, and the next morning Mrs. King had thirty men for breakfast. Then they went out for revenge, but the Indians had fled and the fleetest horses of the colonists were unable to overtake them. I saw the place where they were buried, but since then the bodies have been removed to a cemetery.

“There are canons about 35 or 40 miles northwest of Sterling in which large cedar trees were growing. These furnished fence posts

for the early settlers, and many of those posts can be seen now along the side of the road going directly north from Sterling. They are as well preserved as they were forty years ago. Some years since I made and presented a gavel to the Rebekah Lodge, procuring the wood from one of these old posts which was in the colony fence.

“‘In those earlier years buffalo and antelope were in abundance, and a few deer. The antelope were in droves, from 400 to 1,500 in a drove. Wolves and coyotes were numerous because of the many cattle roaming the prairies. One noticeable feature in those years was that the ranch houses up and down the South Platte River were always open to travelers, the doors being kept unlocked. Travelers were at liberty to camp over night notwithstanding the fact that the houses were often unoccupied at the time. They were usually occupied only during the round-up season and sometimes during the Winter, and the persons stopping at these ranches were careful to see that nothing was harmed during their stay. I have never heard of property being taken from any of these places, with the exception of the food and hay which custom permitted them to use.

“‘Greeley was the county seat where the settlers went to transact legal business. In driving with a team they required from four to six days to make the trip. In the eastern part of the then Weld County an Indian battle took place on Lodgepole Creek a few miles west of Julesburg. I visited the scene in 1887 and found a number of remains of ox yokes, wagons, etc., belonging to the train of emigrants who were slain by the Indians. Indian beads were found in the bushes near the springs at Chimney, Lewis, and other canons. Even now a few of those beads may be found there.

“‘I became acquainted with Col. M. J. O’Brien, who informed me that in the year 1866 and in later years he was in command of soldiers who traversed eastern Colorado, and that at one time there was a bitterly waged battle between the Sioux and the Pawnee Indians out at Pawnee Buttes, about 50 miles northwest of Sterling, and that with his soldiers he went to the rescue of the Pawnee Indians. These Indians were friendly to the whites, and had it not been for this rescue, the Pawnees or a large number of them would have been slain by the Sioux.

“‘In this county there are many evidences of prehistoric remains, and I remember talking with some men who were seeking specimens in the western part of the county for Columbia University. They

informed me that they had found the remains of a camel, a horse, a monkey, and several other animals. They also stated that this territory was the richest in prehistoric remains of any place in the United States.’

AN INTERESTING LETTER FROM W. L. HENDERSON OF
HUNTINGTON BEACH, CALIFORNIA

“‘This morning as I was writing the ‘Retrospection Thoughts’, the Los Angeles Times came with the news of the death of General Miles, of heart failure caused by the anticipation of seeing once more the early scenes depicted at a circus, scenes that he had actually experienced in the early days. I can appreciate what a wonderful feeling of satisfaction came to him, as I experience the same feeling when I allow myself to dwell and write on the early days.

“‘His death brought to my mind the time when he was located at Fort Sidney, Nebraska. As ‘Captain Miles,’ he gave the roving bands of young Indians a merry chase when they went out horse-stealing, cattle-killing and frightening the settlers.

“‘He passed our ranch and halted a moment, inquiring about a bunch of Sioux who were out raising the dickens with everything they came in contact. The Captain had about fifty regulars with him, mounted on fine, fat, United States horses. They wore side-arms, and their clanking swords dangled at the horses’ sides, the scabbards striking the rowels of the riders’ spurs, making, I thought, sweet music, for it meant our protection. It so proved a little later on, for the Cheyenne Indians became restless and went out on the warpath, starting toward the north. In Kansas they killed a number of settlers, who were living on the Sappa River, a branch of the Republican. Word was received at Greeley by wire about the atrocious crimes being committed by the Indians. A cow-ranchman drove into Greeley shortly afterward from his ranch at the Falls on Frenchman Creek, north of Culbertson, Nebraska, where the Cheyennes were reported to be on a killing spree. Knowing that it would mean probable death to his family, which he had bade goodbye a few days before, he jumped on his horse and rode to the first cow-camp on the Platte River. There he exchanged his horse for a fresh one. He then rode down the Platte warning the settlers as he went of the great danger that might come to them. He reached our ranch on a horse that was loaned to him by one of Bruce Johnson’s camps. It was late in the evening. He

told his story and asked for the best saddle-horse we had, leaving immediately on the horse we gave him.

“‘I think this was the same Indian scare that Fred Patterson has written about in the Advocate, in which he stated that a certain man wanted his wife to thank God that she was being protected from harm by a faithful husband. I remember this woman. She tucked her four children away in the wagon and her husband drove so fast that in crossing a small ditch one of the children bounded out and was not missed for some time. (The husband Mr. Henderson speaks of was James A. Gragg, who lived in a sod house in Old Sterling.)

“‘To return to our story. Fort Sidney sent a detachment of soldiers to meet the red devils, and these men succeeded in keeping them from coming to the Platte River.

“‘The family of the Culbertson ranchman, not hearing from the husband and father began a search. The family was taken from the ranch before the Indians arrived. This man, riding our horse, met the Indians twelve miles from the ranch and was shot from ambush. They took his horse, saddle and rifle. The widow, after learning what we tried to do for her family, wrote a nice letter, offering to pay for the horse. We sent her letter back adding four words: ‘You have lost enough’

“‘I wish to corroborate the story of the Ute Indian raid on the Sioux camp horses which took place near old Fort Sedgwick. The families of the Sioux were on the river, tanning buffalo robes and drying the meat for future use, when the Utes came down from the mountains and stole their horses. Harry Schneider, who lived near where Atwood is today, estimated the bunch of horses stolen at 2,000. The first we knew of the trouble was when we heard the clatter of horses’ feet near our ranch and the yipping and yelling of perhaps twenty Ute braves stripped down and riding without saddles. They were whipping the Sioux ponies with raw-hide lariat ropes, and when the ponies they were riding lagged they caught fresh ones from the bunch.

“‘Think of 2,000 horses being chased by twenty Indians! It was a sight to be remembered. They passed our ranch almost directly across the river from where Sterling is today, about an hour after sunrise. It was but a short time until the Sioux came along, urging their ponies, which were becoming very tired. The race was lost when they

found their jaded ponies had gone the limit for they had no fresh ones to change with.

“‘When the Sioux came back by the ranch after the chase they were the maddest fellows you ever saw. They had lost 2,000 horses which they considered their biggest asset. They were hungry and killed a tame buffalo calf we had running with the dairy cows. They informed us that we had no business with their cattle.

“‘I have always thought that the most dangerous experience we passed through with the Indians.

“‘Tobacco Jake’ has been mentioned in these articles, and I am reminded of an experience that S. S. Kempton and I had with him. Kempton was the first man I met after coming west. My brother and I always worked with him while handling cattle, never drawing wages, which made it better for us and cheaper for Brush, whose foreman he was.

“‘At the time “Tobacco Jake” came into the outfit, we needed more help for awhile. He came riding a fine horse and saddle. We employed him and the longer he stayed the more he tried to make us believe he was a “plum bad man” by telling how the large scars were made on his face and neck by parties who tried to “get” him in a saloon brawl, and how he lost a finger which was shot off while playing cards. But the most noticeable thing about him was his mouth leaking when chewing tobacco.

“‘Tobacco Jake’ always wore his cartridge belt, with knife sheathed and two revolvers attached, and when drunk he would strut about, hat on the side of his head, just as such unbalanced men do today. Most of them have redeeming qualities, and Jake had his. He was one of the best ropers of cattle and calves and was always in his place when working with the boys in the corral or range riding. He also proved to be the best horse thief, as we found to our sorrow.

“‘Jake’ and I were helping the Brush boys brand calves at the ranch near Iliff. One morning Kempton announced while we were eating breakfast that “Tobacco Jake” had stolen three horses and taken his own and that the trail led into the sand hills to the south.

“‘Which one of you fellows will go with me?’ asked Kempton, excitedly.

“‘I didn’t wait for a second invitation. I did as he—took a Winchester repeating rifle and a good horse. We were trailing him in half an hour, and I was wondering what we would do to “Jake” as

soon as we overtook him, as he had the revolvers and we had the long distance guns. I resolved that he would have to come close to us in order to use his weapons.

“Trailing proved to be a little slow and when night came on we had to stop, knowing we were close on his heels. We threw our saddles on the ground, put lariat ropes on our horses and tied the ends to our saddles, so the horses might graze during the night. I put the saddle blanket over me and used the saddle for a pillow. The horse grazing around while I was asleep pulled the rope under me and stood me on my head while I was dreaming about “Tobacco Jake.” I thought he had me before I realized what had happened.

“In the morning as soon as it was light, we again started on the trail. We had only travelled about three miles when we came up over a hill and caught sight of him and his four horses. For some reason he, too, got an early start as he had his pack horse ready. When he discovered us he swung into his saddle, cracked his packhorse over the tail with his quirt leaving the other two horses behind him. As he went out of sight he shot twice into the air, in answer to the many shots we gave him at long range.

“We then took our horses and started back home. I began to complain that I was hungry for we had found no place to eat for a day and night. Kempton said he thought he could fix that. So it was not long till he shot a buffalo and took a tenderloin out of the “hump” located above the shoulders. We made a fire and roasted the meat without any seasoning, except the smoke which imparted a bitter taste to the meat, but believe me, it certainly tasted good. As I think back to the spring of 1872, when Kempton saved my life by insisting on us moving our bed in the snowstorm that would have covered us deep with snow and smothered us, I feel grateful to him again for rescuing me. He was a fine old scout—none was ever quite so good to me.

“A little later Kempton went back to his boyhood home, married a good woman, came back to Colorado and made good. He died a Christian in name, but had practiced and lived one always’.”

BIOGRAPHICAL

THE KINGS

Without the King family the history of Logan County could not be written. To account for Sterling we must account for the character of her pioneers, and to do this it is necessary and interesting to go back a ways and learn from whence they came. There is space for only a few of the earlier settlers, many more are entitled to recognition.

Minos C. King was one of eight children, four of whom came to Logan County, viz.: J. M. King, Martha E. Dooley, Mrs. G. H. Wilson and family. Born in Tennessee on May 20, 1840, M. C. King grew to manhood in that state. With the outbreak of the Civil War he enlisted in the Confederate Army and served throughout the struggle, being honorably discharged at Richmond, Virginia, with the cessation of hostilities. He was married on February 24, 1869, to Miss Mary E. Minter of Abbeyville, Mississippi. One son, William Ethelwyn, was born in that state. As stated in another chapter, the family came to Greeley in 1873, and to the Platte Valley in 1875. Their children are five: W. E., of Sterling; Mrs. Ella Wells, of Glendale, California; J. C. King, of Gridley, California; Mrs. Maud Stephens, of Bowie, Colorado; Dr. A. A. King, of Paonia, Colorado. W. E. King, loyal to Sterling, has lived in and near the town for over fifty years, has been prominent in its upbuilding and has held many offices of trust. He was a pupil in Mrs. Hall's first school in the dug-out, in Old Sterling. When he had finished the grades, he attended Cumberland University, at Lebanon, Tennessee. There he met Miss Lulu Jackson, to whom he was married in 1890. For twenty-one years Mr. King was engaged in the real estate business in partnership with Mr. H. B. Davis. This firm for years sponsored the selling of the famous home-seekers' tickets by the Union Pacific Railroad. Many people took advantage of the low rate, one way fare, plus two dollars, to come to the Platte Valley, and many became settlers.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. King are W. Mabry, Kenneth and

Dorothy. A daughter, Lucile, died at the age of eighteen. Mr. and Mrs. Mabry King are the parents of two children.

J. M. King, or "Uncle Jimmie," as he was familiarly known, was born at York, South Carolina, January 11, 1824. He came to Greeley, Colorado, in 1874, and later decided to join the Sterling colony. Taking a homestead four miles north of the present Sterling, he established a home to which he moved his family in April, 1876. The homestead house built of adobe, or sundried brick, is standing today, after more than fifty years.

While acting as Justice of the Peace for the Sterling Precinct, J. M. King is credited with having performed the first marriage ceremony in the territory now embracing Logan County. This was on April 22, 1878, when Alice Harris became Mrs. J. H. Simpson. In 1882, the next year after the town of Sterling was laid out, he built one of the first residences, on the corner of Third and Chestnut Streets, on the site of the house now owned and occupied by Mrs. Nora Young.

Mr. King was a charter member and one of the organizers of the local Masonic Lodge, serving as its first Junior Warden. When a member of the Town Board, he was one of the leaders in the movement which made Sterling "Dry" long before the Volstead Act was thought of. He also served on the committee which laid out and staked Riverside Cemetery.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. King are: John H., who is now state senator, and who married May Gleason, Arthur H., who married May Evans, both daughters of pioneers, and Dora (deceased), who married first J. V. Nelson, and second, B. D. Fletcher.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. J. H. King are Bernice, James, Loren, Ralph and Vesta. Bernice married Jessie Pierce, and their young son constitutes the fourth generation of this family of the Kings.

Mr. and Mrs. A. H. King are the parents of two children, Gayle and Wendell. Gayle married H. R. Keables, and the first two years of their married life were spent as teachers in the University of the Philippines. Every member of this family graduated from the Logan County High School, Mr. King in 1895, Mrs. King in 1898, Gayle in 1920 and Wendell in 1925. Mr. King was for years superintendent of The North Sterling Irrigation District. Recently he resigned this position, and moved with his family to Denver, where he is connected with the State Land Board.

The mother of Mrs. A. H. King, Mrs. S. E. Evans, her grand-

mother—"Grandma May," as she was affectionately known by everyone—and her Uncle James, or "Uncle Jim," a railroad man of the early days, are well remembered by early residents. Their home, which is one of the oldest houses in Sterling, is located on the corner of Ash and Second Streets next to the Chipman property. "Grandma May" lived to be ninety-five years old.

THE PERKINS FAMILY

Of the four southern families who first came to Sterling R. C. Perkins is the best known. Of the Smith brothers, two returned to the south, as did Mr. Prewitt. Mr. R. E. Smith died in the prime of life, leaving Mr. Perkins as the only one who became a permanent resident of Sterling; and a real citizen he was, always interested in the best things, a positive influence for good, a man of strong convictions and faultless life. A synopsis of his life as given in his obituary notice shows the sturdy character of the man: "Loyal to country, loyal to home and loyal to his town and county, he gave his best to these and to his maker."

At the outbreak of the Civil War, Mr. Perkins was attending the Baptist University at Murfreesboro, Tenn., where he had spent two terms. About that time, his older brother, who had been in charge of the home plantation, died; and he was called home to assume the management of the estate. On arriving home and finding his mother almost prostrated with grief, he fell on his knees and prayed to God that he might live to comfort her and fill the vacancy which was left in the home through the passing of the beloved son and brother. This instance typified the devout Christian life which he always lived.

In the spring of 1862, at the age of eighteen, he went to Virginia and enlisted in the Nineteenth Mississippi infantry, C. S. A., having a brother who was a member of this regiment. He joined Company H at Yorktown, where the regiment skirmished for several days and fell back to Williamsburg, where his brother John was killed. Thence the regiment marched to Richmond, where he took part in the siege and also in the battle of Malvern Hill. In the latter engagement he was seriously wounded. For three months he was confined to the hospital at Richmond after which he was given a furlough of a year. Upon the expiration of the furlough he, being incapacitated for duty in the infantry, joined Forest Cavalry in Northern Mississippi.

The first engagement of the cavalry of consequence was the cap-

ture of Fort Pillow. After many minor engagements in which he participated in the spring of 1865, he returned to Virginia and joined his old regiment, then located in the trenches between Richmond and Petersburg. He was stationed just to the right of where General Grant blew up the Confederate works by undermining it. He took part in the battle that followed in which the Confederates succeeded in holding their lines. Later he was a participant in engagements at Waldon Road.

After the surrender Mr. Perkins went home, it taking him about one month to walk from Farmville, where Lee surrendered, to his Tennessee plantation. There he found nothing but desolation; all was laid waste. However, he was cheered by the fact that many of his former slaves remained to welcome him home, and they continued with him as long as he was on the old plantation.

After his mother's death in 1866 he purchased the interests of the other members of the family in the estate with the intention of making his permanent home amid the scenes familiar to him from his earliest recollections. However, in 1873 he decided to come west. He sold his place and moved to Colorado, arriving in Greeley accompanied by three other families. A few months later Mr. Perkins came to Logan County, where he made his home. In February, 1873, he proved up on his home as a pre-emption and later homesteaded an additional one hundred sixty acres four miles north of Sterling. Upon that homestead he made his abode for eight years after which he moved to his place one mile south of Sterling. There he was engaged in farming and the stock business until 1920, when he sold the place and moved to Sterling.

During the early days of his residence in Logan County Mr. Perkins experienced all the hardships and privations of life on the frontier. It was difficult then to obtain the bare necessities and comforts were not expected. In politics he was a staunch Prohibitionist. With his wife and family he held membership in the First Presbyterian Church of Sterling, and was either deacon or elder of the same for forty-four years, a man held in the highest esteem by all who knew him.

In 1868 Mr. Perkins married Miss Cornelia C. Davis, a native of Marshall County, Mississippi, a most lovable character. Nine children were born of this marriage, seven of whom are living, namely: Mrs. W. I. Brush, of Paso Robles, California; Hugh Richard (Jack) Per-

kins, of Los Angeles; Mrs. May Young, of Ft. Collins, Colorado; Mrs. Carrie Naylor, of Pasadena, California; Mrs. Margaret McNutt, of Paso Robles, California; Charles Perkins, of Sterling, Colorado; and Lester D. Perkins, of Paso Robles, California. Elizabeth, wife of H. H. Porter, died a few months after their marriage. Mr. Perkins died November 7, 1922. Mrs. Perkins died several years previously.

THE SMITHS

Another of the first four families to move into Sterling was that of Mr. and Mrs. R. E. Smith, who had lived in the old settlement seven years. Theirs was one of the first homes built in the new town, and was a grout house located on the site of the present Grant Brown home. They had a large family of children, most of whom died in infancy, and some of them were the first to be buried on the lonely prairie. Three are still living, Robert W., at one time postmaster of Sterling, Pattie Lee, and Emmett O. Robert married Lura Gragg, daughter of one of the pioneers, and in the settlement was postmaster in 1879. They are now living in California. Their children are Lawrence, Vincent and Lucile. Emmett O. married Bliss Dimock of California, and their children are Leroy and Aubrey. They are at present residents of Merino. Pattie Lee married L. H. Prewitt, son of pioneer, Joseph H. Prewitt. They lived in the vicinity of Sterling, and Merino, for many years. The Prewitt reservoir was named for him.

On February 14, 1886, R. E. Smith died, at the age of forty-five years, leaving Mrs. Smith to both mother and father the little brood, and during these pioneer days it was no easy task; but Sterling boasts of no more worthy citizen than was she—a typical southern lady, of innate culture and refinement. She was vitally interested in civic and church enterprises, and served for several years as a member of the board of education. She was at one time engaged with her brother in the mercantile business under the firm name of R. C. Perkins and Company. Shortly before his death Mrs. Smith visited her brother, R. C. Perkins, and was one of a number of pioneers who gathered around his sick bed to recount their recollections of the early days for use in this history. She has now passed the fourscore mark of years, rich in experience and good deeds.

J. H. Prewitt, father of Lee, was one of the original southern pioneer families of Sterling, but having extensive interests in Ten-

nessee, he returned to that state in 1876, where two years later he, his wife and one son were stricken with yellow fever and died.

There were three of the Smith brothers, R. E., R. G. and M. S., the two latter remaining in Sterling only four years, then returning to the south. O. E., son of M. S., also returned to the south but later came back to Logan County, where he married Miss Mary (Pink) Isom, who came west in the early days with her grandfather, Major Isom, her parents having died in the south when she was but a child.

THE CHEAIRS FAMILY

An outstanding man, prominent in the affairs of the early days in Sterling, was Calvin Cheairs. By one who knew him intimately he



MR. AND MRS. CALVIN CHEAIRS

has been characterized as "A most extraordinary man, both in reality and in appearance; a man of wealth, a typical, southern gentleman, loved and respected by everyone. He would have been noted among any group of strong men, a man who stood for whatever was upright and reputable in citizenship, and as kind a friend as one ever knew, without making any pretensions along that line." He was the paternal ancestor of the Cheairs family, who with others have built their lives into the community, which has Sterling for its center.

Mr. Cheairs was a native of North Carolina, but later moved to Marshall County, Mississippi, where he owned and operated a large plantation. When the Civil War broke out he owned seventy slaves. In 1877 his son, J. J. Cheairs, came to Colorado in search of health, and was so favorably impressed that he determined to make it his home. Returning to the South for his family, he was accompanied also by his father and mother, the two families coming to Sidney. From there they were brought with their belongings in wagons to the settlement in June, 1878, where they built homes and engaged in farming and stockraising. In 1881 the father moved with his family to the present site of Sterling. With the first car load of lumber shipped into the town on the new railroad, two houses exactly alike were built, one on the site of the present residence of Grady Cheairs and his widowed mother, the other on the site of the residence of A. A. Smith. The former was occupied by Calvin Cheairs, the latter by Mrs. F. G. Ayres, sister of Mrs. Cheairs. The stately old trees in these yards were planted by Mr. Cheairs, and Mrs. Ayres, also those in the yard of F. H. Blair's residence, that being a part of Mrs. Ayres' homestead. This homestead was bounded on the north by what is now Beattie Street. It was here that Mr. Cheairs introduced the alfalfa plant into this locality by planting a two and one-half acre tract near his home.

Mr. Cheairs, senior, was twice married. The first wife was Anne E. Hamer, the second Mrs. Sarah A. (Davis) Jarett, widow of John A. Jarett. Her daughter by a former marriage, Sarah A. Jones, became the wife of J. J. Cheairs. Three other sons remained in Mississippi. Both Mr. and Mrs. Cheairs, like many others among the pioneers of Sterling, lived long past the allotted three score and ten years. At the time of his death he was eighty-one, and Mrs. Cheairs died in 1918 at the age of eighty-five.

J. J. Cheairs was one of Sterling's most useful and worthy citizens, and a successful business man. He at first homesteaded a tract three miles north of the present town. For ten years the family lived on the original homestead. Then while retaining his interests in land and cattle he erected a beautiful home on his land south of town, around which grew the grove of trees in the present Columbine Park. There he lived till his death in 1907. At the time of his death he was president of the Logan County Bank.

Mr. and Mrs. Cheairs were the parents of an interesting family,

all of whom have been true to Logan County. They are Minnie L., and Ralph Grady, who reside with their mother, in her residence on the site of the first Cheairs home; Joseph C., and Samuel V., both of whom died in early manhood; Oscar, who married Miss Josephine Riedy, and resides in Iliff; Calvin W., who married Mary E. Messier; Marcia, who married Raymond L. Sauter; and Maggie, wife of John Lutin. All were educated in the Sterling schools, and some of them attended institutions of higher learning.

At the time of the death of Samuel V. Cheairs in 1918, some unknown friend of the family paid him the following touching and well deserved tribute in the local paper:

“Samuel V. Cheairs, prominent citizen and business man, passed away at the home of his mother, Sunday, November 10th. He was a man who will be greatly missed, as his whole life has been spent in Logan County. His death came as a great shock to his many friends.

“He was genial, affable, courteous, gentle, kind, and loving, with a pleasant word and a kindly smile for all. The beautiful sentiment in the lines of Abou Ben Adhem, ‘One who loves his fellowmen,’ was never more truly exemplified than in the life of Sam Cheairs. Of him it would be truly said: ‘Howe’er so cramped the field wherein he works, He has not failed, the man who never shirks; the man who toils for years without a break, and treads the path of pain for others’ sake.’”

THE DAVIS FAMILY

The parents of the Davis family were Hugh and Elizabeth (Jones) Davis, he a native of North Carolina, and she of Huntsville, Alabama. Mr. Davis learned the trade of a carpenter in his native state, and later became a skilled mechanic. In early manhood he removed to Marshall, Mississippi, where he engaged in contracting and building. He ran the first steam saw mill in northern Mississippi. During the years of railroad building he had large contracts in bridge building, and at forty years of age had acquired a competence, being the owner of extensive plantations and many slaves. At the outbreak of the Civil War he was a wealthy man, but all his possessions were swept away by its ravages. Although he was a slaveholder, he was strongly against secession, and used his influence actively against it.

At the close of the war he removed to Bolivar, Tennessee, where he ran a saw mill for two years. In 1878, being an old man, he was brought to Colorado by his sons, where he made his home till his

death, which occurred a few months later in the old Sterling settlement. His wife lived to be 81 years of age. Her death occurred in 1895 in Sterling. In her obituary notice she was characterized as "a faithful consistent Christian woman—indeed a mother in Israel, for her children to the third generation have grown up to a beautiful Christian manhood and womanhood. These constitute the grandest monument to her memory, and are the greatest blessing she could have left to the world."

Their children were thirteen in number, nine of whom grew to manhood and womanhood. All came to Sterling, and all have had an active part in the development of the town and county. They are: Sarah A. (Mrs. Calvin) Cheairs, mother of Mrs. J. J. Cheairs; Mary E., widow of F. G. Ayres; Hugh; Cornelia, wife of the late R. C. Perkins; Edward, of Merino; Margaret, wife of D. J. Armour; Elizabeth, wife of J. W. Landrum; Amma S., wife of Alexander King; and Jacob M. Davis.

Hugh was with one of the first parties who came to spy out the land in the Platte Valley in 1873 and helped in the construction of the Sterling ditch. For a few years he made his home with his brother-in-law, R. C. Perkins. When his father and mother came he and his brother, Edward, built a home and cared for them. The little hut still stands by the road which leads past the Monroe home north of town, and is now used for a granary. This modest structure was the scene of the weddings of both Mrs. J. W. Landrum and Mrs. Amma King, who lived with their brothers until they married. Later Hugh and Edward moved to Merino. Hugh Davis married Bettie Isom, on November 17, 1881. Her father was one of the colony which settled Merino. Their children are Mrs. Frank Morrell, Mrs. L. G. Whitney, and a son, Webster. Mr. Davis was a man highly esteemed and useful in the community, and was actively interested in civic and religious enterprises. He contributed generously to four church buildings, projects of the Presbyterian congregation, having been a charter member of that body in Sterling. His death occurred May 12, 1923, at the age of 75 years.

The descendants of this family make a creditable contribution to the population of Sterling, the largest of any family among the first settlers. In 1915, on the Fourth of July, a reunion of the family and picnic was held at the home of Mrs. J. J. Cheairs. Eighty-eight members were present, the oldest being "Uncle Davie" Davis, brother

of Hugh Davis, Sr., aged eighty-six, and the youngest, Bryan Davis, grandson of Edward Davis, aged two months. An interesting feature of the program at this reunion was an original poem entitled "The Davis Family," by (Mary) Mrs. Ned Davis, daughter-in-law of Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Davis. It is as follows:

On the hillside of the prairie,
In the land of corn and cotton,
In the great state, Mississippi,
Lived the elder, Hughie Davis,
With his loving wife Elizabeth;
On the river Wolf, their home.
Davis' Mills were close beside them;
Thirteen children blessed their happiness;
One alone, ere manhood reached him,
To the home of the Great Father,
To the happy land eternal,
At the age of thirteen left them.
And the others of this family
Grew to manhood and to womanhood,
The Creator of the Nations
Looked upon them with compassion;
With a father's love of gentleness,
Blessed them with the greatest blessings.
"As unto the bow the cord is,
So unto the man is woman,
Useless each without the other."
Thus the youthful Davis family
Said within themselves and pondered;
Thus they chose their heart's desire.
From this home they all departed
To the home of their beloved.
And the elder Hughie Davis
Turned again unto his labor,
Sat down in his sunny doorway,
Murmuring to himself and saying:
"Thus it is our children leave us,
Just when they have learned to help us,
Leaving all things for a strange land."

For this happy Davis family,
To the westward had departed,
To the land of hill and valley,
To the land of snow-capped mountains,
To the land of peace and plenty,
To the sunny Colorado.
In this little city Sterling,
Lived so many of this family,
Numbers to exceed one hundred.
Far they grew in size and number—
Landrum, Armour, King and Perkins,
Ayres and Morrell, Cheairs and Lutin,
Whitney, Hunt, Brush, Hall and Curran—
In this pleasant land and peaceful.
In this land of Colorado
Some do fish in lake and river;
Some do hunt the red deer only.
Some there are who trill and warble
Like a lark that soars at evening;
Some there are who till the cornfield,
Till the land so broad and fruitful,
Strip the yellow husks of harvest,
Filling all the land with plenty.
Some there are who take their colors,
Take their paints of different colors,
Paint many shapes and figures;
Figures strange and brightly colored,
And each figure has its meaning.
Then take clay and mold the figures,
Mold the figures thus suggested.
Some do bear a pouch of healing
Filled with magic roots and simple,
Filled with very potent medicine
For the cure of all diseases.
Some there are who teach small children,
Teach them many words of wisdom,
Teach them precept after precept.
And so we who've joined this family,
Wish to them the best of all,

Wish them health and wealth and happiness.
As the years do come and go
May this happy Davis family
Grow in love, in strength, in number,
Until all the world shall know them;
Know and reverence, love and honor.

Mary E. Ayres, widow of Felix G., was the mother of Davis Ayres and Mrs. J. N. Hall. She maintained her home in Sterling until old age made it necessary to spend her declining years in the homes of her children. She was another of the courageous women who, bereft of husband when their children were young, was forced to assume the role of both father and mother—a woman of rare refinement and culture. Her son, Davis Ayres, was thirteen years of age when they came to Colorado. When the new town of Sterling was started, and they had moved to the embryo city, he was for six years engaged in the drug business, and later was deputy sheriff, and in 1895 was elected sheriff of the county. In 1894 he was assistant postmaster under R. W. Smith.

Mrs. Hall, the daughter, it may be said, laid the foundation of education in Sterling, having been the only teacher until the year 1885, the story of which is told in the chapter on education. Her husband, Dr. J. N. Hall, was for a number of years the only physician between North Platte and Greeley. There had been one or two at different times, who proved unsatisfactory, and it is said that S. R. Propst wrote a letter to Dr. Reed of Greeley, requesting that a doctor be sent into the valley, who would “stay sober long enough to attend a patient.” Dr. Hall, a young Bostonian from Harvard Medical School, who had come to Denver on February 14, 1883, to start in his profession, proved to be the victim, reaching Sterling the following April, and for nine years the health of Sterling people was not jeopardized for want of medical skill of a high order; so high indeed that he soon outgrew the town and sought a wider field for his services. Dr. Hall built the home now owned by Mr. and Mrs. H. A. Vandemoer, on Third and Ash Street, in 1888. This served as residence and office until they moved to Denver, where he is at present a diagnostician of national repute. They are the parents of two sons, Oliver, who died during the war, of Spanish influenza; and Sigourney, a successful business man in Ft. Collins. The Sterling home was sold

to Dr. L. E. Stanton, who was for many years a leading physician in Sterling.

Margaret Davis Armour, wife of D. J. Armour, came to the Sterling settlement in the early days. Becoming homesick in such a lonely country, the family returned to the south, where they remained for eight years. However, they finally succumbed to the urge of family ties, and returned to be permanent residents of Sterling. Bereft of companion and support, and with a family of five, who have devotedly and industriously aided in the task of obtaining a livelihood, the mother has made a record of which any woman might be proud. The children are Bessie, Mary, Beulah, Hugh and William. This record is not intended to consist too largely of eulogies, but eulogies are necessary in the story of the pioneers of a community. Otherwise it is impossible to pay the homage due them, who have on the rough frontier of civilization toiled and suffered, and most of whom have died that those who followed might "inherit the promise." Words simply cannot tell all that they deserve.

Elizabeth, wife of the late J. W. Landrum, is the mother of three daughters, Mabel, Lottie and Rena, and a son Dallas. The family lived on their homestead in the old settlement for a time, then moved to Sterling. Mr. Landrum served as president of the board of education, and as county judge. He was a useful and honored citizen. The Davis family have all been active in church and reform movements, and have occupied positions of trust in many organizations, as will be shown by reference to the lists of offices in town and county.

Mabel Landrum Torrey, now residing in Chicago, is a Sterling girl to whom all Logan County points with pride, a sculptress of recognized ability, not only in Colorado but all over the United States. Her statue of Winkum, Blinkum and Nod, in the children's playground in Washington Park, Denver, is especially well known. She is a pupil of Loreda Taft, who also has produced some of the most beautiful pieces of statuary to be found in Denver.

Edward Davis has spent his life mostly at Merino, where he homesteaded land in 1878. More is said of him in the chapter on Merino. The family of Mr. and Mrs. Alexander King has lived in Sterling from the early days, and their lives have been built into the community, along with the rest of the Davis family. They have one daughter, Reta, and three sons, Willard, Earl and Everett. J. M. Davis and his family came to Sterling in 1897, and cannot be classed

as pioneers, but to their credit it may be said that they would have come up to the Davis standard had they been among the early comers. Their contribution to Sterling has been for Sterling's best interests. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Davis are Viola (Mrs. Otis Curran), Ned, Laura (Mrs. H. W. Gould), Sallie Lee, and Gladys.

THE POWELL FAMILY

Although the Powell family came first to Buffalo, and took up land there, they remained there only a few years. The family came from Tuscaloosa, Alabama, S. R. Propst and his wife, Mrs. Missouri Powell Propst, W. J. Powell, coming in 1874, Mrs. Susan Powell Deveau in 1876, and Mrs. Elizabeth Powell Davis (Mrs. H. B.) in 1878. The story of their coming is told in a letter to the writer from Mrs. Deveau, which paints the picture just as it appeared to a "tenderfoot," as follows:

"In the spring of 1874 my brother-in-law, S. R. Propst, his wife (my sister) and my brother, William J. Powell, decided to leave Alabama and settle in the territory of Colorado, on the South Platte River in Weld County. Mr. Propst had made a trip out there the autumn before and came back with such thrilling, enthusiastic stories about the country and its possibilities as to climate, prospects of 'getting rich quick' with no effort on one's part to make a fine living, etc.—all was there for the asking. In fact he orally painted the country as an Eldorado and inspired many war-ridden inhabitants whom he knew in Alabama with the desire to emigrate to 'God's Country.'

"After arriving at their destination, Buffalo, (now Merino), in April, 1874, they took up claims, built their sod ranches and began their struggle for a foothold in their adopted country. They wrote nothing to the folks back home except the most vivid and optimistic pen pictures of their life and opportunities, buffalo herds, antelope, Indians, irrigation, wonderful gardens, beautiful snow—everything in fact to thrill a young school girl like me with a desire for a free and joyous life such as couldn't possibly be found in the primitive village where I was living.

"My chance came to visit the far-off relatives in the fall of 1876. It was decided that I could leave school, which had begun to tell on me, for a year and go to Colorado. Such a wonderful, big adventure, something I hardly dared think about too much, for fear that the plan

would turn out to be a dream. But at last the day came for starting on the eventful trip. Lunch baskets were packed, tickets were bought as far as Louisville, Kentucky, and on October 7, 1876, I started for Colorado under the chaperonage of William Cathey Propst, both of us as 'green as gourds' as to travel, and to customs up north. We were many days making the trip from Tuscaloosa, Alabama, to Julesburg, Colorado. I think six days and nights, and many funny and exciting experiences were ours on the way. Imagine now, in this day of luxury, of sitting up six days and nights in a badly ventilated, uncomfortable railroad coach. We finally reached our destination.

"My ardor was somewhat dampened when I beheld the 'city' of Julesburg. I looked for a city and found a few 'dugouts', tie houses, a section house, kept by Mr. and Mrs. James Weir, and their daughter, later Mrs. Mathews, and the station. Mr. Propst was there to meet us. He took us to breakfast at the section house. I was puzzled after breakfast to see Mrs. Weir cook doughnuts. My ambition to master that art mounted, and my wonderment as to how they got the hole in the doughnut was extreme.

"After breakfast, Mr. Propst loaded up bag and baggage into his Bain wagon with mule team and started up the river for home. He said he would make Riverside Ranch by night. He said Riverside—romantic name—was headquarters ranch for the Big Cattle King of the West, Mr. Iliff. Well, the name of the ranch lent enchantment to my imagination. I visualized a long, low-roofed building with porches and galleries, and a haven of rest to the weary 'tenderfeet,' where a good, warm supper and breakfast could be had; in fact, a beautiful Hacienda, such as Captain Mayne Reed could picture in his wild west stories.

"Mr. Propst finally said, 'There is Riverside.' I said, 'Where?' He again pointed out the place, or Hacienda, as I had fancied. I failed to see it. At last I discovered the tiny sod ranch, minus porches, galleries, fountains, etc. Imagine the air castles I had been building all day about 'Riverside' tumbling down and enveloping me. Right there I was a most disillusioned girl and began to have doubts about the Eldorado we were seeking.

"Mr. Propst seemed to think we were in luck to have a ranch and any kind of meal offered us, as we might have been forced to sleep out of doors all night had not the hospitable doors of Riverside Ranch been opened to us. I wasn't at all filled with gratitude as we

faced the prospect of eating a meal cooked by a man and sleeping on a dirt floor covered with a moth-eaten buffalo robe, and I promptly refused to eat and decided I would sit up all night. Mr. Propst seemed highly amused at my disgust, and all the rest went to sleep leaving me sulking in a chair. Finally I had to succumb to morpheus, and the inevitable, and lie down on the robe minus a pillow or privacy.

“On our way up the river, Mr. Propst would stop at ranches and exhibit his ‘folks.’ We stopped in the colony of Sterling. I met the family of R. C. Perkins; Mrs. Ayres, her daughter, who was the little ‘schoolmarm’; the Osgoods, Cora, their daughter, now Mrs. Luther Fitch; Mr. and Mrs. Leavitt and daughter, Minnie; Mr. William Hadfield, at Sarinda, a gay young bachelor; the Careys at Atwood, and the Reverend Mr. Flory and family. All these we met before arriving at our destination.

“Needless to say, we were received with open arms by my sister and brother, who appeared to me terribly changed since I had last seen them, due to Colorado’s wonderful climate and alkali water. They were terribly sunburned and blistered.

“My life on the ranch was a series of thrills and happenings. Oftentimes the adventures were ludicrous, at other times, full of anxiety and concern. Mr. W. C. Propst was chosen schoolmaster. The school-house was a room in the house of Mr. and Mrs. Nelson, a neighbor. Mr. Propst taught during the winter months, though pupils were few.

“Our big diversion through that winter was when a wagon would draw nigh with some far-off neighbor on the way to ‘town’—Greeley or Denver; or when a ‘cowboy’ would stop for a meal. Any visitor was hailed with delight.

“Mr. Hadfield would occasionally pick up available spinsters living far and near, and sometimes succeeded in getting as many as four girls and the same number of male partners. They would go to the Spencer Gunn Ranch, at the mouth of Cedar Creek for a dance. Mr. and Mrs. Gunn, both very hospitable, would clear the room and they would trip the light fantastic till daylight or breakfast to the one and the only tune played on a cracked violin. The musician was a wee small Italian boy, who had strayed over that far from Sidney, Nebraska, trying to get a lift to Denver. He only knew that one tune, and when he changed at all, he played it in another key.

“Ere spring arrived, I was an ardent booster for the Centennial

State and scoffed at the idea of returning to Alabama and school books. The only time I eagerly wished for home and friends was once when I was visiting Mrs. Gunn, who had become my close friend.

"It was the round-up meet at the ranch one morning in the spring of '76, when all the boys went down toward Riverside, except Mr. E. Cole, foreman for Pine Bluff Tracy. He, with three of his men, started for Lewis Canon to pick up some stray cattle. They stopped in the canon at noon and were attacked by a bunch of Indians, begrimed and bedecked. Three of the men were killed instantly. Mr. Cole happened to be on a pony that was fleetier than those ridden by the Indians, and he safely reached the Gunn ranch after a long and perilous pursuit by Indians, urging us to leave at once for Sterling and safety, which we did. We left a good dinner on the table untasted. That was the time I thought 'home' and Alabama would look very good to me. Variety in food was scarce. Mr. Propst insisted that Hubbard squash was as good as sweet potatoes, but he never proved it to me. We had many nice neighbors across the river, but seldom crossed over to them.

"In July, 1876, Major Isom brought out a crowd with his family from Oxford, Mississippi. Reverend Mr. Landrum brought his folks from Kentucky. Columbus and James Chambers lived at the famous American Ranch, and there were many others. Sterling also had become quite a metropolis. Many new southern families had settled on the Platte, and other states contributed to populating the valley. Mr. Propst, Sr.'s, family arrived in the spring of '76 and settled at Buffalo. Mr. Sanders and family made their home in Sterling. Also Mr. Thompson and son, Thomas, Mr. Henry Sutherland, the Davis families, and others whom I fail to remember.

"That summer of '76 we were beset by many rumors of Indians who were marching towards the river but we did not encounter any of them, although many timid families moved to Sidney for safety. I left South Platte in 1877. I will always look upon my early experiences there as the Big Epoch in my life."

Members of this family who remained in Sterling were: J. W. Powell, Mrs. S. R. Propst, and Mrs. H. B. Davis. All have been prominent and useful citizens of Logan County. In 1892, Mr. Powell entered into partnership with J. P. Dillon at Proctor and engaged in the cattle business on a large scale, on what was known as the Powell and Dillon ranch. A station on the U. P. Railroad, which runs

through the land, was named Powell in his honor. Mr. Powell was for a number of years a member of the hardware and implement firm of "Henderson, Powell and Blair."

This family is descended from Rev. Ezekiel A. Powell, of the M. E. Church South, a distinguished citizen of the state of Alabama, and trace their revolutionary ancestry to Captain William Lee, of South Carolina.

Mr. Powell's name appears often in the story of Logan County, and in official records, showing him to have been a leader in the community. He married Selma M. Fleming, who came to the Valley at the request of S. R. Propst, who at the time was on mail route duty between Greeley and Sidney, and who on one of his trips had been deputized to find a teacher for the district south of town, the schoolhouse being located in the yard near the residence of W. H. Harris, near the present cemetery. When she arrived, a widow, with her little daughter, Victoria, (now Mrs. F. H. Blair) she began her work as teacher and taught one day, when another teacher appeared on the scene, having been sent by the County Superintendent. Mrs. Fleming was heartbroken and shed bitter tears of disappointment at being left with no means of support for herself and child. To cheer her up, Mr. Propst told her to "never mind, there was a fine young cattleman up at Sidney, and she should marry him." It was not many moons till the wedding took place, and the discouraged little woman of a few months before became the wife of W. J. Powell, the "fine young cattleman."

Sarah E. Powell, had not been long in the territory till she became acquainted with the young depot agent, and became Mrs. H. B. Davis. With the exception of a very few years, they have been residents of Sterling. Mrs. Davis has been a leader in musical and social circles, and is also an artist of ability. Under her leadership, much musical and dramatic entertainment has been furnished Sterling people, and money raised for local enterprises. Mr. Davis has been engaged in the real estate business in Sterling almost since the town began, and has perhaps brought more people to the town than has any other one man, by the advertisements of his company. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Davis are, Horace, Joseph, William, Madeline (Mrs. C. A. Greenawalt), and Ouida (Mrs. L. W. Davenport), and there are four grandchildren. All are residents of Sterling except Horace, who is a singer of fine ability in New York City, and Dr. William P., a practicing physician and surgeon, of Providence, R. I.



ON NIGHT HERD—A SCENE OF EARLY DAYS WHEN THE COWBOY SLEPT IN HIS
BLANKET ON THE PRAIRIE

ON NIGHT HERD

[These thoughts were suggested to the author while holding a herd at night, alone, in his cowboy days, near the Rocky Mountains.]

The "Round Up" for the day is done,
 And crimson glows the Western sun,
 Through rifted clouds of blended hue.
 Deep banks of purple, gold and blue,
 And streamers long and bright emboss
 The spacious vault, its arch across
 Long lines, that fade not in the least
 And glorify the purpling east.
 The distant mountains, 'gainst the sky
 In rival grandeur, seem to vie
 And match their splendor with the clouds
 'Till night's dark veil, their beauty shrouds.
 Yet, pure and white, still dimly shines,

The eternal snow's relieving lines.
The mountain profile darkly set
Stands forth a wondrous silhouette.
Traced by the great Creator's hand
On nature's canvas, vast and grand.

The boys e'er this, drive to the site,
The lowing herd, to hold that night.
Then back to camp, with breakneck speed
To seek the rest, they so much need,
Leaving one of their faithful band
The first long watch on herd to stand.
The rising moon, through cloudy screen,
Now sheds her glory o'er the scene
And stars come out, with glinting light,
To add more beauty to the night.

The herder rides the circling course
Upon his patient, faithful horse,
To whom habit has become a sense
And instinct-fixed intelligence.
For, sometime on the darkest night,
When useless seems the rider's sight,
This ally staunch, with vision keen,
Will round the straying straggler in.

Now, after "milling" round on round,
The restless herd at last "beds down,"
And quiet lies, with breathings deep,
That soft and rhythmic cadence keep.

The lonely horseman hums a song
And thinks the weary hours full long
And listens, as he makes his rounds,
To many well-known varied sounds.
The wing beat of some drifting bird,
High over head, is faintly heard.
Lone wand'rer of the upper air,
Going, the list'ner wonders where?

The weird hoot of the prairie owl,
A hungry coyote's treble howl,
And from some prowling grey wolf's throat
A baritone in stronger note,
And in grand basso, deep and full,
The booming challenge of a bull.
A horse's shrill inquiring neigh,
An answer clear from far away,
The rolling thud of hoof beats fleet
As swift he flies, his mates to meet.
Some worried mother's anxious call,
In fear that evil might befall
Her little calf, whose straying feet
Disaster dire must surely meet.
Now all is still, save for the light
And minor voices of the night.
The whis'pring wind, and insect's call
That faintly on the senses fall.

The great full moon and all her train
Moves grandly westward, now, as when
On old Judea's far-off plain,
In starry gleam and silv'ry light,
"The Shepherds watched their flocks by night,"
And saw the Star, whose brilliant ray
Guided the wise men on their way,
To where the infant Savior lay.

—W. J. POWELL.

THE PROPST FAMILY

Sterling had the advantage in its early days of large families to swell the number of inhabitants. Among those was the family of Michael and Jane Propst, who furnished ten of the early settlers, most of whom have stayed with Logan County to the present day. Their names are familiar to all pioneers. They are S. R. Propst, Mrs. S. D. Clanton, Mrs. J. J. Weir, Mrs. Edna Westlake, Mrs. T. S. Emery, John, Ferdinand F., William C., ("Cathy") T. K. ("Koger") and Mrs. Sam Matthews.

This family came from Alabama. At first they located at

Merino, and their connection with the history of that town is mentioned in the chapter on that part of the county. T. K. still lives there, a prosperous farmer and cattleman, as he was where he first located April 7, 1876; so, too, do his children—Ora, Thomas, Lewis, Leon, and Allen.

W. F. Propst came to the Platte Valley with his parents, and with his brother W. C., was among the first to go into business in Sterling, conducting a general store in what was known as the Propst Building, in 1882-83. He helped in the construction of some of the first houses built in the town. W. F. Propst was the first man to be initiated into the Masonic Lodge, after its organization. In 1887 he returned to his native state, where he remained till his death in 1923, the only one of the family to leave Logan County.

S. R. Propst, as mentioned in the story of Merino, was the first to establish a home on the north side of the river at that place. Mr. Propst was a Confederate soldier, enlisting in Company B, 41st Alabama infantry, at the age of sixteen. He participated in the battle of Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, Siege of Knoxville, and other battles, in one of which he was taken prisoner and held till the war ended. In 1881 he, with his family, moved to a farm near Sterling; and three years later he moved to town.

Before the town of Merino was started, the settlement across the river was called South Platte. There were a dozen or more families in the settlement. Mr. and Mrs. S. R. Propst built their home on the north side of the river. Mr. Propst did much to interest the people in the planting of trees, and two stately cottonwoods mark the spot where he erected his first humble home on the right side of the highway just south of Merino. He came to Colorado in 1873, via Julesburg, where he was met by Mr. J. R. Chambers and driven in a wagon to South Platte, where, after visiting Green City, and other places along the Valley, he filed on a homestead. Returning to the south, he was married to Miss Missouri A. Powell, on February 10, sister of W. J. Powell, and Mrs. H. B. Davis. With his bride he returned to Merino to make their home. Two brothers of Mrs. Propst, Abner and W. J., mentioned above, came and located in the settlement in 1876. Mr. Propst was appointed mail carrier between Greeley and Sidney. At first, he made the trip once a week, then twice a week, traveling thirty miles a day. This position he held for five years, during which time the family lived in Sidney.

Mr. Propst was a prominent character in the history of Logan County. He bought the house among the trees on the southwest corner of the fair grounds, at one time, for \$800.00. It was then about the finest residence in Sterling. Mrs. Propst died in 1892. Their children are: Sidney, Jr., Frank, Myron and Alice. Alice became the wife of J. E. Buchanan, a former teacher in the Sterling schools, and at present professor in the normal school at Cheney, Washington. Mr. Buchanan is the son of Mr. and Mrs. George Buchanan, well known pioneers of Sterling. Mr. and Mrs. Buchanan are the parents of three children, Sarah Elizabeth, George Sidney and Helen Lee.

The second wife of Mr. Propst was Miss Della M. Hague, sister of Mrs. George Miller, Walter and Chauncey Hague, also early settlers of the county. Mrs. Emery, Mrs. Westlake and W. C. still live in Sterling. Mrs. Matthews and Mrs. Clanton have gone to their reward, and Mrs. J. J. Weir lives in California. Mrs. Westlake served two terms as county clerk.

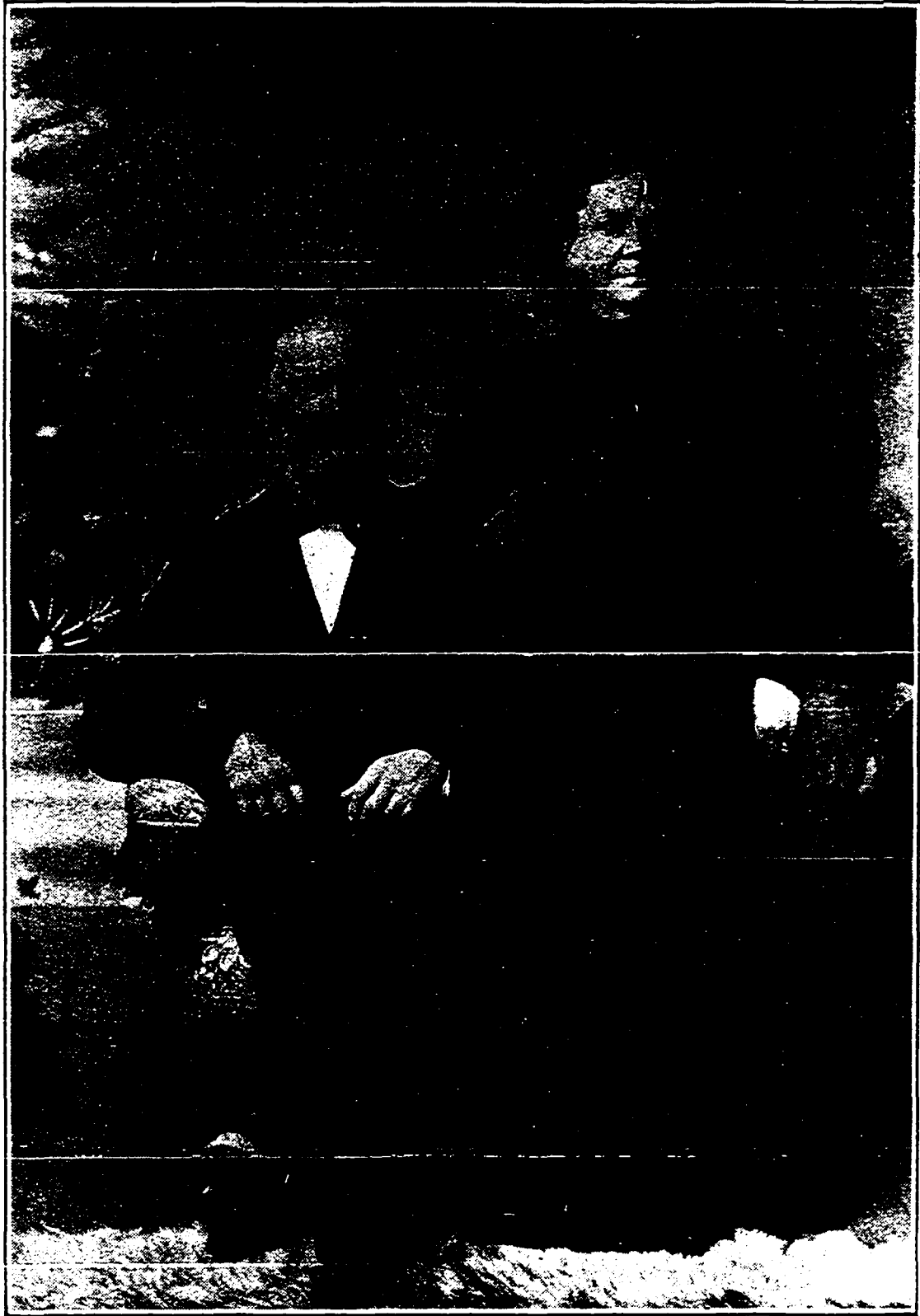
W. C. Propst was one of the early school teachers at Merino, but later engaged in the cattle business, beginning with a capital of \$10.00. This small beginning did not prevent his success as a cattleman. In 1883 he turned his attention to merchandising, but at the end of two years went back to the stock business, giving his attention to both horses and cattle, and achieving marked success. After several years, he decided to return to his native southern home, but the call of the wild was too strong, and again he settled in Logan County, where he has helped in the progress and development of Sterling ever since. He has been engaged in real estate, banking and stock raising, and has served on the board of education several years. In 1898 he was married to Miss Dell H. Kidd, of Columbus, Mississippi, and they have made their home in Sterling to the present time.

THE TETSELLS

The Tetsell family came to the United States from Birmingham, England, in 1869, 14 months after their marriage, joining a party of friends who were sailing for America. On their arrival they spent some months in New York City, visiting several of the surrounding states, and finally locating in Virginia; but the climate being too severe they decided to come West. They reach Greeley, Colorado, on March 4, 1874, when Greeley was only a small village.

After exploring up and down the Platte Valley, Mr. Tetsell took

a claim, which lay in the valley surrounding the present site of the town of Messex in 1875. His first task was to survey and build an



REV. AND MRS. W. E. TETSELL

irrigation ditch, which is still known as the Tetsell ditch. This was one of the first irrigation ditches in northeastern Colorado, and through this enterprise Logan County, after many years gained valuable priority, when the water-rights in this part of the state were

bitterly contested in the courts. Mr. Tetsell then set out several large groves of trees, which grew to be among the finest in the state. A few of these old giants of 48 years still shade the town of Messex. Around the curve south of the town stand the remnant of the grove, the site of the original Tetsell home, a house substantially built of sod and lumber, with a board floor (a luxury of the times). Here the family lived for nine years. There were no railroads, no bridges, no telephone, telegraph, no rural mail delivery, no stores, doctors, schools or churches. Just seven miles to nowhere and that was Buffalo (now Merino). But there was a goodly supply of plains, mirages, sagebrush, rattlesnakes, wolves, coyotes, wild cattle, badgers, beavers, and a great variety of birds. The beauties of nature were there.

“A haze on the far horizon,
An infinite tender sky,
The ripe rich tints of the cornfield.
And the wild geese sailing high,
And all over upland and lowland,
The charm of the goldenrod.
Shall we call it nature or shall we call it God.”

Buffalo at that time consisted of a few sod houses and a sod fort. The nearest general store was at Greeley, seventy-five miles away. A few cattle ranches dotted the valley here and there. Mr. Tetsell engaged in farming, haying and dairying, and kept all the stock necessary to make a well ordered ranch, selling the produce to ranchmen, to cowboys on “round-up” tours, and in Greeley.

Thus started a father, mother, and several little ones pioneering in Colorado, with little of earthly goods, but well supplied with faith and courage, even as that of the Pilgrim Fathers. The hardships and disappointments were many. Indian attacks were often feared. Once in the year 1886 the family moved to a fort, which was really a large barn on R. Nelson’s farm near Buffalo, where all the settlers from far and near took refuge for two weeks, sixty in number, awaiting the arrival of a tribe who were scheduled to pass through the Valley. Mr. Tetsell rode his pony each day to the ranch to care for stock, returning in the evening to aid in guarding the fort at night.

Mr. and Mrs. Tetsell made the journey to Greeley twice a year to sell produce and purchase supplies for the ranch. In earlier years the ranchers carried the mail to other ranchers, as they chanced to

make the trip to the postoffice at Greeley. After some time an old settler, J. M. Blood, became the mail carrier for the Messex settlement. His equipment consisted of a small, open buggy and a team of Indian ponies, the trip being made once a month between Greeley and Julesburg.

Mr. Tetsell was an ordained minister of the M. E. Church and for a time the only resident one of the Valley. Each week-end he rode miles to preach to eager listeners who met him by appointment at some ranch house or sod school house. His time and services he gave freely. Many a time he sat at the bedside of some dying pioneer, offering comfort and consolation, and often traveled many miles to conduct a funeral or perform a marriage ceremony. At such times Mrs. Tetsell carried a double burden, but could always be depended upon to keep the home fires burning. Pioneering was a new experience to her, a bit of a girl weighing only 98 pounds, who had been educated in the best private schools of Old England, and had come from a family of refinement and wealth; but her loyal sons and daughters bear loving testimony to her marvelous courage and bravery.

Mr. Tetsell's first marriage ceremony was performed some eight miles from home and across the South Platte. The river was high with flood water, and ford stakes washed away. A safe crossing was doubtful. He made the attempt however, and as his pony was a good swimmer, he crossed in safety. The ceremony was performed, and in the late morning hours he returned home presenting to the mistress of the manse a rosy-cheeked apple, his first wedding fee in the Valley.

Once when Mr. Tetsell was returning from the canyons with a load of wood for fuel, he was overtaken by a blizzard and lost, and he realized that his four-horse team hauling two great loads of logs were traveling in a large circle on the plains. In the darkness of night and the raging storm, knowing that only one hope remained, he tied up the lines, patted the necks of his trusty team, saying, "Take us home, boys." The teams plunged forward, their master holding on and following their lead. After many hours of weary tramping he found that the trusty animals had led him safely to his own gate. Here the anxious wife waited with a light in the window where she hoped to guide a loved one to safety.

Life was very busy, with not much time for play, and even the child had a daily task, which was performed cheerfully and willingly; but with all the pressing duties, engaging each hour, some things

were never slighted in this home. One, the family altar; another, grace at the table as the family gathered thrice daily. The old sacred songs were ever on the lips of these two pioneers as they traveled life's journey together.

Another experience is related of a December storm in the seventies, when the father was away on a three days' journey, the mother alone with small children, and the thermometer registering 20 degrees below zero. A hard rap was heard and the door pushed open, and seven uncouth, unkempt, rough looking men, each openly armed, unceremoniously took charge of the warm kitchen stove, opening the oven to warm cold feet. Mother hastened the children into another room, and alone turned to face them. They demanded supper, which she prepared with trembling hands and fearful heart. Then as they sat about the table speaking mostly in a foreign tongue, planning to lodge in her home that night, her courage left her and her prayers rose high, as she wondered what next would happen. Just at this moment another rap was heard, and a young man who had recently moved into the state from Kentucky, W. H. Edwards, came in, asking if he could render any assistance during the blizzard, knowing Mr. Tetsell was away from home. He had walked five miles and crossed an icy river to help a neighbor. Needless to say that he saved the day and persuaded the strangers to lodge elsewhere, but a lonely woman watched the whole night through, lest they return. This young man may have had method in his madness, for he waited twenty years for the eldest daughter of the Tetsell family to grow up, and won her for a wife. They, with their interesting family, at present live in Ft. Morgan, honored and respected for their nobility of character.

The possibility of raising a family of children with no doctor available seemed incredible, but it had to be done. Women rode miles to help each other in cases of severe illness. At one time the father became severely ill. The eldest child of ten must ride a pony in the darkness of night to secure a neighbor's assistance. Again, the mother is at death's door. The same child rides three miles at 2 a. m. to arouse a neighbor who rode five miles to Merino to send a message to Sterling to summon Dr. Hall, recently located there. By hard riding he arrived in time to save a life.

In 1885 the Tetsell ranch of 400 acres was sold and the family moved to Sterling, then a mere village, purchasing land two and one-half miles northwest of the town. Here he amassed a considerable

fortune, at one time owning 700 acres of land, and it is said that never once has he been heard to express a wish to locate elsewhere. He traveled extensively, crossing the ocean three times, visited almost every state in the Union, and spent a summer on the Pacific coast, but ever returning in higher praise to his home state, county and town. The welfare of this community was ever uppermost in the mind of this man and woman. Churches and schools received their hearty support. He was the first resident preacher in the Valley, organizing a small band of workers here long before he moved to this vicinity, and preaching all the way from Greeley to Julesburg. Through his efforts the first Methodist minister located in Sterling and erected the little brick church on the corner where the Baptist Church now stands, this being the M. E. Church South. For twenty years he served as Sunday School Superintendent. He has always been active in the work against the saloon, and was a candidate for representative on the prohibition ticket at one time.

Having learned the business of a nurseryman in England, he naturally was interested in the planting of trees, and arranged and planted the trees in the beautiful Cheairs Park facing the Franklin School. He served for several years as councilman, and on the Logan County Fair Association.

All of the ten children of Mr. and Mrs. Tetsell were educated in the Logan County schools, six of them graduating from the Logan County High School, later most of them taking normal or university training. Four daughters became teachers. All are members of the church and all are tithers. Several have served as deputies or clerks in county offices, and efficiency has distinguished all such service.

Those of the family residing in Sterling are: W. E. Tetsell, Jr., A. H. Tetsell, Mrs. A. G. Warner, Mrs. V. B. Watts, Mrs. L. W. Robertson, Mrs. J. P. Dillon. Those residing outside of Sterling are: Mrs. W. H. Edwards, of Ft. Morgan; Mrs. T. W. Culberson, of Gretna, Nebraska, and Mrs. M. F. Hooper, of Atascadero, California. One daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth Tetsell Dillon, passed away on August 17, 1910, and the mother in November, 1917, only a few days before her 50th wedding anniversary—"one of earth's noblewomen."

Rev. W. E. Tetsell was an outstanding character in Logan County, an earnest Christian gentleman of the finest type. He stood for the best things and it is no wonder that his "children rise up and call

him blessed." He passed to his reward December 20, 1927, at the advanced age of 89 years.

The foregoing, furnished by a daughter, Mrs. Maude Robertson, is a loving tribute to two of Logan County's most highly respected pioneers.

THE WEIR FAMILY

The Weir family was not content to pioneer in one town but had a part in the founding of at least three in Colorado, and perhaps more in other states. James and Elizabeth, the father and mother of this large family of eleven children, came from Holland Landing, Canada. "Uncle Jimmy," as he was familiarly known, was a railroad man and came to Nebraska with the construction gang on the main line of the Union Pacific from Omaha to Julesburg. When the road had reached Fremont, Nebraska, in 1866, he was joined by his wife and children. After the railroad was completed to Julesburg now, known as Weir Siding in 1867, the family moved there. Their connection with the early history of Julesburg is recounted in another chapter.

J. J. Weir, the eldest son, married Mary J. Propst, daughter of Michael and Jane Propst, of Buffalo, on November 16, 1877. To them were born eight sons and one daughter: James V., Joseph J., Donald F., H. Bruce, Kenneth D., David A., Jane, Malcom P., and Thomas A., all well known as sturdy sons and daughter of sturdy pioneers. The children have scattered to different states, a number of them being in California, but they proudly refer to Sterling as their old home. David, who is a California newspaper man, organized the first basketball team in Sterling, while attending grammar school in the old Franklin Building. He also organized the first Baraka Bible class in the town, in the Presbyterian Church. J. J. Weir, the father, planted the first trees in Sterling, a row of 100 cottonwoods on Front Street. He served as one of the first marshals of the town, and was a charter member of the Masonic Lodge.

In 1881 the family moved to Sterling where they built the little house on Main Street, now occupied by the O. K. Shoe Shop. In 1886 they moved from this place to a farm south of where the Sugar Factory is located, and there their children grew up. They lived in Logan County thirty-five years. There are 18 grandchildren, all living except one. In recent years, for health reasons, Mr. Weir and

his wife removed to Denver, and from there to California, where at the age of 72 he died. James Weir lived to be 83, and his wife, "Grandma Weir, died at the age of 82.

THE HARRIS FAMILY

Another pioneer who appeared in the Valley in 1875 was W. H. Harris, a soldier of the Confederate Army. After the close of the war, he was engaged in freighting across the plains from Leavenworth, Kansas, to Denver, then a small village, later settling at Brownville, Nebraska, where he engaged in farming. He came to Logan County in 1875 and located on a farm three miles northwest of Sterling, and became interested in stock-raising. There his children grew up, and his wife died. In 1898 he moved to Sterling, where he spent his remaining days with his daughter, Belle, later Mrs. Belle Henry, of Excelsior Springs, Mo. Another daughter became the wife of Henry Sutherland.

The son, W. C., who has always made his home in Sterling, was in the first class to graduate from the Logan County High School. He then determined to make a livelihood for himself. He first taught school; then clerked in a store; bought and sold produce; gathered and sold bones for fertilizing; but none of these proved profitable to the plucky young man. Not to be discouraged, he organized the Bravo Ditch Company, and later engaged in buying and shipping cattle, at first a carload at a time. This proved to be the work which for him was profitable, and from that time his success has been remarkable. In 1898 he opened an office in Sterling, where he has since made his headquarters and established his home. He married Maude Anderson, of Ft. Morgan, and by them two beautiful, homeless little girls have been adopted and given a home.

Henry Sutherland came to Sterling the same year as the Harris family, and bought the Springdale ranch, where he engaged in cattle-raising, but in that business he was unsuccessful. In 1884 he was made deputy assessor of Weld County, and was the first assessor of Logan, and from that time on held offices or clerkships till 1896. He also served on the school board for a number of years. He was designated in the early days as "the only Republican in the Valley." The children of Mr. and Mrs. Sutherland were Ellen, Earl, Clara Belle and Ray.

Connected with the Harris family were the Salisburys, another

pioneer family well known in the county, the mothers in the two families being sisters. Forrest and Alfred are the only ones left of this family, among the sturdiest of the early settlers. The father, T. J. Salisbury, was a minister in the Baptist Church, and served as clerk of that organization for many years after having helped to organize the church, erect the building, and held services in his home for a time. He then served as pastor of the little group till a regular preacher could be afforded. The Salisbury homestead was across the river and between Sterling and Atwood, and the buildings are still to be seen there.

Henry Schneider was led to come to Colorado by hearing in Chicago a lecture on Colorado by W. N. Byers, prominent in the early history of Denver, and was so attracted by it that he went to St. Louis and joined the St. Louis and Western Colony Company, mentioned in another chapter, which founded the town of Evans, with which he came west. Reaching Evans in the spring of 1871, he helped to lay out the town and was one of its first trustees. He came to Logan County in 1873 and settled on a ranch near Merino. He married Mrs. Hattie Jewett Peyton, mother of J. C. Peyton, who was for many years a resident of Sterling. Mr. Schneider was one of Logan County's leading stock men. While living at Evans he came down the river on a buffalo hunt, and at that time selected the location for his ranch, and built a sod hut, returning a year later. When the section was surveyed, he entered land by pre-emption, and tree claim of 320 acres, to which as time went on he added till his ranch contained 3,000 acres, most of it under ditch. At first he engaged largely in sheep raising, but later engaged in the cattle business. Mr. Schneider was of the number of Logan County pioneers who came from England, others being W. E. Tetsell, Mr. Hadfield, the Battens, Whiteleys, Anabels (including Mrs. Emily Knudson, County Clerk for several years, and her sister, Mrs. Eva Bennett), J. C. Scott, or "Scotty," as he was familiarly known, and the Geo. Bird family.

THE RAMSEYS

J. W. Ramsey, one of the first arrivals in the Platte Valley, came from Bloomington, Ill., to Evans, in 1872, and to Logan County in 1873. He became foreman on the J. L. Brush cattle ranch, but went into business for himself, in 1884. He afterward sold his cattle and engaged in the sheep business on a ranch which he homesteaded.

adding to it till he owned around 700 acres, all of which was under his own private ditch. March 20, 1879, Mr. Ramsey married Miss Eva Knowles, whose father came to Weld County with Union Colony, joining it at Omaha. Mr. Knowles attended Wesleyan College with ex-Governor Routt, of Colorado.

Mr. and Mrs. Ramsey have been prominent in the affairs of Logan County, he having served on the Board of County Commissioners for several years, and she as an active worker in the women's organizations, in the country and also in Sterling where they lived for some years. A few years ago they moved to Denver, where they live retired. Their children are Adele (Mrs. Dean Babcock), whose husband is well known as one of Colorado's artists, Helen (deceased), Eugene, Guy and Earl.

Speaking of the last buffalo killed in Logan County, Mr. Ramsey claims that he killed the last one and did it with a bow and arrow!

THE SHERWIN AND BUCHANAN FAMILIES

These two families, connected by marriage, came to Logan County in the early days, from Clermont County, Ohio. Before coming to Colorado, the Sherwins made many moves, so many that their four children were born in as many states; Claud in Ohio, Leonard in Indiana, Lida, (Mrs. Morris Watts) in Kentucky, and Helen (Mrs. L. K. Parr) in Colorado. However, Logan County seems to have been satisfactory to Mr. Sherwin, for here he established a home and here he lived to the time of his death at an advanced age. All of his children still have their homes in Logan County.

The Sherwin men have been conspicuous cattle men, and the sons are at present engaged in that industry. "Len," as he is familiarly known as promoter of wild west features at the county fair, as a reminder of early days, keeps a herd of forty buffaloes on one of his ranches west of Sterling. These are Logan county products, the original herd having been sold. This herd is each year an interesting and unusual feature in the county fair exhibits.

A. G. Sherwin, the father of this family, first took a homestead seven miles north of the present Sterling, and also took up a timber claim. This ranch he stocked with a good grade of cattle. He then devoted himself to contracting and building, a business he had followed before coming to Colorado. He erected many of the principal buildings in Sterling, as well as buildings in the country adjacent.

In later years while still retaining his ranch interests, he moved his family to Sterling establishing himself in the lumber business. In Sterling Mr. Sherwin was a leading citizen and held various offices of trust. Mrs. Sherwin was before her marriage Miss Leonora Buchanan, a sister of the well known family of this name.

The pioneer family of Buchanans in Logan County belong to a family of fourteen children, sons and daughters of William D. and Louise (Simmons) Buchanan, Clermont County, Ohio. The father died in 1871. For some years the mother remained on the home place, but in 1886 came to Colorado, joining her children who had preceded her. She pre-empted land on which she lived for many years with her daughter.

The members of this family are George M., for years engaged in the confectionery business in Sterling, and father of J. E., who was connected with the schools as teacher and principal in the 90's; Laura V.; Leonora (Mrs. A. G. Sherwin), Kossuth ("Koss"), prominent ranch and stockman, mentioned elsewhere in this story; Eugene, also a cattleman; Ida, wife of George W. McClain, and Dixon ("Dick").

Dixon Buchanan for 12 years after locating in Logan County, was in the employ of Jared L. Brush as manager of a large cattle ranch. Later he was elected sheriff of the county, serving two terms. Under Cleveland's administration he received the appointment of receiver of the U. S. land office, and served in that capacity for three years.

J. P. DILLON

Another outstanding stockman in Logan County is J. P. Dillon, who came from Henry County, Ill., in an early day and has engaged in ranching and stock raising ever since. He has helped dig the ditches, build the railroads, mine the coal, develop the farms, and in all of these been tremendously successful. When Mr. Dillon came to Logan County, there were but two ranches on the north side of the river, and these two were thirty miles apart. They were the Iliff Cattle Company Headquarters.

For many years he was associated with Mr. W. J. Powell in a partnership known as the Powell and Dillon ranch. Mr. Dillon has served the county as commissioner for many years.

Mr. Dillon married first Elizabeth Tetsell and to them were born two daughters, Eunice and Alice, (Mrs. John T. Morrison). Mrs. Dillon passed away in 1910. The wife of his second marriage was

Katherine Tetsell. The family have for many years lived in Sterling, although Mr. Dillon still devotes his time personally to his ranch and stock interests.

LUTIN BROTHERS

C. F. Lutin came to Colorado in 1872, landing in Denver, he avers, with thirty-five cents in his pocket. For a time he and his brother John, who preceded him to Denver, engaged in freighting between this city and the mining camps of Fairplay, Como, Georgetown and other towns. On coming to Logan County they settled on a ranch above the present town of Merino. There they engaged in the cattle business and later in farming as well, achieving marked success. In recent years the families have resided in Sterling, where they built elegant homes and live retired. The Lutins have given of their best to Logan County and to Sterling and their families are of the type of which any community may be proud.

THE PATTERSONS

The Colorado Biographical Record has this to say about R. J. Patterson: "A remarkable instance of the results of perseverance and energy is shown in the life of R. J. Patterson, who is a prosperous ranchman and cattle raiser of Logan County, and the owner of a ranch comprising eight hundred acres, situated three and one-half miles northeast of Sterling. At the time of his arrival in Colorado, he had an invalid wife, three children, and only ten dollars in money; yet, in ten years from that time he had accumulated \$13,000.00 by good management and hard work." This speaks well for two things: a man with business sagacity, and a county of opportunity. This combination is bound to succeed.

Mr. and Mrs. Patterson came to Colorado from Virginia in 1873, locating at Longmont. He came to Logan county in 1875, and two years later acquired the property known as the Patterson ranch referred to above; and in 1879 moved his family to the new home and there they lived till his death. Mrs. Patterson now lives in Sterling, sound in mind and fairly sound in health for one having arrived at the ripe old age of eighty-nine years.

Seven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Patterson: James R., and Emma, deceased; John Frederick, DeWitt C., William E., Bessie L., and Charles.